



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

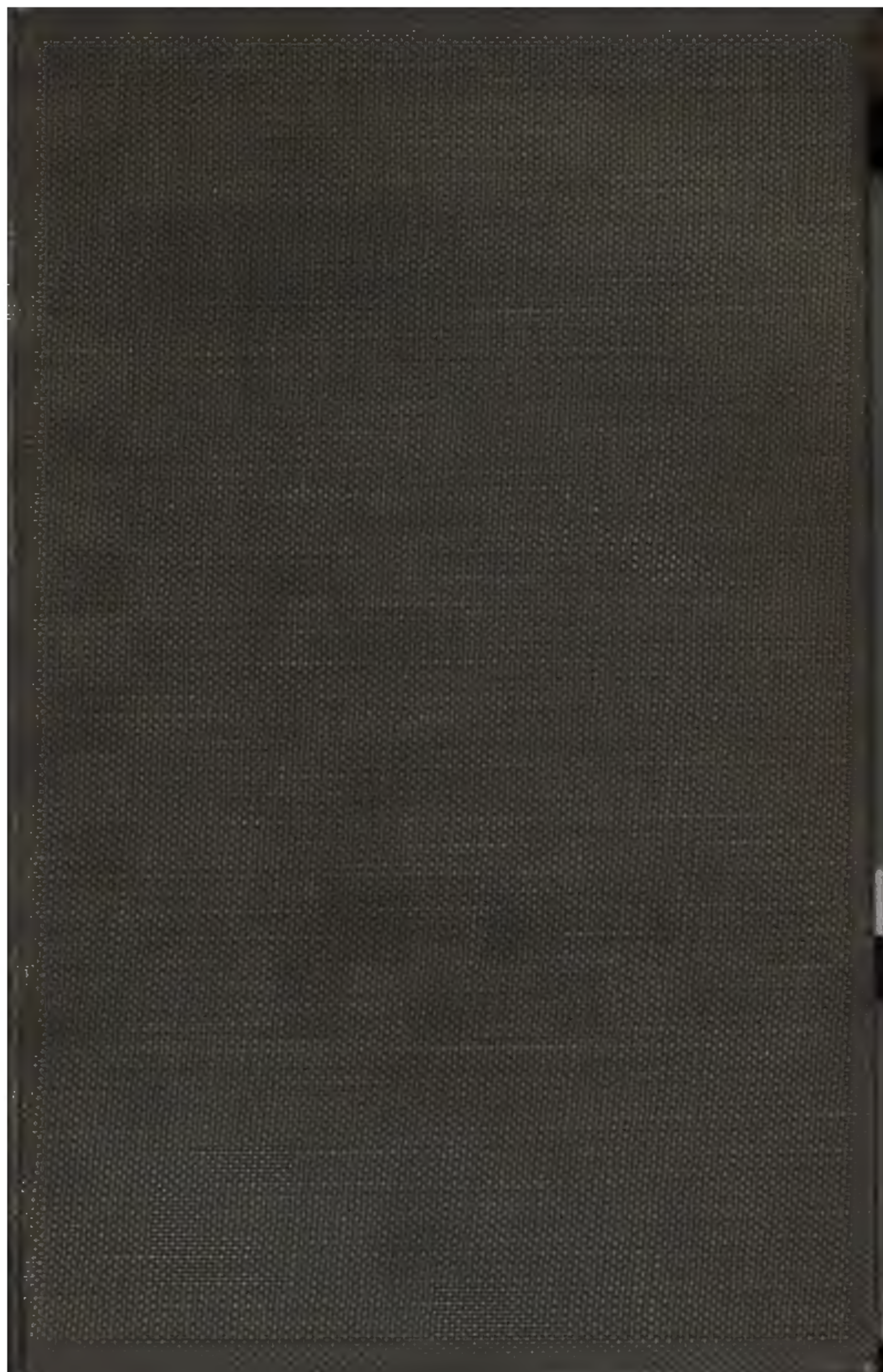
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





C 8346.585.15

HARVARD COLLEGE  
LIBRARY



THE GIFT OF  
HAVERFORD COLLEGE LIBRARY  
HAVERFORD, PENNSYLVANIA













Yours Very Truly  
John.

With the kindest regards

Amiel H. H. H.  
Indiana, Ind.  
Nov 19th 1876,



# JOURNAL

OF THAT

FAITHFUL SERVANT OF CHRIST,

# CHARLES OSBORN,

CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF

MANY OF HIS TRAVELS AND LABORS IN THE WORK  
OF THE MINISTRY,

AND HIS

TRIALS AND EXERCISES IN THE SERVICE  
OF THE LORD,

AND

IN DEFENSE OF THE TRUTH, AS IT IS IN JESUS.

---

CINCINNATI:  
PRINTED BY ACHILLES PUGH,  
1854.



C 8346.585.15



HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY  
GIFT OF  
HAVERFORD COLLEGE LIBRARY  
FEB 12 1935

EE

32  
32-214

# CONTENTS.

---

Introduction..... vii

Testimony of Clear Lake Monthly Meeting concerning Charles Osborn ..... xi

## CHAPTER I.

His first journey in the work of the Ministry..... 1

## CHAPTER II.

Stays sometime about home—Travels into the States to the Eastward and Northward..... 11

## CHAPTER III.

Visits Friends to the Eastward, within the verge of his own Yearly Meeting ..... 51

## CHAPTER IV.

Visits Meetings in Blount County..... 75

## CHAPTER V.

Visits some parts of North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia.. 79

## CHAPTER VI.

Performs part of an extensive visit to the States, North and East of his residence..... 95

## CHAPTER VII.

Tarries awhile about home, and again engages in his visit to the North and East, and goes to his family at Mount Pleasant..... 136

## CHAPTER VIII.

- Visits Friends of Philadelphia, New York, and Rhode Island, or  
New England Yearly Meetings..... 165

## CHAPTER IX.

- Visits Friends within the limits of North Carolina Yearly Meeting, etc. 192

## CHAPTER X.

- Visits Blue River Quarterly Meeting..... 199

## CHAPTER XI.

- Visits Fairfield and Center Quarterly Meetings..... 202

## CHAPTER XII.

- Embarks on a visit to Great Britain, Ireland, and some parts of the  
continent of Europe — crosses the ocean and attends the Yearly  
Meeting in London..... 215

## CHAPTER XIII.

- Visits Friends in some parts of England, Scotland and Wales..... 238

## CHAPTER XIV.

- Visits Ireland, and returns to England..... 263

## CHAPTER XV.

- Visits many more Meetings in England before embarking for the  
Continent..... 268

## CHAPTER XVI.

- Embarks for France — Visits Friends of Congenies and adjoining  
country..... 295

## CHAPTER XVII.

- Visits Friends in Germany, Prussia and Holland, and returns to  
England..... 310

## CHAPTER XVIII.

- Visits meetings again in various parts of England, and attends the  
Yearly Meeting at London..... 331



## CONTENTS.

### CHAPTER XIX.

Goes to Liverpool—Embarks for home—Arrives safely there..... 347

### CHAPTER XX.

Visits Friends and others within the limits of New England and New York Yearly Meetings, appointing meetings on his route going and returning..... 372

### CHAPTER XXI.

A Testimony concerning the Separation which occurred in Indiana Yearly Meeting of Friends, in the winter of 1842 and '43 ; together with sundry remarks and observations, particularly on the subjects of War, Slavery, and Colonization..... 417

### CHAPTER XXII.

ADDRESS to all who profess to desire the Abolition of Slavery, wherever located, and particularly to the members of the Society of Friends, on the subject of abstinence from the use of articles produced by the labor of Slaves..... 461

### CHAPTER XXIII.

A short Diary—Commemorates Divine goodness, makes Sundry remarks and observations respecting the churches, &c.—Alludes to the peaceful state of his mind—His final close..... 468



# INTRODUCTION.

---

There is always a benefit to be derived by the honest-hearted christian, from perusing accounts of the religious experience, faithful labors, and unflinching devotion, of the servant of Christ to his divine Master: but, at the present time, it must be peculiarly so, when so few can be found willing to follow Him, except for the loaves and fishes; when so few are willing to go with him into the garden of Gethsemane, to the place of suffering, and to the cross, where vinegar and gall are meted out to the despised and rejected of men—when so few can be found willing to take their lives, as it were, in their hands, and boldly withstand popular sin, and as fearlessly maintain despised and unwelcome truths.

The peculiar circumstances surrounding the author of the following pages, have been such as to call into action these christian characteristics, which he possessed in an eminent degree.

Being thoroughly initiated into the school of Christ, having learned of him, experimentally, what it takes to make a christian, he was prepared to “know of the doctrines” advanced, whether they were of God—was quick to perceive the tendency of principles and actions, to detect error, and advance truth, as resting alone upon the immutable foundation of the gospel of Christ. This is true both as regards theory and practice. It is, perhaps, not too much to say, that, as a doctrinal teacher, few have equaled him, in the past, or present generation, for clear, sound, comprehensive, and consistent views.

The truths he imbibed, and the testimonies he felt called upon to bear, in early life, in accordance with the principles and doctrines of Friends, it will be seen he maintained, without wavering, to the end of his days.

His labors as one of the principal originators of the Manumission enterprise, in Tennessee, which are referred to in the earlier part of the account, are worthy of particular attention, as evincing that practical kind of testimony against Slavery, which christians are bound to maintain against sin; for Christ said, “it is not every one that saith, Lord, Lord, that shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that *doeth* the will of my Father which is in heaven.” “Inasmuch as ye *did* it to one of the least of these, my brethren, (that is, *showed kindness and compassion, by doing,*) ye *did* it unto me.”

And it may not be unprofitable to mark the firmness of this, our dear Friend, in maintaining his ground in after time, when similar anti-slavery efforts became exceedingly unpopular in the society of which he was a member; and when he met with almost unparalleled opposition for his steady and continued adherence to the cause of the oppressed, being



reproached therefor, as being "religiously intoxicated," and as having "fallen, and lost the life." He was despised and rejected, and his name cast out as evil; yet, knowing whereunto his Master had called him, he dared not forsake His righteous cause, nor hesitate to confess Him "before men," in order to secure the favor of any. This christian faithfulness and zeal, was construed into stubbornness by those whose sympathies were more with the oppressor than the oppressed; by those who loved the praise of men, more than the praise of God, and who more earnestly sought the favor of a particular class, than to know their duty, and perform it in singleness of heart, as unto God.

The sentiment that obtained so extensively at the time alluded to, that it is the duty of members of Society, to yield implicit obedience to the advice of the Yearly Meeting, without regard to its character, and that it was wrong for individuals to move in advance of the body, was his to oppose, both by precept and example; well knowing that implicit obedience from him, was due to God alone, and that no reformation, or advancement in the right direction, could take place in community, without individuals moving in advance, and even contrary to the wish of the mass of the people. Such, he was aware, had been the case in the Society of Friends, in regard to the slave-trade, slave-holding, the use of intoxicating drinks, etc., and that so it must be in regard to other matters, and in every community.

The religious society which will not avow truths, for fear of losing caste, influence, or favorable standing among men, surely cannot be that "city set on a hill, which cannot be hid," nor its light "the light of the world." The mission of Christ and his immediate followers, was to reform the world, and such must be that of His church and ministers, to the end of time, while any remain to be reformed. A religious organization that waits for the world to advance—that will move only with the pulsations of the popular will, is most assuredly the *church of the world*, and not the church of Christ. Impressed, no doubt, with these views, our friend long labored most assiduously, as will appear by a perusal of the present volume, for the building up of the society of which he was a member, in "the most holy faith," and in the practice of all the christian virtues, that so it might justly be entitled to the appellation of the "Bride, the Lamb's wife"—might stand as a light to the world, and be as "the salt of the earth," that men might see the good works wrought by its members, and, imitating their example, thus "glorify their Father which is in heaven."

Considering the eminent position our departed friend so long occupied in the Society of Friends, his almost indefatigable labors as an acknowledged, and well approved minister, his vigilance and fervor in behalf of the slave, his firmness in support of the principles and doctrines of the Society, against the desolating spirit of skepticism, on the one hand, and an approximation, on the other, to the formal and popular religion of the day, the error of which, our worthy predecessors so clearly saw, and so promptly discarded; and then viewing the condition in which he was afterward placed, and the sufferings he had to endure, for maintaining his allegiance, faithfully, to his divine Master, without the least variation in principle, or practice, from that maintained when so highly esteemed; it has appeared highly necessary, independent of any other consideration, that his own account—imperfect as it is, from the losses which have accrued—of his labors, trials, etc., which he performed and endured at

different periods, should be placed before the public. The cause of truth, as well as justice to the memory of departed worth, demands it, in order that all who will, may see and understand the ground he, all the time occupied, and be able rightly to estimate the effort made to destroy his character in Society; and thus, though late, give a verdict in accordance with truth and right.

It is matter of regret, that an account prepared by his own hand, describing his early religious experience, the turnings and operations of the Divine hand upon him, by which he was made a fit instrument for the Master's use, was accidentally destroyed. He had, by birth, a right of membership in the Society of Friends, yet, liable to the common temptations that surround youth, he at this period of life was led astray from that plainness and simplicity in manner and address, into which, we believe, truth ever leads, and was, on this account, disowned from the Society. In the year 1798, and in the twenty-third year of his age, while in the situation alluded to, he was married to Sarah Newman, a person who had never been a member among Friends. It was not long, until, through the power of divine grace, he was drawn to seek after that sanctification and redemption which come by Jesus Christ, and, in humility, to submit himself to the divine will. He then became again united to the Society, but his wife having been brought up in a different way, for awhile appeared to have no inclination to be with him in religious communion. This was a source of deep exercise to his mind, and his feelings on this account, and the baptism of suffering he was then enduring, under the preparing hand of God, are expressed in the following stanzas from his pen, which were addressed to her. This little production appears to be all that is extant, which contains any allusion to his religious experience, previous to his engaging in the work of the ministry.

Arrive, my dearest love, to me,  
And open wide thy heart,  
And let thy feelings moved be,  
While I my grief impart.

My heart with weeping is depressed,  
My eyes with tears run down;  
Alas, what troubles in my breast!  
To all but God unknown.

What heart, in deepest pain, can tel.  
The feelings of a mind  
Bereft of joy, in grief to dwell,  
To misery consigned?

Farewell, sweet comfort! thou hast fled,  
And left me all alone,  
To feel myself to all things dead,  
But still alive to moan.

Ye rocks and hills! in silence sleep,  
All strangers to my pain,  
Ye shrubs and trees! ye cannot weep,  
Ye're Nature's happy train.

C 8346.585.15

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY  
GIFT OF  
HAVERFORD COLLEGE LIBRARY  
FEB 12 1935

F

32  
17-214

# CONTENTS.

---

Introduction.....	vii
Testimony of Clear Lake Monthly Meeting concerning Charles Osborn .....	xi

## CHAPTER I.

His first journey in the work of the Ministry.....	1
--	---

## CHAPTER II.

Stays sometime about home—Travels into the States to the Eastward and Northward.....	11
--	----

## CHAPTER III.

Visits Friends to the Eastward, within the verge of his own Yearly Meeting .....	51
--	----

## CHAPTER IV.

Visits Meetings in Blount County.....	75
---------------------------------------	----

## CHAPTER V.

Visits some parts of North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia..	79
--	----

## CHAPTER VI.

Performs part of an extensive visit to the States, North and East of his residence.....	95
---	----

## CHAPTER VII.

Tarries awhile about home, and again engages in his visit to the North and East, and goes to his family at Mount Pleasant.....	136
--	-----

## CHAPTER VIII.

Visits Friends of Philadelphia, New York, and Rhode Island, or New England Yearly Meetings.....	165
--	-----

## CHAPTER IX.

Visits Friends within the limits of North Carolina Yearly Meeting, etc.	192
---	-----

## CHAPTER X.

Visits Blue River Quarterly Meeting.....	199
--	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

Visits Fairfield and Center Quarterly Meetings.....	202
---	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

Embarks on a visit to Great Britain, Ireland, and some parts of the continent of Europe — crosses the ocean and attends the Yearly Meeting in London.....	215
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

Visits Friends in some parts of England, Scotland and Wales.....	238
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

Visits Ireland, and returns to England.....	263
---	-----

## CHAPTER XV.

Visits many more Meetings in England before embarking for the Continent.....	268
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

Embarks for France — Visits Friends of Congenies and adjoining country.....	295
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVII.

Visits Friends in Germany, Prussia and Holland, and returns to England.....	310
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Visits meetings again in various parts of England, and attends the Yearly Meeting at London.....	331
---	-----

## CONTENTS.

v

### CHAPTER XIX.

Goes to Liverpool—Embarks for home—Arrives safely there..... 347

### CHAPTER XX.

Visits Friends and others within the limits of New England and New York Yearly Meetings, appointing meetings on his route going and returning..... 372

### CHAPTER XXI.

A Testimony concerning the Separation which occurred in Indiana Yearly Meeting of Friends, in the winter of 1842 and '43 ; together with sundry remarks and observations, particularly on the subjects of War, Slavery, and Colonization..... 417

### CHAPTER XXII.

Address to all who profess to desire the Abolition of Slavery, wherever located, and particularly to the members of the Society of Friends, on the subject of abstinence from the use of articles produced by the labor of Slaves..... 481

### CHAPTER XXIII.

A short Diary—Commemorates Divine goodness, makes Sundry remarks and observations respecting the churches, &c.—Alludes to the peaceful state of his mind—His final close..... 463





## INTRODUCTION.

---

There is always a benefit to be derived by the honest-hearted christian, from perusing accounts of the religious experience, faithful labors, and unflinching devotion, of the servant of Christ to his divine Master : but, at the present time, it must be peculiarly so, when so few can be found willing to follow Him, except for the loaves and fishes ; when so few are willing to go with him into the garden of Gethsemane, to the place of suffering, and to the cross, where vinegar and gall are meted out to the despised and rejected of men—when so few can be found willing to take their lives, as it were, in their hands, and boldly withstand popular sins, and as fearlessly maintain despised and unwelcome truths.

The peculiar circumstances surrounding the author of the following pages, have been such as to call into action these christian characteristics, which he possessed in an eminent degree.

Being thoroughly initiated into the school of Christ, having learned of him, experimentally, what it takes to make a christian, he was prepared to "know of the doctrines" advanced, whether they were of God—was quick to perceive the tendency of principles and actions, to detect error, and advance truth, as resting alone upon the immutable foundation of the gospel of Christ. This is true both as regards theory and practice. It is, perhaps, not too much to say, that, as a doctrinal teacher, few have equaled him, in the past, or present generation, for clear, sound, comprehensive, and consistent views.

The truths he imbibed, and the testimonies he felt called upon to bear, in early life, in accordance with the principles and doctrines of Friends, it will be seen he maintained, without wavering, to the end of his days.

His labors as one of the principal originators of the Manumission enterprise, in Tennessee, which are referred to in the earlier part of the account, are worthy of particular attention, as evincing that practical kind of testimony against Slavery, which christians are bound to maintain against sin ; for Christ said, "it is not every one that saith, Lord, Lord, that shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that *doeth* the will of my Father which is in heaven." "Inasmuch as ye *did* it to one of the least of these, my brethren, (that is, *showed kindness and compassion, by doing,*) ye *did* it unto me."

And it may not be unprofitable to mark the firmness of this, our dear Friend, in maintaining his ground in after time, when similar anti-slavery efforts became exceedingly unpopular in the society of which he was a member ; and when he met with almost unparalleled opposition for his steady and continued adherence to the cause of the oppressed, being

reproached therefor, as being "religiously intoxicated," and as having "fallen, and lost the life." He was despised and rejected, and his name cast out as evil; yet, knowing whereunto his Master had called him, he dared not forsake His righteous cause, nor hesitate to confess Him "before men," in order to secure the favor of any. This christian faithfulness and zeal, was construed into stubbornness by those whose sympathies were more with the oppressor than the oppressed; by those who loved the praise of men, more than the praise of God, and who more earnestly sought the favor of a particular class, than to know their duty, and perform it in singleness of heart, as unto God.

The sentiment that obtained so extensively at the time alluded to, that it is the duty of members of Society, to yield implicit obedience to the advice of the Yearly Meeting, without regard to its character, and that it was wrong for individuals to move in advance of the body, was his to oppose, both by precept and example; well knowing that implicit obedience from him, was due to God alone, and that no reformation, or advancement in the right direction, could take place in community, without individuals moving in advance, and even contrary to the wish of the mass of the people. Such, he was aware, had been the case in the Society of Friends, in regard to the slave-trade, slave-holding, the use of intoxicating drinks, etc., and that so it must be in regard to other matters, and in every community.

The religious society which will not avow truths, for fear of losing caste, influence, or favorable standing among men, surely cannot be that "city set on a hill, which cannot be hid," nor its light "the light of the world." The mission of Christ and his immediate followers, was to reform the world, and such must be that of His church and ministers, to the end of time, while any remain to be reformed. A religious organization that waits for the world to advance—that will move only with the pulsations of the popular will, is most assuredly the *church of the world*, and not the church of Christ. Impressed, no doubt, with these views, our friend long labored most assiduously, as will appear by a perusal of the present volume, for the building up of the society of which he was a member, in "the most holy faith," and in the practice of all the christian virtues, that so it might justly be entitled to the appellation of the "Bride, the Lamb's wife"—might stand as a light to the world, and be as "the salt of the earth," that men might see the good works wrought by its members, and, imitating their example, thus "glorify their Father which is in heaven."

Considering the eminent position our departed friend so long occupied in the Society of Friends, his almost indefatigable labors as an acknowledged, and well approved minister, his vigilance and fervor in behalf of the slave, his firmness in support of the principles and doctrines of the Society, against the desolating spirit of skepticism, on the one hand, and an approximation, on the other, to the formal and popular religion of the day, the error of which, our worthy predecessors so clearly saw, and so promptly discarded; and then viewing the condition in which he was afterward placed, and the sufferings he had to endure, for maintaining his allegiance, faithfully, to his divine Master, without the least variation in principle, or practice, from that maintained when so highly esteemed; it has appeared highly necessary, independent of any other consideration, that his own account—imperfect as it is, from the losses which have accrued—of his labors, trials, etc., which he performed and endured at

different periods, should be placed before the public. The cause of truth, as well as justice to the memory of departed worth, demands it, in order that all who will, may see and understand the ground he, all the time occupied, and be able rightly to estimate the effort made to destroy his character in Society; and thus, though late, give a verdict in accordance with truth and right.

It is matter of regret, that an account prepared by his own hand, describing his early religious experience, the turnings and operations of the Divine hand upon him, by which he was made a fit instrument for the Master's use, was accidentally destroyed. He had, by birth, a right of membership in the Society of Friends, yet, liable to the common temptations that surround youth, he at this period of life was led astray from that plainness and simplicity in manner and address, into which, we believe, truth ever leads, and was, on this account, disowned from the Society. In the year 1798, and in the twenty-third year of his age, while in the situation alluded to, he was married to Sarah Newman, a person who had never been a member among Friends. It was not long, until, through the power of divine grace, he was drawn to seek after that sanctification and redemption which come by Jesus Christ, and, in humility, to submit himself to the divine will. He then became again united to the Society, but his wife having been brought up in a different way, for awhile appeared to have no inclination to be with him in religious communion. This was a source of deep exercise to his mind, and his feelings on this account, and the baptism of suffering he was then enduring, under the preparing hand of God, are expressed in the following stanzas from his pen, which were addressed to her. This little production appears to be all that is extant, which contains any allusion to his religious experience, previous to his engaging in the work of the ministry.

ARRIVE, my dearest love, to me,  
And open wide thy heart,  
And let thy feelings moved be,  
While I my grief impart.

My heart with weeping is depressed,  
My eyes with tears run down;  
Alas, what troubles in my breast!  
To all but God unknown.

What heart, in deepest pain, can tel.  
The feelings of a mind  
Bereft of joy, in grief to dwell,  
To misery consigned?

Farewell, sweet comfort! thou hast fled,  
And left me all alone,  
To feel myself to all things dead,  
But still alive to moan.

Ye rocks and hills! in silence sleep,  
All strangers to my pain,  
Ye shrubs and trees! ye cannot weep,  
Ye're Nature's happy train.

## INTRODUCTION.

Ye glittering orbs! in quiet roll,  
Completing well your task,  
While I, a poor, distressed soul,  
My being's aim do ask.

Was it in mourning thus to go  
And feel myself forlorn,  
A child of misery and woe,  
And wish I'd ne'er been born?

When I look back, and view the day,  
When we our friendship made,  
O! how I long that friendship may  
Not cease to be our aid.

O! how I wish, my dearest heart,  
That love may be the chain,  
To bind our souls so they can't part,  
Nor feel dividing pain.

Remember, love, we are one flesh,  
Then let us have one heart:  
O! let our souls unite afresh,  
And never let them part.

Then, O my spouse! we'll surely know,  
Jehovah's mighty arm,  
To comfort us while here below,  
And keep us safe from harm.

The object of his earnest solicitude was at length attained; his wife became a member with him in religious society, and thus remained until the close of her days.

It is to be regretted, that so many losses have occurred in the account we have presented, yet, it is apprehended, it will not impair the value of that which is still preserved.

Inasmuch as the work exhibits an ardent aspiration after holiness; an unreserved dedication to the work and service the Lord; an unwavering faith and confidence, in the midst of severe conflict, in the arm of Omnipotence, and a full reliance thereon as his only helper and supporter, as well as a heart almost constantly overflowing with gratitude to God, under every variety of circumstance, ascribing unto Him, both in heights and in depths, all honor and praise; it is presented to the reader with a hope that it may prove a blessing, by inciting to similar faithfulness, and dedication of heart. That such may be the case, is our sincere desire.



TESTIMONY  
OF  
CLEAR LAKE MONTHLY MEETING OF ANTI-SLAVERY FRIENDS  
CONCERNING  
CHARLES OSBORN, DECEASED.

---

WE feel that in commemorating the life, the pious and godly example, the arduous and zealous labors of this faithful minister of the gospel, we are but rendering that tribute which is due to his memory. And this we feel constrained to do, by the fresh and endeared recollection we have of him, and of his earnest labors in the cause of truth; hoping that this brief memento may prove a blessing to survivors, an incitement to similar dedication of heart to the service of the Lord, and to follow him as he followed Christ.

It appears that he was born in the state of North Carolina, on the 21st of the Eighth month, 1775.

In the 19th year of his age, he removed with his parents, Daniel and Margaret Osborn, to the state of Tennessee. Here he resided many years, and here was the scene of his early labors in the gospel. His first appearance in the ministry, seems to have been in the year 1806 or 1807.

Destitute of worldly patrimony, he made but a poor appearance to those who judged after the sight of the eye, and by this class was treated somewhat coolly in his first public labors; but his eye being kept single to the great Minister of ministers, none of these things moved him. Through the baptizing power, and the authority of truth attendant upon his ministry, all opposition was soon silenced, and he went forth an approved minister of the Society about the year 1808. Toward the close of 1808 he engaged in his first religious visit.

He traveled much in the service of truth in his own Yearly Meeting of North Carolina, and several times visited Friends of other Yearly Meetings while a resident of Tennessee.

In addition to these labors in the ministry of the Word, having at an early period of his life, through the manifestations of truth in his own breast, seen the injustice and cruelty of Slavery, he engaged in the formation of Associations for the relief of its victims, under the denomination of Manumission societies. In this enterprise, which commenced in 1814 or '15, and of which he was the principal originator, he endeavored to enlist the feelings and co-operation, not merely of members of his own Society, but that also of all others, and in endeavoring to lay the foundation-principle of these Societies, he, at that early day, advocated and maintained the only true and christian ground—immediate and unconditional emancipation.

In 1816, the Colonization Society took its rise in the City of Washington, under the auspices of leading men of the nation. Notwithstanding

the reputed high character of the projectors of this scheme, he promptly and energetically opposed it. The same year he removed to Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, and there conducted a paper under the title of "The Philanthropist," in which he took occasion to expose the then secret, but now well-known, design and tendency of this cruel and oppressive scheme.

This paper was the first ever published, that we have any knowledge of, which advocated the doctrine of immediate and unconditional emancipation. This was the germ from which sprang the far-famed "Genius of Universal Emancipation," of Tennessee; the editor of that paper, Benjamin Lundy, having previously served in the printing office under the preceptive influence of our friend.

The Philanthropist was also the first paper ever published, at least in the United States, that advocated the doctrine of the impropriety of using the products of slavery.

While a resident of Ohio, he performed sundry religious visits to Friends in various places. He came to the state of Indiana, and settled in Wayne county, in the year 1819.

Having in the line of his own experience, witnessed the Lord Jesus Christ in his various offices, as the atoning sacrifice for the sins that are past, through the forbearance of God, as the Mediator and Intercessor with the Father, as leader and guide to his people, and as their sanctification and redemption, by which he was, comparatively speaking, made of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord, and thus prepared when that portentous flood of skepticism and infidelity, the doctrine promulgated by Ehas Hicks, and some of his followers, seemed to threaten the destruction of the Society, immediately to lift up the standard of the Lord against it, and to sound the alarm at the approach of this insidious foe.

Here was a call for the exercise of his peculiar qualifications as a watchman. While others, apparently goodly Friends, seemed to have no apprehension of danger, it was his lot to be deeply and earnestly engaged in detecting and exposing the wiles and stratagems of the enemy. And it may truly be said, that the care of the churches rested weightily upon him, especially in this day of treading down, and of perplexity. He was jealous, with a godly jealousy, for the honor of his divine Master, and of that pure and holy religion, which the Lord Jesus Christ ushered into the world. Surely, if any in these latter days should be esteemed "very highly in love, for their work's sake," he was one.

After this storm was over, he performed a religious visit to Great Britain, and a part of the Eastern Continent. He left home, on this occasion, in the Spring of 1832, and was absent about eighteen months. While there, he encountered a spirit of innovation of a different character among Friends, a disposition to run into formalities, out of which the Society originally came, and to adopt doctrines at variance with the views of our worthy predecessors, in regard to the purely spiritual nature of the Gospel. This was to him, as we learned from his own account, a source of renewed trial, and deep exercise of mind. He, however, was enabled to meet it with promptness and decision, though it made its appearance in high places. Thus, as one of the Lord's valiants, equipped in the panoply of his divine Master, he was enabled to withstand the enemy on the right hand, and on the left.

But it seems, his severest trials were reserved for his declining years. After having spent his life, from youth to advanced age, in the advocacy of the truth, as professed by the Society of Friends, and traveled extensively in the ministry of the Gospel, as one almost, if not altogether, universally beloved and approved, he was deserted, while occupying the same ground, and maintaining the same testimony he had long been laboring to do, by many, very many, of his familiar friends and acquaintances—by that very Society itself, as then organized, which he had so zealously labored to build up; and that too, which was a far more painful consideration, because of his faithful and unflinching steadfastness in maintaining some of those testimonies. We allude to the course of treatment he received, previous to the separation, on the Anti-Slavery question. This sore conflict is, to some extent, at least, described in a testimony written by himself, which is now before the public.

Having acted from the convictions of truth upon his own mind, in his efforts in behalf of the slave, he dared not call them in question, or change his course to suit the unsoundness of others. A few Friends who felt and sympathized with him, and who were alike bound to the law, and to the testimony, in the winter of 1842 and '43, re-organized the Society, in order to carry out the principles and testimonies thereof, the doing of which had therein been prohibited by the Yearly Meeting. Since which time, as ability was afforded, he endeavored to encourage Friends to faithfulness in the support of our meetings for worship and discipline, and in the maintenance of the various testimonies of the Society, ever manifesting to the last, an unwavering confidence and belief in the rectitude of his course in regard to the reorganization of the Society.

In his ministry, it was his peculiar lot to wade in the deep in unfolding the glorious plan of redemption through the Lord Jesus Christ, being eminently qualified, as a doctrinal teacher, to lay open the mysteries of redeeming love "to poor, lost and fallen man," ever guarding with a jealous and watchful eye, the honor and glory of his divine Master. Although he was somewhat slow in utterance and delivery, yet his language was very comprehensive, perspicuous, and full of meaning.

In the social circle he was deeply interesting, his observations being both instructive and edifying to those of his friends who had the privilege of enjoying his company.

In 1842 he removed to the north, and settled in the state of Michigan, and from thence, in 1848, he removed here, near Clear Lake, Porter Co., Indiana, and became a member of our Monthly meeting.

On the First-day of the week previous to his being taken ill, he appeared in public testimony in his own particular meeting, and spoke with that clearness, life, and power, which had so conspicuously marked his ministerial labors in the Gospel, through life. The tenor of his remarks on this occasion, were such as to leave the impression on the minds of Friends, that he was apprehensive his race was almost run.

The next morning, while apparently in usual health, he penned the following lines in his Journal, descriptive of the feelings and aspirations of his soul;

ough I am not without trials and poverty of spirit, yet as I am favored to keep in the patience, and not to feel condemnation, I have cause for rejoicing, for the cup of unmixed felicity is not a draught for mortals. If it were, where would be the reserve for futurity? 'Although



the reputed high character of the projectors of this scheme, he promptly and energetically opposed it. The same year he removed to Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, and there conducted a paper under the title of "The Philanthropist," in which he took occasion to expose the then secret, but now well-known, design and tendency of this cruel and oppressive scheme.

This paper was the first ever published, that we have any knowledge of, which advocated the doctrine of immediate and unconditional emancipation. This was the germ from which sprang the far-famed "Genius of Universal Emancipation," of Tennessee; the editor of that paper, Benjamin Lundy, having previously served in the printing office under the preceptive influence of our friend.

The Philanthropist was also the first paper ever published, at least in the United States, that advocated the doctrine of the impropriety of using the products of slavery.

While a resident of Ohio, he performed sundry religious visits to Friends in various places. He came to the state of Indiana, and settled in Wayne county, in the year 1819.

Having in the line of his own experience, witnessed the Lord Jesus Christ in his various offices, as the atoning sacrifice for the sins that are past, through the forbearance of God, as the Mediator and Intercessor with the Father, as leader and guide to his people, and as their sanctification and redemption, by which he was, comparatively speaking, made of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord, and thus prepared when that portentous flood of skepticism and infidelity, the doctrine promulgated by Elias Hicks, and some of his followers, seemed to threaten the destruction of the Society, immediately to lift up the standard of the Lord against it, and to sound the alarm at the approach of this insidious foe.

Here was a call for the exercise of his peculiar qualifications as a watchman. While others, apparently goodly Friends, seemed to have no apprehension of danger, it was his lot to be deeply and earnestly engaged in detecting and exposing the wiles and stratagems of the enemy. And it may truly be said, that the care of the churches rested weightily upon him, especially in this day of treading down, and of perplexity. He was jealous, with a godly jealousy, for the honor of his divine Master, and of that pure and holy religion, which the Lord Jesus Christ ushered into the world. Surely, if any in these latter days should be esteemed "very highly in love, for their work's sake," he was one.

After this storm was over, he performed a religious visit to Great Britain, and a part of the Eastern Continent. He left home, on this occasion, in the Spring of 1832, and was absent about eighteen months. While there, he encountered a spirit of innovation of a different character among Friends, a disposition to run into formalities, out of which the Society originally came, and to adopt doctrines at variance with the views of our worthy predecessors, in regard to the purely spiritual nature of the Gospel. This was to him, as we learned from his own account, a source of renewed trial, and deep exercise of mind. He, however, was enabled to meet it with promptness and decision, though it made its appearance in high places. Thus, as one of the Lord's valiants, equipped in the panoply of his divine Master, he was enabled to withstand the enemy on the right hand, and on the left.



was quietly waiting for the coming of the Lord Jesus. This was sensibly felt to be the case by those present. It was a time of perfect and solemn calm, when he quietly passed away, the 29th of Twelfth month, 1850, aged 75 years, 4 months, and 8 days.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord from henceforth. Yea, saith the Spirit, for they rest from their labors, and their works do follow them.

The above Memorial was read in this meeting, and directed to be forwarded to the Quarterly Meeting. Taken from the Minutes of Clear Lake Monthly meeting of Anti-Slavery Friends, held Third month, 6th, 1852.

BENJAMIN MAULSBY, }  
JANE WILLIAMS, } *Clerks.*

The foregoing Memorial, concerning Charles Osborn, deceased, was produced and read in the meeting, and after a time of deliberation, was united with, and directed to the Meeting for Sufferings.

Taken from the Minutes of Northern Quarterly meeting of Anti-Slavery Friends, held at Deer Creek, Third month, 27th, 1852.

CORNELIUS SHUGART, }  
SARAH PICKERING, } *Clerks.*

the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vine, the labor of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stall, yet will I rejoice in the Lord, and joy in the God of my salvation.\* O, Lord! enable me to pray without ceasing, and in everything give thanks; to rejoice evermore, and praise thee while I have my breath, and forever, after death."

For several years previous to his dissolution, he was subject to occasional attacks of lung fever, which sometimes were quite severe. On the evening of the same day, the 24th of the Twelfth month, 1850, he showed symptoms of a recurrence of the same disease, but was not confined to bed. On the morning following, he expressed a desire to write a little more in his Diary, which he accordingly attended to, and wrote as follows;

"THIRD-DAY, 24th—I am somewhat unwell to-day, but being favored to have my mind staid upon God, I have peace.

‘My life—if thou preserv’st my life,  
Thy sacrifice shall be,  
And death—if death must be my doom,  
Shall join my soul to Thee.’

"Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is staid on Thee, because he trusteth in Thee."

"O, ye philosophers of the present day! ye Fowlerites! ye exalters of nature and science! have ye, with all your philosophy and mesmeric dreams, discovered a more excellent way?"

At a certain time in the course of his sickness, a friend having stepped into the room, he remarked, "how much better off I am than the poor slave. I have my friends around me, doing all they can for me, while many of them, have not so much as a child to hand them a cup of water.

As already intimated, he was deeply impressed with the necessity of bearing a testimony against the use of the productions of Slavery, and accordingly, looking forward to the closing scene of all terrestrial things with him, while in health, he had his burying-clothes, free from the stain of Slavery, procured and held in readiness.

A day or two after he was taken unwell, as there was a little business of a temporal nature demanding his attention, he manifested some anxiety about it, saying, "it is altogether likely to me that I shall go very suddenly; I wish that business attended to. It was never my intention to have anything of a worldly nature resting upon me at such a time as this.

The instrument of writing which it was necessary he should execute, being prepared and produced, he observed that he felt unwell, too much fever in his head, for it to be proper to undertake it then; that to-morrow he might be better. Accordingly, the next day he was considerably better, and the business was then attended to, and all settled to satisfaction. He then observed, "I am now satisfied; I have nothing to do but to die."

After this he said but little, lying mostly in silence, bearing his afflictions with great patience, evidently having finished his work, and

was quietly waiting for the coming of the Lord Jesus. This was sensibly felt to be the case by those present. It was a time of perfect and solemn calm, when he quietly passed away, the 29th of Twelfth month, 1850, aged 75 years, 4 months, and 8 days.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord from henceforth. Yea, saith the Spirit, for they rest from their labors, and their works do follow them.

The above Memorial was read in this meeting, and directed to be forwarded to the Quarterly Meeting. Taken from the Minutes of Clear Lake Monthly meeting of Anti-Slavery Friends, held Third month, 6th, 1852.

BENJAMIN MAULSBY, }  
JANE WILLIAMS, } *Clerks.*

The foregoing Memorial, concerning Charles Osborn, deceased, was produced and read in the meeting, and after a time of deliberation, was united with, and directed to the Meeting for Sufferings.

Taken from the Minutes of Northern Quarterly meeting of Anti-Slavery Friends, held at Deer Creek, Third month, 27th, 1852.

CORNELIUS SHUGART, }  
SARAH PICKERING, } *Clerks.*



# JOURNAL

OF

## CHARLES OSBORN.

---

### CHAPTER I.

His first Journey in the work of the Ministry\*—Visits Friends in the upper parts of North Carolina.

DURING the summer of 1808, I often felt my mind drawn towards Friends in the upper parts of North Carolina, and having laid my concern before our Monthly meeting, and obtained its approbation, I set out from home the 31st of the Twelfth month, after taking an affectionate leave of my dear wife and children, and attended our Monthly meeting the same day, where truth owned me and favored me with ability to take an affectionate leave of my dear friends in that place. Here my dear friend Elihu Swain, who was concerned to bear me company on this religious visit, was to join me; and accordingly, next morning, the 1st day of First month, 1809, after taking a tender leave of his family and several other dear friends, we set out on our journey in order to attend a meeting we appointed near Panther Springs. At this meeting we were favored with a good degree of our heavenly Father's love, to the refreshing our own souls, and I trust some others.

On the 4th, we had two meetings, one at Lick Creek, and the other at New Hope, in Green county. At both of these meetings truth owned us, and particularly at the last, where I thought it was a renewal of divine favor, wherein truth reigned over all: my soul was bowed in awful and solemn prostration before the great Jehovah, wherein I sang praises to his name as in the heights of Sion. O Lord! all our help

---

\* He was recommended the 24th of Ninth month, 1808.

must come from thee: Thou it is that hast in all generations since men were upon the earth, been a sure refuge for all them who have trusted in thee with their whole heart; and thou art the same yesterday, and to-day, and forever; and thy eternal power will continue to be a refuge to those who trust singly in thee, as long as men are upon the earth, and to all eternity. And O, gracious Father, thou art Lord of lords, and King of kings. Thou hast made and created all things, visible and invisible, and for thy pleasure they are and were created, and we are as nothing before thee; therefore, O Lord, keep us stedfastly relying on thee forever. Cause, O Lord, that thy living presence go along with us, and support us through all trials and tribulations that we may meet with. Arm us with thy invincible armor, that therewith we may be enabled to fight thy battles, and be led through, conquerors, yea, and more than conquerors, through the merits of thy dear Son, Jesus Christ. Amen.

The fifth of the week, and of the month, we left Newhope, and rode on our journey; and the weather being very cold, and snow on the ground, we made but poor headway traveling. The waters on our way were so exceedingly icy, that we passed through a good many apparent dangers and considerable hardship and fatigue, during which time our minds were often brought very low; but still we were favored with a degree of patience and resignation to the divine will, and got along safe, and on the 11th reached the settlement of Friends at a place called Chestnut.

On Fifth-day, the 12th, had meeting at their meeting-house, where our dear Master owned us, and my mouth was opened in gospel authority, both in testimony and in solemn supplication. Truth reigned and gave us the victory. Praised forever be the name of Jesus, our Captain, who hath at this and other times, signalized his eternal power to refresh and support our drooping souls—

Be thou our sword, be thou our shield,  
Speak but the word, we'll take the field.

Sixth-day, the 13th.—We had a meeting at a place called the "Good Spurr," where a few Friends live. It was a distressing time to our minds. I was concerned to labor a little amongst them, in a middling close manner, though but to little satisfaction. We left them with heavy hearts, and went drooping in our minds towards Reed Island, where we had meeting the next day. There were at this meeting pretty many Friends, and some others and here it pleased our great



Master to refresh our souls once more with his holy presence: my mouth was livingly opened, both in testimony and solemn supplication. Truth reigned over all. Praised forever be thy name, O Lord, who hath hitherto helped us. In the afternoon we visited an aged woman Friend, that was not able to get to meeting—had an opportunity with her and several other Friends who were there. A precious time it was; I trust not soon to be forgotten.

First-day, 15th—Went to Road Creek, where there are a few Friends—attended their meeting. It was a suffering time, but I was favored with ability, after a time of deep wading, to clear my mind in a good degree, for which I was thankful. O Lord, let no self live in us. Let us be contented in all cases; either to suffer, or reign with thee. Amen.

The 16th, we had a meeting at a place called Fruit-hill, at Friends' meeting-house, where there came a good many Friends and others. It was a glorious opportunity; my mouth was livingly opened in gospel authority, both in testimony and in supplication. The shout of a king was heard in Israel: and I trust that this day's favor will not soon be forgotten by many minds that were present. What shall we say but that which we have often said: This is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

Here I think proper to remark, that Friends in these parts received us very kindly, which, indeed, was refreshing to our poor minds; and I have to believe there is a living remnant here. Lord! keep and protect them. I have also to believe that there are too many contenting themselves with a name only. O, that these would be aroused and seek after the life for themselves; then they would become possessors, and not be professors only.

Fourth-day, the 18th.—We had a meeting at a place called Westfield, in North Carolina, in which I was concerned to labor considerably among them, and, I thought, got but little entrance into the people's minds; but my mind was in a good degree resigned. In the afternoon it seemed as though the vail was rent from my mind, and it allowed to look back, and almost all that I had ever gone through was brought to my remembrance. My mind was much tendered, and I cried to the Lord in my very soul, and my strength was again renewed. Blessed be the Lord, who has hitherto supported our little minds.

The next day we had a meeting at a place called North Providence, where were a good many people, Friends and others, wherein it pleased the Lord to exalt his everlasting

the reputed high character of the projectors of this scheme, he promptly and energetically opposed it. The same year he removed to Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, and there conducted a paper under the title of "The Philanthropist," in which he took occasion to expose the then secret, but now well-known, design and tendency of this cruel and oppressive scheme.

This paper was the first ever published, that we have any knowledge of, which advocated the doctrine of immediate and unconditional emancipation. This was the germ from which sprang the far-famed "Genius of Universal Emancipation," of Tennessee; the editor of that paper, Benjamin Lundy, having previously served in the printing office under the preceptive influence of our friend.

The Philanthropist was also the first paper ever published, at least in the United States, that advocated the doctrine of the impropriety of using the products of slavery.

While a resident of Ohio, he performed sundry religious visits to Friends in various places. He came to the state of Indiana, and settled in Wayne county, in the year 1819.

Having in the line of his own experience, witnessed the Lord Jesus Christ in his various offices, as the atoning sacrifice for the sins that are past, through the forbearance of God, as the Mediator and Intercessor with the Father, as leader and guide to his people, and as their sanctification and redemption, by which he was, comparatively speaking, made of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord, and thus prepared when that portentous flood of skepticism and infidelity, the doctrine promulgated by Elias Hicks, and some of his followers, seemed to threaten the destruction of the Society, immediately to lift up the standard of the Lord against it, and to sound the alarm at the approach of this insidious foe.

Here was a call for the exercise of his peculiar qualifications as a watchman. While others, apparently goodly Friends, seemed to have no apprehension of danger, it was his lot to be deeply and earnestly engaged in detecting and exposing the wiles and stratagems of the enemy. And it may truly be said, that the care of the churches rested weightily upon him, especially in this day of treading down, and of perplexity. He was jealous, with a godly jealousy, for the honor of his divine Master, and of that pure and holy religion, which the Lord Jesus Christ ushered into the world. Surely, if any in those latter days should be esteemed "very highly in love, for their work's sake," he was one.

After this storm was over, he performed a religious visit to Great Britain, and a part of the Eastern Continent. He left home, on this occasion, in the Spring of 1832, and was absent about eighteen months. While there, he encountered a spirit of innovation of a different character among Friends, a disposition to run into formalities, out of which the Society originally came, and to adopt doctrines at variance with the views of our worthy predecessors, in regard to the purely spiritual nature of the Gospel. This was to him, as we learned from his own account, a source of renewed trial, and deep exercise of mind. He, however, was enabled to meet it with promptness and decision, though it made its appearance in high places. Thus, as one of the Lord's valiants, equipped in the panoply of his divine Master, he was enabled to withstand the enemy on the right hand, and on the left.



But it seems, his severest trials were reserved for his declining years. After having spent his life, from youth to advanced age, in the advocacy of the truth, as professed by the Society of Friends, and traveled extensively in the ministry of the Gospel, as one almost, if not altogether, universally beloved and approved, he was deserted, while occupying the same ground, and maintaining the same testimony he had long been laboring to do, by many, very many, of his familiar friends and acquaintances—by that very Society itself, as then organized, which he had so zealously labored to build up; and that too, which was a far more painful consideration, because of his faithful and unflinching steadfastness in maintaining some of those testimonies. We allude to the course of treatment he received, previous to the separation, on the Anti-Slavery question. This sore conflict is, to some extent, at least, described in a testimony written by himself, which is now before the public.

Having acted from the convictions of truth upon his own mind, in his efforts in behalf of the slave, he dared not call them in question, or change his course to suit the unsoundness of others. A few Friends who felt and sympathized with him, and who were alike bound to the law, and to the testimony, in the winter of 1842 and '43, re-organized the Society, in order to carry out the principles and testimonies thereof, the doing of which had therein been prohibited by the Yearly Meeting. Since which time, as ability was afforded, he endeavored to encourage Friends to faithfulness in the support of our meetings for worship and discipline, and in the maintenance of the various testimonies of the Society, ever manifesting to the last, an unwavering confidence and belief in the rectitude of his course in regard to the reorganization of the Society.

In his ministry, it was his peculiar lot to wade in the deep in unfolding the glorious plan of redemption through the Lord Jesus Christ, being eminently qualified, as a doctrinal teacher, to lay open the mysteries of redeeming love "to poor, lost and fallen man," ever guarding with a jealous and watchful eye, the honor and glory of his divine Master. Although he was somewhat slow in utterance and delivery, yet his language was very comprehensive, perspicuous, and full of meaning.

In the social circle he was deeply interesting, his observations being both instructive and edifying to those of his friends who had the privilege of enjoying his company.

In 1842 he removed to the north, and settled in the state of Michigan, and from thence, in 1848, he removed here, near Clear Lake, Porter Co., Indiana, and became a member of our Monthly meeting.

On the First-day of the week previous to his being taken ill, he appeared in public testimony in his own particular meeting, and spoke with that clearness, life, and power, which had so conspicuously marked his ministerial labors in the Gospel, through life. The tenor of his remarks on this occasion, were such as to leave the impression on the minds of Friends, that he was apprehensive his race was almost run.

The next morning, while apparently in usual health, he penned the following lines in his Journal, descriptive of the feelings and aspirations of his soul;

"Though I am not without trials and poverty of spirit, yet as I am favored to keep in the patience, and not to feel condemnation, I have cause for rejoicing, for the cup of unmixed felicity is not a draught for mortals. If it were, where would be the reserve for futurity? 'Although

the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vine, the labor of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stall, yet will I rejoice in the Lord, and joy in the God of my salvation.' O, Lord! enable me to pray without ceasing, and in everything give thanks; to rejoice evermore, and praise thee while I have my breath, and forever, after death."

For several years previous to his dissolution, he was subject to occasional attacks of lung fever, which sometimes were quite severe. On the evening of the same day, the 24th of the Twelfth month, 1850, he showed symptoms of a recurrence of the same disease, but was not confined to bed. On the morning following, he expressed a desire to write a little more in his Diary, which he accordingly attended to, and wrote as follows;

"THIRD-DAY, 24th—I am somewhat unwell to-day, but being favored to have my mind staid upon God, I have peace.

‘My life—if thou preserv’st my life,  
Thy sacrifice shall be,  
And death—if death must be my doom,  
Shall join my soul to Thee.’

"Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is staid on Thee, because he trusteth in Thee."

"O, ye philosophers of the present day! ye Fowlerites! ye exalters of nature and science! have ye, with all your philosophy and mesmeric dreams, discovered a more excellent way?"

At a certain time in the course of his sickness, a friend having stepped into the room, he remarked, "how much better off I am than the poor slave. I have my friends around me, doing all they can for me, while many of them, have not so much as a child to hand them a cup of water.

As already intimated, he was deeply impressed with the necessity of bearing a testimony against the use of the productions of Slavery, and accordingly, looking forward to the closing scene of all terrestrial things with him, while in health, he had his burying-clothes, free from the stain of Slavery, procured and held in readiness.

A day or two after he was taken unwell, as there was a little business of a temporal nature demanding his attention, he manifested some anxiety about it, saying, "it is altogether likely to me that I shall go very suddenly; I wish that business attended to. It was never my intention to have anything of a worldly nature resting upon me at such a time as this.

The instrument of writing which it was necessary he should execute, being prepared and produced, he observed that he felt unwell, too much fever in his head, for it to be proper to undertake it then; that to-morrow he might be better. Accordingly, the next day he was considerably better, and the business was then attended to, and all settled to satisfaction. He then observed, "I am now satisfied; I have nothing to do but to die."

After this he said but little, lying mostly in silence, bearing his afflictions with great patience, evidently having finished his work, and

among them, and also to encourage the little travailing seed, which felt near to my life. Thus the Lord wrought for me, and gave me the victory, contrary to the expectations of some present, who were not willing to believe that "Charles Osborn" had any mission to preach. O Lord, thou only knowest the conflicts my poor little soul has lately passed through; but, Lord, I do not complain:

For whither should a dying member rest,  
But with its dying Head.

Fifth-day—We were at Kennett. It was a pretty open time. I labored in the ability given, both in testimony and supplication, I believe to general satisfaction. Several minds were in a good degree tendered. Lord, all is from thee, let us trust in thee forever, and never let us lean on the arm of flesh.

Sixth-day—We went to the Select Quarterly meeting at Center, where I had some labor among them, I believe to the satisfaction of those present; and on Seventh-day were at their Quarterly meeting, which was large, where I found it my business to preach Christ, and him crucified, according to the ability given.

First-day, the 12th—We attended the public meeting, which was large, there being more people than could find room in the house. Ability was given me to preach the everlasting gospel in a good degree of authority amongst them, and there appeared to be hearts to receive. It was a favored day. I was bowed in solemn supplication among them. I trust this day's favor will not soon be forgotten by many that were present, both Friends and others. Let us forever trust in thee, O, our God, for all is from thee that is helpful to us.

Third-day, the 14th—This morning my mind was so distressed, that I thought my getting through was doubtful—it was beyond what can be expressed, and the cause I knew not. O, how my poor soul cried unto the Lord, with many entreaties, that he would be pleased to return to my soul the light of his countenance, and keep and protect me, for I felt that if he did not arise for me, I should be undone forever. O, how I promised obedience to him forever if he would once more speak peace to my poor mind. As we were going to Eno to meeting this day, I was afraid to let my dear companion know how I felt, for fear he would be discouraged, but I continued crying to the Lord, and after we had been in meeting a little while, he heard my cry, and gave peace to



my mind, and enabled me to preach his gospel among them; and the meeting was satisfactory. Praised forever be thy eternal name, O our God!

Fourth-day—We were at Spring meeting, where I had some pretty good service among them.

Fifth-day—We were at South Fork, and though I had not much labor by way of testimony, yet it was a satisfactory meeting. I was favored in supplication. Praised be the name and power of our God, in which alone we wish to trust.

Sixth-day—We had a meeting at Cane Creek. It was pretty large. Our dear Captain was with us, and gave me ability to preach his glorious gospel; also, I was bowed in solemn supplication. Truth reigned. O Lord, we have great cause to thank thee for thy manifold favors; forever keep us lying low before thee, O, our Captain!

Seventh-day—We had a meeting at Rocky River. It was a pretty open time; truth was declared in good authority.

First-day, the 19th—We were at a place called the Ridge, where came a good many people not of our Society. I sat a long time in silence, and the people sat quietly, and behaved very well; at length it pleased him, who hath all power, to open my mouth, and give me ability to preach his glorious gospel. Truth was over all; and the meeting ended to good satisfaction; many minds being tendered. May it be of lasting benefit to them. It is our Captain's doing. Jesus, let us never cease to trust in thee. Thou hast often signalized thy eternal power in working for us; and I believe contrary to the expectations of many. Thy work it is, O Lord, that we are engaged in; therefore, O, our God, remember us for good; and let the world see that there is no limitation to thy eternal power.

Second-day, the 20th—We had a favored meeting at a place called Holley Spring, where came a good many people, and were remarkably still and quiet. Our dear Captain gave me ability to preach his glorious gospel with considerable power. Truth reigned over all, and gave us the victory. I was bowed in supplication. Many minds were tendered: may it be of lasting benefit to them. Thus, Lord, work for us. All is from him, let us forever say, and humbly acknowledge.

Third-day, the 21st—We had a meeting at Marlborough, where I had been before and was silent, but now I was favored with ability to labor considerably among them, though not with so much openness as at some other times.

Fourth-day, the 22d — We were at Concord, where I had a little labor, in a tender manner. It was a precious time with me, and I believe with some others.

Fifth-day, the 23d — We had a meeting at Deep River: it was a low time. I had but little labor, though what I had, was, I believe, to pretty good satisfaction.

From here we went to Muddy Creek, where we had meeting on Sixth-day. I had a little labor, attended with a good degree of divine life, both in testimony and supplication. Here I think proper to remark, that during our labors in these parts, (New Garden and Western Quarters,) we have witnessed many favored times, and also many deep probations, wherein our souls have gone bowed down, and mine in particular seemed almost ready to sink; but through all, Friends every where received us kindly, and spake the language of comfort to us, which indeed was and is strengthening to our little minds: may we ever retain a grateful sense of the kind and loving treatment and brotherly respect which they manifested towards us. Let us ever lie low before thee, O Lord, and thank thee for all thy favors, for all is from thee, O, our God!

First-day, the 26th — We were at meeting at Deep Creek, and it being a very rainy day, there were but few people at meeting. I had a small testimony to bear among them. We thought best to appoint another meeting there on Second-day, which we did. This meeting was pretty large; but indeed it was a trying time to our minds. We had to go down into the deeps, where I found something to deliver to the people, though not to the relief of our minds. O Lord, let us say in truth, thy will be done. Give us ability to rely on thy eternal arm of divine strength at all times, as well in the depths as in the heights. Amen.

Third-day — We had meeting at a place called Swan Creek, where there were but few Friends. This was a satisfactory meeting. I had some good service among them, I believe to their encouragement, as it was to our satisfaction. O Lord! all our help must come from thee; therefore keep us steadfastly following thee whithersoever thou goest.

Fourth-day, the 1st of Third month — We attended the Preparative meeting at Hunting Creek. Our dear Master and glorious Captain helped us, and opened my mouth in gospel authority, both in testimony and solemn supplication. Truth reigned. Many minds, I believe, were tendered. We were renewedly strengthened in the enjoyment of our heavenly

Father's presence. O Lord, Thou art good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; and thou knowest them that trust in thee.

During our travels in these parts, besides the meetings, we had some opportunities in families, I believe to good satisfaction. And now having, according to the best of our judgment, gone through our visit in these parts, according to our prospect, the next morning, being Fifth-day, and 2d of the month, we started for home, and traveled directly on our way thither without meeting with any remarkable occurrences, save many apparent difficulties of rough road and high water, which we were favored to get through safely, without being materially detained. We reached our homes on Fourth-day, the 8th of Third month, 1809. Found our dear families all pretty well, to the comfort and great satisfaction of them and us.

We thank thee, O Lord of heaven and earth, for this and all other favors which thou hast from time to time been graciously pleased to bestow upon us; and O Lord, we beseech thee, forever keep us humbly depending on thy grace alone; that so we may be enabled to return to thee all the praise; for unto thee and thy dear Son Jesus, the spotless Lamb, all belongs. Amen.

## CHAPTER II.

Stays some time about home—Travels into the States to the Eastward and Northward.

On the 1st of the Fourth month, I attended the Monthly meeting at Newbury, in Blount county. Had some gospel labor among them I believe to good satisfaction.

The day following, I was at their public First-day meeting, and, after a time of silence, it pleased the Lord to open my mouth in testimony and in supplication. Truth reigned, and had a considerable victory. Lord, it is thy doing, and let the praise be given to thy immortal name.

On the 29th and 30th, I attended our Monthly meeting at Lost Creek, where, through the extending of divine help, I was enabled to labor considerably in the gospel line, I believe to the satisfaction of Friends.

Fifth month, the 27th and 28th—I again attended our Monthly meeting at Lost Creek. On Seventh-day, (the day of the week on which our Monthly meeting is always held,) I had some service by way of ministry, though not with much openness, and in the afternoon my mind was greatly distressed, as it was also on First-day morning; but after taking my seat in meeting this day, my mind became livingly exercised, and the parable of the ten virgins was set before me, and the command given. I stood up, and the Lord helped me upon that subject to preach his glorious Gospel with power and openness, and also to hold forth the language of consolation to the sincere-hearted: Israel's God was present with his power. Truth reigned. Many minds were tendered and comforted. I was bowed in solemn supplication; and the meeting ended, I believe, to general satisfaction.

On the 4th of the Sixth month, I had a meeting at one Thomas Brassfield's, where no Friend had ever had a meeting before. There were a good many people at this meeting; and the house not being sufficient to contain them, we held our meeting under the trees. Nearly all being entire strangers to our mode of waiting in silence, I felt an engagement of



mind to inform them of our practice; which I did soon after we had taken our seats, and in such a manner, that I thought it was generally well taken; for after I had so informed them they were generally still and quiet, but before, they seemed somewhat unsettled. Life soon arose, and my way opening in it, I was enabled to preach the Gospel among them with a good degree of authority. I was also bowed among them in solemn supplication. Truth reigned in a pretty good degree; and the meeting ended to general satisfaction. Praised be Emmanuel.

I was at our Monthly meeting in Sixth month, at Lost Creek, and also their meeting the day following, which was large, the house being crowded with people. The Lord opened my mouth in gospel testimony among them, to the relief of my mind, and to the praise of his name, who is the Master of our assemblies, even Jehovah, who is the first and the last, the faithful and true Witness. Lord, thou knowest how to help those whose dependence is on thee, and not on the arm of flesh.

The 9th of the Seventh month, I had a meeting at W. Leaky's, consisting principally of people not of our society. The meeting was held under the trees, the house not being large enough to contain those that attended. The Lord was present with his powers, and enabled me to preach his gospel in a good degree of authority.

I staid about home this year (1809) after my return from North Carolina—attended our meetings as they came in course, and had some meetings amongst other sorts of people, and sometimes in their meeting-houses, I believe to pretty general satisfaction, the Lord helping me to sound his gospel in the authority thereof, in most or all of them, I believe to the great surprise of some, who looking upon me as man looketh, were ready to conclude that it was impossible for such a man as Charles Osborn to preach, and, consequently, were looking for nothing, or for nonsense; and when it pleased the Lord to clothe me with gospel authority before them, they were amazed and struck with wonder, and great solemnity often reigned over their minds, whilst I livingly declared the truths of the gospel, in the power of the Lord. Glory be to the Lamb, saith my soul, for all these favors. Lord, preserve me in the hollow of thy eternal hand forevermore.

I have had largely to pass through the deeps, as well as the heights: my soul has been sore tried in spiritual conflicts, and indeed has often been pained, and gone solitary—yea,



weeping and mourning many times before the Lord, who, indeed, seeth my tears, and notes my sighs.

Some will perhaps say, how can this be, that the soul should often be clothed with gospel authority, and oftentimes be stripped of that glorious garment, and have to pass on in weeping; alternately rejoicing and weeping? To this I answer, there must be a hunger before food will have its proper relish. A full stomach loathes the honey-comb in naturals, and so in spirituals. Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled, said our Lord.

In the spring of the year 1810, an impression began to attend my mind, that I would have to leave my family and friends in these parts, and travel in the service of the Lord into the States to the eastward and northward; and although when under the increasing weight of it, I at times was made to weep in secret places, I gave up to it, and said, Lord, make way for me, and I will go. I being in low circumstances in the world, and having a chargeable family, it appeared, as to the outward, hard to leave them, but still the inward call was to me to go; and I did believe my peace stood in going, as the Lord opened the way. Accordingly, I laid my prospect before our Monthly meeting, and obtained their concurrence and Certificate for that purpose, and also the concurrence of the Quarterly meeting.

On Second-day, the 3d of the Twelfth month, after having prayed with and for my family, recommending them to God who gave them to me, feeling content to leave them in his care, and all else that I had, I took a tender and heart-melting leave of my dear wife and seven small children, to go forth in the Lord's service, where he might lead me; and that day rode to Flat Creek, in Granger county, to Jeremiah Selvage's, and had a good meeting there, in which truth reigned over all, blessed be the Lord.

Third-day—Went to Rutledge, and had a meeting in the court-house, with the town's people, to good satisfaction.

From thence rode to Lost Creek; and, on Fourth-day, was at Friends' meeting there. A good time it was, the Lord's everlasting power being present. Blessed be his name.

That night I had a good meeting at E. S.'s, with Friends who came to see me.

Fifth-day—Rode to Dandridge, where I met with my friend and fellow laborer, Wm. Williams, who was a laborer in the Lord before me. Here we had a meeting in the Pres-

byterian meeting-house, where we had some service among them, I trust not altogether in vain.

And now feeling ourselves united in the great work of the Lord, we went forward together, with thankfulness in our hearts for so great a favor; and on Sixth-day, had a meeting at Canaday's—a good meeting it was: all praises to the Lord. That night we had John Canaday's son, with his children and grandchildren, or most of them, in a meeting at his house. A glorious meeting it was; I trust not soon to be forgotten.

Seventh-day—In the morning, Hugh Maxwell, who had been with me, left us and returned home: we parted in much love. We went on, and that night got to S. E.'s, in the settlement of Friends in Green county.

First-day, the 9th—Attended their meeting at Lick-Creek, where our helper was with us; blessed be his name. We had meeting this evening at Phillip Barb's. Whither came many people—a glorious meeting it was; the everlasting gospel was largely preached by dear W. W., and the power of the Lord was over all, to the tendering of many minds. I was bowed in solemn supplication among them. May they remember this evening's favor. All our help cometh from thee, O Lord! therefore, be all the glory ascribed to thee forever.

Second-day, we had meeting at Lick Creek again, wherein it was my lot to labor in testimony, which I did, I believe, to satisfaction. We had another meeting this evening at the house of J. Jones, who was unwell. A considerable number of people came, and as we attended to the motions of life, it arose into dominion; the everlasting gospel was declared in the authority thereof, to the reaching of some minds. Lord, let us never cease to depend wholly on thee.

Third-day, we had meeting at Newhope, where through the condescension of our Lord, the gospel was preached in the authority thereof, to the tendering of most minds that were present. William was livingly bowed in supplication. Lord! may it remain on the minds of the people to their lasting benefit, that the glory may be given unto thee, without whom we can do nothing.

Fourth-day 12th, had meeting at Henry Powel's. He is not a member of our society. Many people, not Friends, present. The Lord opened my mouth in gospel authority among them, in testimony and in supplication; the glorious power of the Lord was over all; blessed be his name. May he fasten his own work as a nail in a sure place. We had an opportunity

after meeting with Powel's family and some others that were present, in which William had much service in the truth, to great satisfaction, and I hope to lasting benefit. After night we had a family opportunity at the widow, Martha Smith's, to much satisfaction, William being led largely in declaration suitably to the several states of the family. Lord! all our help is from thee; praised be thy name, salvation is of the Lamb. Amen.

Fifth-day, the 13th, had meeting at John Squibbs, amongst people mostly not of our society. William had much labor in testimony. I had some in supplication and testimony; many were brought to tears. Truth reigned, blessed be the Lord.

We lodged here and had an opportunity with the family to great satisfaction. Lord! Thou hast hitherto helped us and made way for us; to thee the praise belongs. Let us never forget thy loving kindness. O! let us depend wholly on thee forever. Amen.

Sixth-day, the 14th, we had a small meeting at Isaac Hammer's. The Lord opened my mouth largely in gospel authority, and William's in supplication. The power of the Lord was over all. The divine witness was reached in the people's minds, and some of them were melted to tears. O Lord! thou hast hitherto helped us—covered our heads in the day of battle, and taught our hands to war and our fingers to fight; glory to thy name.

From here we went directly towards the settlement of Friends on Chestnut Creek, in Grason county in Virginia, where we arrived on Third-day the 18th, at our friend Joshua Stoneman's, and felt rejoiced in a family opportunity with them that night.

Fourth-day, the 19th, rested at Joshua's and wrote.

Fifth-day, the 20th, attended Friends' meeting at Chesnut. Christopher Anthony had arrived in the settlement before us. So the meeting was his. He had considerable service for truth.

Here our minds became concerned in a manner requiring a separation for a season. We laid the concern before some of the elderly Friends of Chestnut, and they uniting therewith, after meeting we took a heart tendering leave of each other. William going for Ash county in North Carolina, and so on to Deep Creek and Westfield, where we expected to meet again; he having Samuel Chew for companion. I was accompanied by Moses Grigg of Westfield, and went on for the meetings in Grason; lodged at Joseph Ballard's, and had

an opportunity with the family—highly favored. Blessed be the Lord.

Sixth-day, I visited two families to my, and I believe their, great satisfaction.

Seventh-day, had meeting at Maple Spring, where it pleased the Lord to exalt his everlasting truth over all, both in testimony and supplication. Lord! may it be of lasting advantage to the people.

First-day, the 23d, I had meeting at Mount Pleasant. The Lord enabled me to proclaim his everlasting gospel in living authority, to the reaching the divine witness in many. I trust this day will not soon be forgotten by many. Lord! prosper thy own work in thy own way—all is from thee—all belongs to thee forever. Praised be thy name.

In the afternoon, had a favored opportunity at Isaac Green's, an aged Friend, with several other Friends that were present. Counsel and encouragement flowed like oil. Glory to the Lord who is mindful of his precious seed. Lord, may it be freed everywhere to thy eternal honor and glory. Amen.

Second-day, had meeting at Road Creek amongst a few Friends and some others, I believe to good satisfaction; my mouth was opened in labor.

Third-day, had meeting at Fruit Hill; it, as well as the one previous, was composed of Friends and others. As I attended to the motions of divine life, it rose into dominion and was over all, to the tendering of many minds. May it be of lasting benefit to the people.

Fifth-day, had meeting at Chestnut; the Lord's everlasting truth was over all, to the reaching of the divine witness in the minds of the people. I have had a large field of labor in these parts amongst Friends; may it be to their advantage, and encouragement in the Lord, in whom is all our strength, and without whom we can do nothing. Adored be his almighty power forever.

Seventh-day, met with my friend W. W. at a place called North Providence, near Westfield, in North Carolina, at which place we had meeting to a degree of satisfaction.

First-day, the 30th, we had meeting at Westfield—large and satisfactory. William's mouth was opened in gospel authority in testimony; I had some service also both in testimony and supplication.

At night we had a favored opportunity at Jesse Williams'. May those who are concerned in these parts, be enabled to hold up the standard of truth. O Lord, be pleased to



remember these little ones everywhere; clothe them with thy invincible strength, so that they may war a good warfare, and keep the faith to thy everlasting honor and glory. Amen.

Fourth-day the 2d of First month, 1811, had meeting at Blues Creek, a few came; and by attending to the life, I was enabled to speak to several states, and was also bowed among them in supplication. Lord! prosper thy own work in the land.

Fifth-day, the 3d—I met William at Muddy Creek at meeting—it was large. The Lord opened my mouth largely to the reaching of the divine witness, in I believe all present. William was bowed in solemn supplication. Lord, all our help must come from thee. I feel myself to be a lonesome wanderer on the earth for thy truth's sake. Lord, make bare thy arm for me, or I perish—enable me to do what thou hast for me to do, to the honor of thy eternal name, for all is from thee, and all belongs to thee forever, and let my soul say Amen.

Seventh-day—We attended Monthly meeting at Springfield. William was led extensively in testimonial labor to great satisfaction.

This evening my heart was depressed in a remarkable manner, which caused me to look towards my suffering Lord on Calvary. Lord, thou knowest what is best for me.

Here we felt it our duty to part for a season. O, may our souls seek no other refuge but thee alone. O Lord! and let us continually say, Thy will be done.

First-day, the 6th—I had a large meeting at Springfield, and much gospel labor.

I had meeting on Second-day at Piny Woods, on Third-day at Kennet, and on Fourth-day at Marlborough, at all of which the everlasting truth reigned over all, to the reaching the divine witness in the minds of the people. May the Lord prosper his own work in the land. Lord, be with me and strengthen me to do what thou hast for me to do, so that I may finish my day's work in peace; for, Lord, I am sensible that without thee I can do nothing.

Fifth-day—I was at Concord, where I labored in the ability given, though it was a trying time. At night I had a favored opportunity at T. S's.

Sixth-day—Was unwell, and felt my way shut up in a singular manner, insomuch that I was fearful I must sink; but going to J. O.'s, where a few Friends were waiting for me, we sat down, and almost immediately life arose, and my way was set open to declare the gospel, which I did with

power, and also was much favored in supplication; a time, I trust it was, to be remembered. Praised be the Lord. O Jesus, thou hast suffered for me, and in suffering let my soul be united to thee. O, forever be with me, for, O Lord! without thee I can do nothing.

Seventh-day—Had a small meeting at J. F.'s, where it pleased the Lord to open my mouth in testimony, to the reaching of some minds present.

First-day, 13th—Had a large meeting at Center, there being people of different persuasions present. The Lord was near with his arm of divine strength; the everlasting gospel was declared in the power thereof. The people seemed to give great attention. It was a solemn time; may it be of lasting benefit to them. Renewedly confirmed was I this day, that all my help cometh from thee, O Lord!

Second-day—I rested amongst my kindred; had religious opportunities amongst them at different places, at each of which I had to labor in a searching manner.

Third-day—Attended the meeting at Center, appointed by William W., he had much labor, and I, a few words towards the close of the meeting.

Fourth-day—I had meeting at T. G.'s. A considerable number attended, and a solemn time it was. I was led, both into testimony and prayer. Truth was over all; blessed be that arm in which alone our help is.

Fifth-day, in the morning, had a family opportunity at T. G.'s to good satisfaction. This day I had meeting in the Methodist meeting-house, to which came two of their preachers—a considerable number of Methodists and others—it was a mixed multitude. They were friendly and civil. I labored both in testimony and vocal prayer. In this meeting, while I was standing delivering my testimony, and in the midst of my engagement, a woman began to shout "Glory to God," and the like, in such a manner, I was induced to stop in my declaration; and standing a while, and getting an opportunity, I spoke to her, called her dear sister, and in loving terms desired her to bear her own exercises; but to no purpose, for she said she could not help it; so I sat down and waited until she became composed again; then standing, and taking up the thread of my discourse again, all was solemn, and the Lord was with me. His everlasting gospel was exalted over all, and the meeting ended to satisfaction. Hitherto the Lord hath helped me.

Sixth-day—William and I had a meeting at Center with

the youth. He had good service among them, and I spoke a few words.

Seventh-day—We attended the Monthly meeting at Center. It was a favored meeting. We also attended meeting at the same place on First-day, the 20th. William was extensive in testimony, in the power of the Lord. After this meeting we parted, for a season, to follow, each, the drawings in his own mind.

Third-day, the 22d—I had a meeting in a Baptist meeting-house—the place called Timber Ridge. It was a large meeting, and was held out of doors, the house not being sufficient to contain the people. It was a favored meeting. The Lord enabled me to preach his everlasting gospel in the authority thereof, to the reaching of most, if not all minds present. I trust this day will not soon be forgotten by many that were there.

Fourth-day—Had meeting at Providence; it was large; and after a time of silence, way opened for labor both in testimony and supplication, to the reaching of many minds. Lord, let thy living presence go along with me in all my travels. Hitherto thou hast helped me.

Fifth-day—Had meeting at Uhary, where I had a large field of labor, both in testimony and supplication. All was solemn; and truth reigned over all. After meeting, had a favored opportunity at E. H.'s, and at night had another at J. W.'s

Seventh-day—Attended the Monthly meeting at Back Creek; it was a favored season. At night I had a small meeting at W. C.'s, to which came some Methodists and one of their traveling preachers, who, I understood, said he was glad he was there.

First-day, the 27th—I had a large meeting at Back Creek. It was highly favored; the everlasting gospel was preached with power to the reaching the divine witness in many minds. Praised be the Lord who has hitherto helped me.

Second-day—Had meeting at Holly Spring; I labored in testimony, though not with so much clearness as at some other times.

Third-day—Had meeting at the Ridge, where I was enabled to preach the gospel with power; it was a solemn time. Truth was over all.

Fourth-day—Attended the Preparative meeting at Rocky River, and was nearly silent.

Fifth-day—Had meeting at the south fork of Cane Creek,

where, after a long silence, I had to sound an alarm among them, in the power of the gospel.

Sixth-day—Had meeting at Spring; the Lord was with me, and enabled me to preach his everlasting gospel with power, to the reaching the witness for truth in, I believe, all present. I was also bowed in supplication. Many were brought to tears. Lord, all is from thee, and unto thee let all be returned. Amen.

Seventh-day, the 2d of Second month—I attended the Monthly meeting at Cane Creek. Here I met dear William W. This meeting was large, and we had much labor among them, of an alarming character. May those who are in a state of ease, take the alarm. At night I had considerable gospel labor at J. A.'s, amongst many of my kindred who were present; may it be of lasting advantage to them.

First-day 3d—Attended meeting again at Cane Creek, and had largely to declare the everlasting gospel among them. At night had a favored opportunity at J. L.'s. O Lord! thou hast hitherto helped me; and I beseech thee on the bended knees of my soul, continue to help me, for without thee I can do nothing.

Third-day—I had two meetings; one at Friends' meeting-house called Eno, the other at Hillsborough, in the Court-house. At both these I labored in the ability given, in testimony and supplication, but could not get so fully into the people's minds as at some other times, yet they were generally attentive, and both meetings ended under a degree of solemnity, and I trust some good was done.

Fourth-day—I had a small meeting at Salem, in a Presbyterian meeting-house, and was enabled to declare the gospel feelingly and with power. After I had done, their minister desired that what I had delivered might be attended to. The meeting ended to good satisfaction. "Behold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity." O Lord, increase this love and unity in the earth.

Fifth-day—I attended a meeting appointed by W. W. at J. D.'s, and had a short and alarming testimony to bear.

Sixth-day—Attended the Select Quarterly meeting at Center, where I had to labor in pointing the members of the body to their duty.

Seventh-day—Attended the Quarterly meeting at the same place, which was large. I had a testimony of considerable length to bear to the reaching of many minds; and William was drawn into solemn supplication.

First-day, the 10th—Was again at Center, which I think



was the largest meeting that I had ever seen. I was much concerned for truth's cause, and the language of my heart at this time, as at others, was, Lord, remember thy truth. Thus concerned and deeply humbled, I entered the meeting; and the Lord opened my mouth in gospel authority to the reaching the witness for truth in many minds. A day, I trust it was, not soon to be forgotten by many. The shout of a king was heard in spiritual Zion, and her children were comforted together. O Lord! thou fountain of strength, to thee glory belongs. Praised be thy name forever!

Be thou our sword, be thou our shield,  
Speak but the word—we'll take the field.

Here dear William and I again took leave of each other, he being bound, in mind, for the eastern parts of North Carolina, and I for the upper parts of Virginia. Lord, be with us and enable us to say, at all times, Thy will be done

Second-day night, had an opportunity at my brother's and had some gospel labor.

Third-day, had another at Job Worth's and also had some labor to satisfaction.

Fourth-day, had a meeting at a place called Pleasant Garden, in a Methodist meeting-house. I sat a considerable time in silence, but had some labor in testimony and supplication.

Fifth-day—I attended Center Preparative meeting, and had considerable labor; may it be of lasting benefit.

Sixth-day—Had a large meeting in the barn of J. D., a Methodist. The everlasting gospel was preached with power; all were quiet, and truth reigned over all.

Seventh-day, the 16th—I attended Center Monthly meeting, and had a little labor. After meeting my mind was much affected in taking leave of my friends of this place. Many tears were shed by them and me at parting. I being now about to leave the parts; this evening I had a meeting at James Otis'. They were Methodists. My mouth was opened in solemn supplication, and in an alarming testimony. Lord, the work is thine, therefore make what use of it thou pleasest.

First-day, the 17th—Attended meeting at Sherbern, and a good meeting it was. I had to labor in testimony and supplication. Truth reigned. After meeting I visited two families, and labored in the ability given. Lord, never leave nor forsake me.

Second-day—Had meeting at Deep River, which was large

and favored ; things suitable were opened—many minds were tendered, and some brought to tears. At night, had a favored opportunity at J. S.'s with several Friends who came to see me—may it be remembered. I trust a revival is taking place. Lord, carry it on in thy own way.

Third-day—Had meeting at a meeting-house near the head of Deep River, to a degree of satisfaction, though the day was exceedingly cold, and the house new and open. After meeting had a favored opportunity at J. H.'s, with several friends beside the family. I trust it was a time not soon to be forgotten by any that were present. At night, had another favored religious opportunity at V. P.'s ; and I hope, good was done.

Fifth-day—I attended Sandy Spring Preparative meeting. The gospel was declared livingly and largely. After meeting I had two opportunities in families, with other Friends that were present, which were open and favored. Lord, let all humble me before thee.

Sixth-day—Had meeting at Dover, where I had to labor in a close manner. Our beloved friend Hannah Baldwin, had something to deliver to the people, by way of testimony that was satisfactory.

Last night, there fell a snow about six or seven inches deep, and in the time of its falling there was considerable lightning and thunder. I do not remember ever to have heard the like before.

Seventh-day—I attended Monthly meeting at New Garden, where I had to labor considerably in testimony amongst them. Here, I think proper to observe, that I am frequently drawn into large fields of labor, and then there is great openness in the minds of the people. Often have meetings been crowned with great solemnity, and many therein brought to tears, which is cause of deep humility to my poor little mind, which has, O my soul, thou knowest, often to explore the deeps, and feel that it has no refuge but the Lord alone. Some few, or perhaps one or two, who ought to have been as nursing fathers to me, took the liberty to find fault with me, on the account, as they said, that I preached too much, and the people followed me too much from place to place. The judgment that I preached too much was passed upon me by an elderly minister who had not heard me. Lord ! thou knowest I must be measured by a variety of standards, and it is not likely I shall suit them all ; but, O thou most holy ! keep me steadfastly following thee in all thy movings ; for I have

clearly seen that no human standard will do for me. Clothe me with fervent love for all, for without this we are nothing.

Although the above-named fault was found with me, nothing was said to my face. The prayers of my heart are for the welfare of those who found it, and for all men. O! that that love might reign universally amongst the sons and daughters of men. The people have been much aroused, and stirred up since I came amongst them, in these parts. Lord! all is from thee, and all belongs to thee; do as seemeth good unto thee, and let me forever say, Thy will, not mine, be done.

First-day, the 24th—Attended New Garden meeting, and had to labor, both in testimony and supplication. Truth reigned over all; blessed be the Lord.

Second-day—I had meeting at a Nicholite meeting-house, which was large, being a mixed multitude. The gospel was preached in the authority thereof.

Third-day—Had meeting at Hopewell, which was large and favored. Truth reigned over all.

Now my face is set towards Virginia, accompanied by Benjamin Beason of Center, who has been my companion since I left that place, and intends to go with me as far as truth opens the way. On Seventh-day we reached the settlement of Friends at South River, Campbell county, Virginia.

First-day, the 3d of Third month, had meeting at the above named place, where I had some labor, though it was not a time of abounding.

Second-day—We had meeting at a place called Seneca, where a very few Friends live. Here I had a hard struggle in labor, but towards the close, Truth gained the victory; I was bowed in supplication. After meeting, the few Friends of the place came around me and staid till others were gone, and then I spoke to them; they were in tears, and I hope good was done. Here our Friends, Caleb Garret and James Pegg, who had come with us from New Garden, left us and returned home.

Third-day—We had meeting at Ivy Creek. I had to labor in a close manner, and while I was speaking a man who sat near me, rose up in haste and went out; what I said was so suitable to his condition, that he thought all knew I was speaking of him; but soon recollecting that by his withdrawing he had manifested to all present it belonged to him, he shortly came back, and taking his seat farther from me, staid the meeting through. Truth rose into dominion, and it was a solemn time. Lord! be with me and enable me to bear up in all places, for all my help must come from thee.

Fourth-day—We had meeting at upper Goose Creek, and the man who went out in such a hurry yesterday, came along with us to it; the distance was about thirty miles. I understood he intended to speak with me about what I had delivered, but he never spoke about it, but carried himself friendly: at this meeting, and when I was favored in testimony and in supplication, I believe he was much reached. I afterwards learned he was a man of dissipated character. This evening we came to the house of Christopher Anthony, who was from home on a religious visit, and had a religious opportunity with his family.

Fifth-day—Attended Goose Creek Monthly meeting, which was small. I had hard labor, and pretty extensive. Most minds that were present were reached—the few faithful were encouraged—the lukewarm warned of the danger they were in, and the dear youth feelingly spoken to. My mind has been much burthened and distressed in many parts, and particularly in these, under a sense of a prevailing spirit of grandeur, which is visible in too many. O! how destructive to true religion it is, wherever it is suffered to prevail. O humility! how dost thou adorn the professors of Christianity, but O! how little art thou valued by the greater part of Christendom.

Seventh-day—Attended South River Monthly meeting—had hard labor—though it reached the minds of the people; many were tendered, and some brought to tears.

First-day, the 10th—Had a large meeting in Lynchburg, in the Methodist meeting-house, where I had to declare the truth middling largely, yet was not so highly favored as at some other times; though the meeting was to pretty good satisfaction. In the afternoon I had the Friends of the town together—had a highly-favored time: truth was largely declared; a watering time it was. I was bowed in supplication; a time it was, I trust, not soon to be forgotten.

I staid in town Second-day, and visited some families to good satisfaction. Here I saw Lorenzo Dow, for the first time.

Third-day—Had a meeting in the morning, at J. L.'s—a farewell to Friends in town. It was a melting time. I was largely engaged in testimony and supplication. May it be remembered by them to their lasting advantage.

We set out, after meeting, accompanied by our friend Thomas Burgess, towards Winchester. We traveled on, and came to Newmarket on Sixth-day, to a place where we found one woman Friend, and some young women about the house,



who were Methodists; and one young man and woman coming in, who had had a right among Friends, we had a meeting with them. They were much reached, and were brought to tears.

Seventh-day—We had another small meeting at B. Allen's. A tendering time it was. The praise belongs to the Lord.

First-day, the 17th—We had meeting at a meeting-house, built by the neighborhood for a school-house, and meeting-house, near the widow Allen's. There was a meeting once in this settlement, but now there are but about three or four here, that have a right in our society. Many of the people here, appear to be very thoughtless about anything that is good. At this meeting, when I stood up to speak, there was a company out at the door, and one of them, as I spoke, mocked, and stepping before the door, looked me in the face and laughed; at which I was not daunted, and he quickly went back, and the Lord strengthened me to sound his gospel alarmingly, in the power thereof, which spread over all; after which I was bowed in supplication, and the meeting ended solemnly. Praised be the Lord! After meeting, those who had a right in our society, and their connections, went with us to the widow Allen's, where my heart and mouth were largely opened to them. May it never be forgotten by them.

Third day, we had meeting at Crooked Run, in Frederick county, where Friends formerly had a Monthly meeting, but some are gone into the world and the spirit of it, and some have moved away, and their meeting has been discontinued.

O! how do the love and friendships of the world destroy religion, in many places in this State of Virginia. This is, and has been, cause of deep sorrow to me. This meeting was a mixed multitude. The Lord opened my mouth in gospel authority to the reaching of most minds present, and I believe, to the astonishment of some. Lord! may it be of benefit to them, and thou have the praise.

Fourth-day—We had meeting at Mount Pleasant, where there are a few Friends. They once had a little meeting here, but have none now. We had a mixed multitude, who behaved well. I had much labor in testimony; all was solemn, and I hope good was done. At meeting, yesterday, I understood the people were much disappointed in their expectations. They were looking on me as Goliath looked on little David, with contempt, but when it pleased the Lord, in whose will I came, to direct the stones from my sling so well, and so much to the purpose, their brass targets could not screen them from their force. Renewedly confirmed I am, that the battle

is not to the strong, like Goliath, but to those who, like little David, go in the name and power of the living God.

Fifth-day—We had meeting at Center, near Winchester. I had to sound an alarm among them, in the authority of truth. May those take the alarm who are in a state of lukewarmness, and arise and shake themselves from the dust of the earth, and let their light shine.

Sixth-day—We had meeting, this day, at Upper Ridge; a glorious meeting it was; the everlasting gospel was exalted; the divine witness was reached in most minds, and tears were brought from their eyes. May they remember it.

Seventh-day—Had meeting at Lower Ridge. I had some labor, though it was not a time of abounding.

First-day, the 24th—We were at Hopewell; it was a middling large meeting. I was enabled to sound the everlasting gospel in the power thereof. All were still and solemn. Praised be the Lord, who hath hitherto helped us. Lord! still help us, for thou knowest we have no helper but thee.

Second-day—We had meeting at Back Creek—a middling open time.

Third-day—Had a family opportunity in the morning, and then a meeting at Dillon's Run; and after meeting, another family opportunity, all highly favored. Lord! carry on thy work in thy own way. Amen, forever let me say.

At meeting, this day, there was a man, a Methodist, who said he had dreamed he saw such a man as I was, and heard such a sermon from him as I preached, and it was so much satisfaction to him to see his dream come to pass, he would not have missed being at meeting for twenty dollars.

Fourth-day—We had meeting at Bear Garden. At the commencement there appeared to me to be much unconcernedness among the people; but as I attended to the leadings of truth, it arose over all opposition; the everlasting gospel was preached with power, and it found its way into the hearts of the people, and the divine witness was reached in most minds. A solemn time it was—may it be remembered by them to lasting advantage.

Fifth-day—We attended Hopewell Preparative meeting. I had some labor in testimony, I believe, to good satisfaction. Lord! thou only knowest the path I have to tread, therefore be with and support my little mind through all. Make what use of me thou pleasest; and enable me to finish my day's work, and receive the answer of, Well done, good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things.

First-day, the 31st—We had meeting at Middle Creek,

where I had largely to declare the gospel, to the reaching the divine witness in most present.

Third-day, the 2d of Fourth month—We had meeting at Berkley, which was favored in a good degree. Blessed be the Lord for all his favors!

Fifth-day—We attended Hopewell Monthly meeting—it was large. I was nearly silent.

Seventh-day—We had meeting at a place called South Fork, in Loudon county. I thought, when we first sat down, there was little or nothing of life to be felt by me, but as I was favored to lie low, and feel after the spring of life, I felt a little to say, and after uttering that, I felt more, and so I went on, and truth rose into dominion, and reached to the hearts of many—if not all present. Lord! string my bow, and direct the arrows to the hearts of the people, that so the careless and formal professors may be stirred up to a narrow search into their standing; for O! how has the spirit of the world captivated the minds of professors of all names, and rendered them like dry bones. O! how does the cause of righteousness mourn for the want of faithful advocates. O Lord! remember thy cause, and work for thy name sake, to the bringing the sons and daughters of men into thy glorious kingdom. Amen.

First-day, the 7th—Were at meeting at Goose Creek. It was an open time, both in testimony and supplication; truth was over all. Lord! from thee all our help cometh.

Second-day—Had meeting at Fairfax. It was not a time of abounding; but I had some labor. In the afternoon I had an open time with a few Friends, in a little town called Waterford.

Third-day—As we were traveling toward Bush Creek, in Maryland, my mind was much contracted and distressed; and the following thoughts came into my mind: For the severest, I will praise thee most. O, how do troubles unite us unto thee, O Lord! when rightly taken.

Fourth-day—We attended Pipe Creek Preparative meeting. It was small, and, although I had some labor, it was not a time of abounding, but I believe the meeting was to satisfaction.

Fifth-day—Attended Bush Creek Preparative meeting. This was a highly-favored meeting, both in testimony and supplication. The Lord's doing it is, and from him cometh all our favors. O Lord! thou only art able to support my drooping mind. Lord, is there anything in me that is not right? If there is, do thou be pleased to take it away. I



often think about my dear wife and little children, from whom I am far separated, though I do not know that I am overly anxious about them, or pay them an undue tribute. I often think of my dear friends with whom I have frequently been refreshed; but, Lord, they are in thy hand, and so am I; therefore let me and them be resigned to thy will, abiding in the patience, till it may please thee that we may meet again.

We staid in and about Newmarket until Seventh-day, and attended the Monthly meeting at Bush Creek. My way being opened, I declared the everlasting gospel among them, and also at the meeting the next day. We visited some families—had good service therein. Friends here appeared much wrought upon and tendered, and very much attached to us. Lord! may it prove a lasting visitation to many.

We went from here to Sandy Spring; had meeting on Second-day to satisfaction; and on our way back to Newmarket, visited some families and had good service in them.

Fourth-day—We were at Pipe Creek, where I had to labor, though it was hard. This is the second time here, and the labor has been hard both times. I am inclined to believe religion is at a low ebb in this place. When the life suffers, then the servant of the life is not likely to abound. O! how the world, and the spirit of the world, lay waste true religion in many places in these States, as well as at Pipe Creek.

Sixth-day—We had meeting at Monallen, Seventh-day at Huntington, and First-day at Warrington. At all of these I had to labor in the ability given, and though it was hard labor, yet, I believe, many minds were reached, and I think it is high time they were. Lord! search me, and if there is anything in me that is not right, take it away. Let me always be resigned to thy holy will.

Second-day—We were at Newberry. A glorious time it was; the everlasting gospel was exalted over all, to the reaching of the divine witness in, perhaps, all present.

Third-day—We had meeting in York—nearly silent. It was a low time. Lord! let us bless thee for all.

Fourth-day—Benjamin Beason left me on the bank of the Susquehanna, and returned home, and I crossed the river into Columbia, and was at Friends' meeting there. A favored time it was, both in supplication and testimony—I trust, a time not soon to be forgotten. Friends were very kind to me in this my lonesome situation, and a melting time we had together. Lord! thou art good to those who trust in thee; praised be thy name.

Fifth-day—Had meeting at Lampetter, and was silent except a few words at the close.

Sixth-day, the 26th—Had a meeting at Sadsbury, and a good open time it was.

Seventh-day—Had another good open meeting near one Paxton's, in a school-house.

First-day, the 28th—Was at Fallowfield meeting; in which, after a long silence, I had to sound an alarm among them and also to say a few words of encouragement to the sincere.

Having felt great bodily weakness for some days past, I think it best to rest a few days, and am now at the house of John Letchworth's, in the neighborhood of Fallowfield, where I intend staying a while for that purpose. He and his family are very kind to me, a poor creature; he is a minister.

Fourth-day—I rode out a few miles to a meeting called Doe Run; had an open time in testimony; a tendering season it was; may it be remembered by those who were present.

Fifth-day—I attended the meeting at Fallowfield—it was a good meeting. I labored both in testimony and supplication.

Seventh-day—I am at the house of John Letchworth; feel middling well. Friends here are very kind to me, a poor creature. May the Lord reward them for it.

I have felt many spiritual clouds to surround me of late, and the language of my heart is, Lord! remove these, if it be thy will. Is there anything in me that is not right? then take it away. My heart is broken in me, to tenderness. I walk alone, at times, and pour out my soul to the Lord in prayer—at times read in the Bible or some other book. I propose going on, to-morrow, again. Lord! let me see my way before me, and be with me; let me mind thy leadings alway.

First-day, the 5th of Fifth month—I attended West Caln meeting—had some labor, though it was a trying time to my mind. I fear religion is at a low ebb here.

Second-day—I had meeting at East Caln. After a long silence, the Lord enabled me to clear my mind in a good degree; and I believe some minds were reached with truth's testimony.

Third-day—I had meeting at Downingtown. It was a favored time, both in testimony and supplication. Praises to the Lord.

Fourth-day—I attended the Select Quarterly meeting at Horseham. I was quite silent. Blessed be the Lord, for he opens and he shuts.

Fifth-day—I attended the Quarter, which was large. I

was favored in a good degree to declare truth, to the reaching of many minds. Friends were very kind to me. O! what a favor in a strange land. Here I heard of dear W. W., and the next day got to his meeting. We were glad to see each other, having been apart three months to a day. We staid together that day and the next, and attended three meetings. In two of them I had something to offer; he was largely engaged in gospel authority, in two of them. I had longed to see him and be with him, and to travel with him; but I found it would not do for us to travel together, so we parted; he going on toward New York, and I returning to the city of Philadelphia—lodged there that night. On the next day, being First-day, I attended two of Friends meetings in the city. I had livingly to declare the gospel among them, to the tendering of many minds. Friends of the city were kind and affectionate to me. Lord! all my help is from thee; and unto thee let the praise be given.

Second-day, the 13th—Went out of the city into Jersey to Haddonfield Monthly meeting, where the Lord opened my mouth in testimony and supplication, to the satisfaction of Friends. I returned, in the evening, within two miles of the city, intending to write and rest on Third-day, which I accordingly did.

Fourth-day—I attended the Southern meeting. It was an open time—many minds were reached.

Fifth-day—I attended the Middle meeting in the city, and after a hard struggle, truth arose into dominion, in testimony and supplication; and I was thankful to the Lord for the favor. All my help is from thee! O my helper.

I left the city in the afternoon, and went to Germantown—feeling a good degree of peace, though very solemn, desiring the Lord to enable me to be sober, bold, and innocent, as becomes a minister, so that I may not wound the cause in any degree.

Sixth-day—Had meeting in Germantown. It was an open time both in testimony and supplication. I feel desirous to be preserved upright in all things, and that the Lord may have the praise.

Seventh-day—Rested and wrote, and visited three families, to good satisfaction.

First-day, the 19th—Attended meeting at Frankford. The Lord was with me and enabled me to preach his gospel with power, to the reaching of many minds.

Second-day—Had meeting at Abbington—it was open and highly favored; the Lord's everlasting power being sensibly

felt. Glory to thy name, O Lord! O, keep me thankful for all thy favors.

Third-day, 21st—Had meeting at Byberry; many came not of our society. The gospel was largely preached, to the tendering of many minds. May they remember this day's favor. Friends are very kind to me, a poor creature. May I be thankful to the Lord for all his favors, and always humble, as in humility, is the only safe dwelling-place for the sons and daughters of men.

Fourth-day—I was at Horseham. I had considerable labor, though it was not so favored as some other meetings. After meeting, had a melting opportunity at J. L.'s, with several that were present, I think, not soon to be forgotten.

Fifth-day, the 23d—I was at Plymouth meeting—had a large testimony to bear in the authority of truth. Here Benjamin Johnson met me, in order to be my companion for some time. He resides near Philadelphia. Thomas Kite, of that city, has been with me for some time past until now. After meeting we had an opportunity at J. A.'s, to good satisfaction.

Sixth-day, the 24th—Had meeting at Gwynedd, or North Wales. It was a pretty good meeting. I had to labor according to the ability given, in supplication and testimony.

Seventh-day—Rode forty-five miles, to Stroudsburgh, crossing the Lehigh River and the Blue Ridge, on our way.

First-day, the 26th—We had a public meeting at 10 o'clock. It was an open time in supplication and testimony—truth reigned. At three o'clock in the afternoon, we had meeting with the members. My mouth was opened in testimony, and the meeting was opened to good satisfaction. After the two meetings, we visited two families. This settlement is in Northampton county, Pennsylvania.

Second-day—We traveled back to Richland, in Bucks county. We dined in Bethlehem, a Moravian town, and went to see their schools for females, and their house where their single sisters dwell, and also their meeting-house, which is very large, and is an expensive building. They have in it an organ and a fiddle, to assist them in their devotion. I fear, these musical instruments do more toward pleasing self, in gratifying the outward senses, than they do in the solemn worship of God, who is not worshiped with men's hands, as though he needed anything.

Third-day—We had meeting at Richland; it was large and favored, both in testimony and supplication. May they remember it to advantage.



Fourth-day—Attended the Select Quarterly meeting at Buckingham, for Buck's county. I had some labor. In the afternoon I felt much distressed.

Fifth-day, the 30th—In the morning much cast down—wading in the deeps until meeting. They meet here in Quarterly meeting with the shutters closed. On seating myself in the meeting, I felt a desire to have the shutters raised, and mentioned it, which was acceded to. I stood to my feet under impressions to speak, and truth rose into dominion, and reigned over all. The meeting was very large, and it was a considerable trial to me, there being many ministers present, and some of them of age and experience. But the Lord carried me through; the shout of a king was indeed heard in Israel. At the conclusion of the business, I felt desirous to have the shutters raised again, which was done; and a solemn parting opportunity we had. I was enabled to press some important matters upon them. May they remember this day's favor. O my God! all is from thee, and unto thee all the praise belongs—let me trust in thee alone forevermore.

Sixth-day, the 31st—Had meeting at Plumsted; it was large; many attended not of our society. It was an open time in testimony; life seemed to reign in a good degree. Blessed be the Lord.

Sixth-month, 1st—We were at Solebury. I labored in testimony and supplication, I believe to satisfaction, though I did not feel quite so well satisfied with my testimony as at some other times. This morning when I arose, I felt my mind drawn toward a house that was near, and believed it was required of me to pay a visit thereto, and do what I might find there to do; and there being only one Friend up, Stephen Wilson, I asked him to walk with me, to which he readily consented. When we came to the house, I asked for an opportunity, which was granted, but there was one young woman that would not come in. I spoke to the family what arose in my mind, and they took it well. We then returned to our lodgings.

First-day, the 2d—Had a large meeting at Makefield; many not of our society attended. The everlasting gospel was declared, the power of truth was felt, all being still and attentive. Lord! carry on thy work in thy own way.

Second-day—Attended the Monthly meeting at Buckingham. I had to labor in a close manner in testimony; all were solemn and attentive—although I had to search Jerusalem as with candles.



Third-day morning -I feel less than the least. Lord! thou knowest my heart, if there is any thing in it that is not right—any thing that wants any manner of thing, as independent of thee; do, O Father! take it away. I feel desires in my mind for wisdom, for I am as a little child, and know not how to go in and out before this people. I also feel an engagement of mind, or concern to keep a more correct diary. To-day I attended the Monthly meeting at Wrightstown. It was large and favored. I had to labor in the ability given, I believe, to the satisfaction of Friends. After meeting we went to see Joyce Buckman, an aged Friend in the ministry, now confined to her house—had an opportunity with her and family. I was drawn into supplication; it was a solemn time.

Fourth-day, the 5th—We were at John Brown's in Bucks county. In the morning, I walked alone a while before meeting—felt pretty well in mind; then went to Fall's Monthly meeting. It was large; many not of our society attended. I was led to declare the gospel largely, I believe, to the satisfaction and the reaching of many minds. At this meeting I met with our dear friends Ann Jessop, Hannah Willis and James Stanley, of North Carolina, and was glad to see them, and to have their company a little. After meeting, I went with them to Joshua Woolston's, and there lodged. Friends are very kind to me, and I feel myself called upon to guard against the hurtful consequences of caresses, and to feel my dependence on the Lord alone, through all. Lord! give me wisdom and strength.

Fifth-day, the 6th—Arose in health with my mind feeling pretty easy; after being up a while, felt a degree of solemnity to cover me. Blessed be the Lord. Retired to my chamber, wrote some, read a chapter in the Bible, and felt a desire to continue the practice of going alone at times, and drawing near to my Maker in secret. To-day I attended the Monthly meeting at Middletown. It was large—many not of our society being present. I spoke long and they gave great attention, though it did not appear to me that I was so fully into the minds of the people, as at some other times—solemnity reigned. After the shutters were closed, I labored some both in the men's and women's apartments, I think, to satisfaction. After meeting we went to Bristol, seven miles, and d there at Dr. Gregg's.

Sixth-day, the 7th—In the morning when I awoke my mind solemnly impressed with what an awful thing it is to die; I be prepared for that solemn scene. I walked alone in the court space, and meditated - then retired to my chamber to

write and read—afterward went to my appointed meeting in the town, which was large—many of different professions attending. The Lord enabled me to preach his everlasting gospel with power, and also opened my mouth in supplication. All were solemn and attentive, and truth had a glorious victory; a time it was, I trust, never to be forgotten by many. After meeting we returned to Dr. Gregg's and dined. Here many came in, and I spoke to them, (being about to leave Bucks county,) exhorting them to live in love and peace. It was an affecting time. Thus taking a solemn leave of them, we went twenty miles to my companion's, Benjamin Johnson's, near Philadelphia, intending to rest the next day, and having gone through all the meetings in Bucks county, and had much service, I believe, to great satisfaction. I feel thankfulness in my heart for so great preservation—the praise belongs to thee, Lord of heaven and earth.

Seventh-day, the 8th—Rested and wrote letters home.

First-day—Attended Merriion meeting—it was large. A trying time it was. I labored some in testimony, but it was hard work. After meeting returned to B. Johnson's, and felt very much stripped and cast down in my mind. Lord! what is thy will concerning me—let me know it, for thou knowest I wish to follow thee.

Second-day, the 10th—Went to the city to my kind friend, Benjamin Kite's, and spent the day in the city. As I was going to the city, my mind became easy, and felt much given up to the will of the Lord.

Third-day, the 11th—I went in company with Benjamin Kite and his wife, about eight miles, to a meeting appointed for me at Haverford. Here I labored with openness and authority, both in testimony and supplication. Renewedly confirmed I am, that I have no ability to preach the gospel, but all my ability cometh from God—and that it is my duty as a dependent creature, to wait upon him for a proper qualification, immediately received, to enable me to preach—unto the Lord let all the praise be given. After meeting I returned with B. Johnson, who met me here, to his house; and felt a degree of calmness to cover my mind. This is from the Lord.

Fourth day—Went into the city again, and attended Pine street meeting. It was an open time—many minds were reached, and I hope good was done. I went out of town that evening to B. J.'s, expecting to return, as I did not feel clear of the city.

Fifth-day—Attended Radnor Monthly meeting. An open time it was both in testimony and supplication; and, I believe,

the seed was visited, and some good done. Here Ann Jessop and her companions met me again. I was glad to see them. After meeting we took a solemn leave of each other, not expecting to meet any more in the journey.

Sixth-day—I had meeting in the Valley, not far from Radnor. After a time of painful silence, I had to sound an alarm feelingly among them, and I hope some good was done—blessed be the Lord.

Seventh-day—I was at Benjamin Johnson's—walked some time alone, and afterward wrote to my wife; and in the evening went to the city, and lodged at Benjamin Kite's.

First-day, the 16th—I attended two meetings in the city; one for the Middle, and the other for the Northern District. The first, at ten o'clock, was very large. It was supposed, there were between eighteen and twenty hundred people present. The Lord enabled me to proclaim his everlasting gospel with a good degree of authority: a great solemnity reigned, considering the number of people. Truth was over all, and, I trust, many minds were reached. The Lord's doing it is: blessed be his name. The other, at four in the afternoon, was also a large meeting, though not so large as the first. Here I was extensively drawn into supplication, and it seemed a solemn time. After prayer, I sat long in silence, during which several Friends appeared in testimony, though but short, which was satisfactory to my mind: after which I stood up and began to speak, and was led along from one thing to another, into a considerable testimony, and the meeting ended solemnly. After meeting, at Caleb Shreeve's, I had a comfortable religious opportunity; and then returned to B. Kite's.

Having spoken much this day to such large auditories, I felt my body weary, as I returned to my lodging; but blessed be the Lord, in a few hours I felt quite well again.

All my help cometh from thee, O Father! and O! take care of me and keep me forever.

Second-day, the 17th—I spent in the city, going to see Friends as way opened.

Third-day—I attended the Preparative meeting for the Northern District, and visited some aged and infirm Friends. I labored in the meeting, to-day, in a close manner, setting the truth before all, to the encouragement of the sincere, and to the reaching of the witness in most minds. There seems to be great openness in the minds of the people, in this great city, to hear the gospel preached. Some singular occurrences have lately taken place here, and some have become greatly



altered, and much concerned about religion. May they hold out to the end!

One young man in gay clothes, since I came to town, I understood, walked a considerable way in the Market barefoot, two successive mornings, proclaiming as he went, "Turn ye, turn ye, for why will ye die, O house of Israel." Some will think he was deranged, I have no doubt, but I saw him several times, and saw no symptoms of insanity. I leave him to his own Master to whom he must stand or fall. My desire is, that the Lord may carry on his work in his own way to the bringing many sons and daughters to glory.

This evening many Friends came to my lodging, and a tendering time we had together—a time, I trust, to be remembered.

Fourth-day, the 19th—I left the city in the morning and went to B. Johnson's in order to pursue my prospect toward the Ohio, he being my companion. We set out together, and went about twenty miles to J. J.'s, intending to be at meeting at Providence the next day.

Fifth-day, the 20th—My mind feels solemn this morning, and is drawn toward my Maker. While we wait the hour of meeting, I write and read—Lord, preserve me! We went to meeting; it was small. It was a low time. I had a little labor, though it was hard work. Lord! let me be with thee, both suffering and reigning. After meeting, where we dined, I had an opportunity with some Friends and the family, and had again to labor in a close manner. From here we went to Pottstown, and lodged at a Friend's house near the town.

Sixth-day—We had meeting at this town. It was a very small meeting, but it was a good time to me, and I believe to others; my way being opened in testimony and supplication, in the power of truth. The busy inhabitants could not leave their work to come to meeting. O! what a pity that people should so idolize the world, as to pursue it with a step steady as time; and an appetite keen as the grave. Though they can not take time to go to meeting, I may venture to predict they will have to take time to die. We came this afternoon to Exeter, and lodged at Mordecai Lee's.

Seventh-day, 22d—In the morning, I felt distressed, I knew not for what cause. For awhile I walked alone and cried to the Lord, and then returned to write. When meeting time came I went and was quite silent. It was a laborious time in mind; I trust, it was the will of the Lord I should be silent. O Lord! enable me to say thy will be done at all times. We staid this evening at Mordecai Lee's and

lodged with them at night again. During the evening, I felt much closed up as to any communication. I walked some alone, felt lonesome, and thought of home, but could not anticipate any satisfaction in being there as yet.

First-day, the 23d—We went to Reading and had meeting in Friends' meeting-house in town. It was a hard, trying time; and for awhile we had to suffer with the suffering seed. At length way opened for communication both in testimony and supplication, which seemed to relieve my mind. In the afternoon we had meeting with the members—it was an open time in testimony, I trust, not soon to be forgotten.

Second-day, 24th—Had meeting at Maden Creek. After a long silence, way opened for some labor in testimony. We set off, after meeting, for Northumberland county, and crossing the Blue Ridge at the Schuylkill Gap, went about sixteen miles and lodged at a tavern.

Third-day, 25th—We went on about thirty-three miles and got to a Friend's house, in the county above named, near a meeting called Roaring Creek. This evening my mind was very much exercised, and I walked alone into the woods, and pouring out my heart before the Lord, was melted into tears before him. I felt solemn indeed. Lord! thou knowest my heart, if it is not right before thee, make it so, for I have no helper but thee alone.

Fourth-day, 26th—In the morning I felt great poverty of spirit—walked alone again, and sought resignation, and the Lord favored me in a good degree with it. As I was going to meeting I felt nothing but poverty in my mind. Soon after I was seated in meeting, I felt my mind covered with the spirit of supplication, and kneeling down, I was led in such a manner as melted many to tears; the divine power being felt to cover the meeting. After a solemn pause my way was opened in testimony, and I proceeded in a feeling manner—a solemn meeting it was, I trust, not soon to be forgotten. Blessed be the Lord who maketh poor, that he may make rich.

In the afternoon, we left Roaring Creek, and rode seven miles to a town called Cattawissa, on the east bank of the Susquehanna, one hundred and twenty miles from Philadelphia, in Northumberland county. A few Friends live here and have a meeting. The inhabitants of the town are chiefly Germans.

Fifth-day, the 27th—I feel desirous to be at all times resigned to the divine will, and to be watchful continually,



so that nothing but uprightness may be seen in me. It is a great matter to be nothing of ourselves; and this is absolutely necessary in order that the Lord may make use of us when and where he pleases. This day we had a meeting at Cattawissa. I had considerable labor in supplication and testimony, though it was not so satisfactory as at some other times, to my mind. I believe the seed of God is low here, and where this is the case, I think the servants have to be low with it.

We left Cattawissa—forded the Susquehanna river, and a large creek called Fishing Creek, and rode up the river, often in sight of it, about eleven miles toward Berwick, and lodged at J. Millard's, who received us kindly, as Friends have everywhere. O! how thankful I ought to be to the Lord for his favors to me-ward. A poor creature I am, and yet thou art mindful of me.

Sixth-day, 28th—We rode five miles to a little town called Berwick, where a few Friends live, and had a meeting in their meeting-house, to which came some of the inhabitants of the place, not of our society. My way was opened both in testimony and supplication; some were brought to tears, and all appeared attentive. It was a solemn meeting. After meeting we rode twenty-five miles on our way to Fishing Creek settlement, and lodged at a Friend's.

To-day, after meeting, my mind felt pretty easy, but also felt the necessity of watchfulness.

Seventh-day, 29th—Had meeting at Fishing Creek, to which a good many came. After a time of silence, my way opened in testimony, and the gospel was declared with authority, to the reaching and tendering many minds. After meeting we rode twenty miles to the settlement of Muncy. My mind has been engaged this day, in the spiritual warfare. O Lord! my strength, thou knowest that without thy assistance, I can do nothing; therefore, with my heart I call upon thee.

First-day, 30th—This morning I feel solemn. O Lord! remember thy truth, and do not let it suffer by thy dependent servant. Let me move in thy movings only; and let thy will be done. This day we went to meeting at Muncy, which is in Lycoming county, to which came some not of our society. After a time of silence, it pleased the Lord to open my mouth in supplication, and afterward in testimony, in a feeling manner. Some were brought to tears—a time it was, I trust, not soon to be forgotten. After meeting, we went on

fourteen miles to Pine Grove settlement. For several days past, we traveled through a mountainous country.

Second-day, the 1st of Seventh month—I felt this morning much as common—walked for awhile alone. There is need for me to keep upon the watch daily and hourly. Lord! be with me continually. When meeting time came, we went. My mind, in the forepart of the meeting, was much tendered in silence. After some time I spoke considerably, and that which I declared, I believe, found entrance into the minds of the people, but did not fully relieve my own. After meeting, we proceeded on our way, and passed through a town called Williamsport, near the bank of the Susquehanna, and went sixteen miles and lodged at a tavern.

Third-day, the 2d—We proceeded on up the bank of the river for awhile, and then crossed at the Big Island, and traveled twenty-six miles to J. P.'s, in Center county, Pennsylvania, where we arrived about ten o'clock. This afternoon I have felt great concern on account of the poverty of spirit I have lately experienced. O Lord! Thou only knowest my heart.

Fourth-day, the 3d—I walked alone into the woods this morning, before meeting, and waited upon the Lord—was melted into tears. At ten o'clock, we had meeting at Job Parker's, with the few Friends of the place, and some others. It was a low time; however, I had some labor in testimony, toward the conclusion of the meeting. After meeting, my mind felt great poverty again. We left J. P.'s and proceeded on up the Bald Eagle Creek, and Valley, about twenty-two miles to Wm. Fisher's, in a place where a very few Friends live and have an indulged meeting once a week.

Fifth-day, the 4th—We had meeting in William Fisher's barn with Friends, and others. Truth arose into dominion, and an open time it was: the gospel was declared, and reached most minds present. May they remember the visitation. After meeting, we had a family opportunity at Wm. F.'s, and left them tender, and proceeded on about twenty miles to Half Moon Valley, where some Friends live, and have a Monthly meeting, called Center.

Sixth-day, the 5th—Had meeting at the above named place; a considerable number attended. I was led into labor to the satisfaction of Friends; though to me it was deep wading—I hope good was done. After meeting we went seven miles and lodged at ——— Pennington's.

Seventh-day, the 6th—In the morning we had a highly favored opportunity before we set off, and then proceeded on

our journey forty-seven miles to a Friend's house in Bedford county, near a meeting called Dunning's Creek, where we were kindly received.

First-day, the 7th—This morning I felt unwell in my head, but kept about. When meeting time came we went to meeting, which was large. After a long silence, I stood up to tell them it was not for the want of good-will for them that I was silent; and as I stood I was led on from one thing to another until I said much, and many minds were tendered; but I felt great fear lest I should not do my duty. O Lord! I lean to thee in distress.

Second-day, the 8th—I felt great poverty of spirit in the morning. We left Dunning's Creek and went on thirty-two miles, crossed the Alleghany mountains on our way, and got to a Friend's house in Somerset county, in a place called the Glades, and lodged there. The next morning, the 9th, the Friend's son and his wife, came in; (there are other Friends nearer them than Dunning's Creek Friends) we sat down early in the morning, and I had something to communicate, and concluded the opportunity before breakfast was prepared. After meal, we were for pursuing our journey, but I could not feel easy to leave then, after pausing a little, and so we sat down again, and way opened for communication, and I was drawn into supplication—a melting time it was, I trust, not soon to be forgotten. We left them, and proceeded on our way through a hilly and stony country, thirty-two miles, and lodged at a tavern. On the way, this day, my mind was much exercised, under a sense of my own weakness; and a wrestling of spirit, with fervent inward cries to the Lord for a renewal of strength, was experienced. For although I have traveled, and labored much, I feel altogether as unable to speak in the name of the Lord, as I did when I first began. O Lord! my soul crieth unto thee: make me perfect and be my strength every day.

Fourth-day, the 10th—We traveled eight miles early in the morning, and arrived at a small town called Connellsville, on the bank of the Youghuogheny river, where a few Friends live. We appointed a public meeting in the town, in a school-house, at three o'clock in the afternoon, to which the few Friends came, some Methodists, etc. The Lord opened my mouth among them in a living testimony, concerning faithfulness to God. I believe they were disappointed in their expectations, and that some of their sandy foundations received a shock. My mind was considerably relieved. O Lord! thou hast done it and the praise belongeth to thee.



Fifth-day, the 11th—We left Connellsville and forded the Youghiogeny river, and passed along, often in sight of it, about fourteen miles to Providence, a meeting of Friends; and it being their meeting day in course, we went to it. They having no notice of our coming, the meeting was very small. I labored among them in the ability given. I trust I discharged my duty. I believe it was satisfactory to the few present. After meeting we traveled about six miles. I feel as a lonesome wanderer on the earth, far from my dear wife and family, and also from my dear friends at home. Lord! thou knowest for what—remember me for good.

Sixth-day, the 12th—Attended meeting at Center, in Fayette county—a Preparative meeting belonging to Red-stone Monthly meeting. It was an open time; the everlasting gospel was preached with power: I was also bowed in supplication. O! may they remember the truths delivered to them, and profit thereby. For some time past, we have traveled through a rough, hilly country; and the meetings have generally been small, and often trying. It is harvest time, and the people cannot take time to go to our meetings, is the reason why they are small. I, however, believe there is precious seed in almost all places; with, and for which, I have to travail; yet the spirit of the world wounds, and has wounded it in many. Many pursue the world, with a step, steady as time, and an appetite, keen as the grave; and thus they are worldlings wearing the name of Friends. O! that they would consider their latter end; for though they can not take time to go to meeting, yet they will take time to die.

Seventh-day, the 13th—We had an appointed meeting at Sandy Hill, about eight miles from Center. I had an open time in testimony, showing the utter impossibility of serving God and mammon at the same time.

First-day, the 14th—We were at Redstone meeting near Brownsville, on the east bank of the Monongahela river, where many attended, Friends and others. I was led into extensive gospel labor—solemnity reigned, and the power of the Most High was felt to prevail. O Lord! all is of thee, and unto thee the praise belongs. Thou knowest my heart, and how dear Daniel of old, thy servant, in his mourning three full weeks, so that he ate no pleasant bread, is often brought to my remembrance: and, indeed, many times I eat no pleasant bread, though dear friends are everywhere kind to me; and I do not know that I have offended thee, O Lord! Well, good is thy will; all this is to keep me fit for thy

service from day to day. Thy will be done—and glory be to thy name. I will praise thee, O my God! in the deeps.

After meeting, had a favored opportunity at Jonas Cattle's; our minds were truly refreshed. Leaving there, we crossed the Monongahela river, and went into the neighborhood of Westland, about five or six miles. This day I received a satisfactory letter from my dear wife. O Lord! be with my dear family, is the language of my heart.

Second-day, 15th—We were at Westland, and had an appointed meeting there. As we were going to it, I felt great poverty of spirit; I thought unusually so; my mind felt great weakness to prevail, and great darkness. On taking my seat in meeting, the language of my heart was, Lord! I am a poor worm. I soon felt resignation, and prayers to arise that I might not move without the command, and be content with anything that might be my lot. The meeting became solemn, and I felt the command to stand with these words, There is a rest appointed to the people of God; and I stood up and with an audible voice expressed them; and proceeded as my way opened, earnestly praying the Lord to preserve me. Truth arose into great dominion. I suppose I stood upward of an hour in a fervent engagement. The witness was reached in most minds, and a profound solemnity reigned over the meeting. After the testimony, I was drawn into supplication. Thus, out of darkness light sprang, and when I was weak, then I was made strong. It is good for the ministers of the gospel always to consider themselves as poor worms. I have ever found it good for me, and I desire that I may always be kept in the valley of humiliation, sensible of my own weakness, and trusting in the Lord continually. We went a short stage, this evening, and lodged at a Friend's house near a meeting called Pike Run.

Third-day, 16th—Had meeting at Pike Run. My way was opened in testimony, to the reaching most minds present. After meeting, Henry Mills being our guide, we rode fourteen miles and crossed the Monongahela river. It rained much; and wet and tired, we got late to Samuel Cope's.

Fourth-day, 17th—In the morning, wishing to make a note, I discovered I had lost my pocket-book, and Henry Mills started back the way we came in search of it; and we went on to Sewickly meeting, about sixteen miles, and had one at four o'clock, and lodged there at a Friend's house. I thought much about my pocket-book: my certificate, papers, and \$55 in bank notes being in it; but I thought it would be found. I think the loss of it did not hurt my service in



the meeting, for I was led extensively in testimony, in a feeling manner, and I hope, some will remember the favor.

Fifth-day, the 18th—We returned to Samuel Cope's, near Providence, and heard that my pocket-book was found and all safe in it. It being their meeting day at Providence, we attended. I labored in testimony, but it was hard work. We rode, this evening, to William Dickson's, about twelve miles. Next morning, he being our guide, we set off for a meeting called Sandy Creek, a branch of Redstone in the edge of Virginia, and rode about thirty-two miles.

Seventh-day—Rested and wrote. I felt great poverty of spirit this day—felt altogether weak; walked to the woods, and in the bitterness of my soul sat down on a log, and remained a considerable time, feeling so shut up that I could not pour out my heart to God to the relieving of my mind; but I kept it to myself. On opening my Bible, in the afternoon, my eye was cast on these words, in Psalms: Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God. This seemed to afford me a little relief.

First-day, 21st—Friends and neighbors having notice of our intentions of being at meeting, a number attended. It was a favored meeting. My mind was opened in supplication and testimony, to the tendering of some minds, and I hope they will not soon forget this day's favor. My spirit felt easy after meeting. Praises be to Israel's God, who hath been pleased to be with me hitherto. O Lord! be with me for the time to come, and enable me to thank thee for favors past.

Second-day, 22d—We rode thirty miles, forded the Monongahela river, and in the afternoon got to J. H.'s, in Pennsylvania, near a little meeting, called Muddy Creek.

Third-day, 23d—We had an appointed meeting there, and public notice being given, many attended, not of our society, Methodists, etc. My way was largely opened in testimony, on these words: There is but one God, and one Mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus. It was a solemn time, and many minds were tendered. I was also led into supplication, and the everlasting truth was exalted over all.

Fourth-day, 24th—We had an appointed meeting at South Fork of Ten-mile Creek, where a very few Friends live and have meetings on First-days only. A considerable number of the inhabitants attended. It was an open time, and a good meeting. All were still and appeared to give atten-

tion—solemnity reigned, and the favor in which I spoke was over all. After meeting, we rode eighteen miles, to the next settlement of Friends, the head of Wheeling.

Fifth-day, 25th—At three o'clock in the afternoon, we had the few Friends, with some others, collected. After a long silence, I labored among them, I believe, to satisfaction, though it was not as favored a meeting as that on the day before.

Sixth-day, 26th—We rode thirty miles, and crossing the Ohio on our way, came into the settlement of Friends of Short Creek, in Jefferson county, State of Ohio.

Seventh-day—Rested and wrote.

First-day, 28th—We were at Short Creek meeting, which was large and favored. I trust, many minds were reached. This afternoon, dear Benjamin Johnson left me in order to return to his family. We parted in gospel love, in which we had traveled, since our acquaintance.

Second-day, 29th—I staid in the neighborhood of Short Creek, and went to see William Flanner's wife and family, and Jonathan Taylor's; both of them being from home, on religious visits. William had just started a few days before, and Jonathan about nine or ten months.

Third-day, 30th—In the morning my mind felt great poverty. I labored after resignation, and the Lord was pleased to favor me in a good degree with it. With Isaac Parker, of Short Creek, my companion, and accompanied by Ann Taylor, wife of Jonathan Taylor, I went on about eight miles, to an appointed meeting at West Grove; which was middling large. I was favored in testimony therein, and hope good was done, by the power of Truth, which was over all, so that a profound solemnity reigned. Blessed be the Lord, who maketh poor, that he may make rich; all my help cometh from him. After meeting, on our way to Flushing, we visited a sick woman, and had a favored opportunity in the family; some were brought to tears. O Lord! make me faithful to thee in all things.

Fourth-day, 31st—We had an appointed meeting at Flushing. It was large for the place, and a mixed multitude. I believe I may say, though I felt great poverty of spirit, I felt resignation; willing to do or not do, as the Lord might please. And it pleased him to open my mouth in testimony; though I felt a little struggle in the beginning. Truth arose into great dominion, and solemnity reigned, while I was enabled to declare the everlasting gospel to the people. I was also drawn into supplication, and the meeting ended so solemnly, that when I gave the motion to break the meeting, the people

seemed loth to leave their seats. Lord! this is thy doing, and it is marvelous in my eyes. Thou hast hitherto helped me, glory be to thy name!

Fifth-day, the first of 8th month, 1811—Had meeting at a new meeting-house near Big Stillwater, in Tuscarawas county; it was small and trying. I was long silent, but toward the latter part of the meeting, truth seemed to have the victory in a good degree. Ann Taylor and I both labored in a searching manner. After meeting we visited two families, and labored in the ability given.

Sixth-day, 2d—We had two family opportunities in the morning, before we set out for the next meeting, which was to be at two o'clock this afternoon, at the house of one who was a Methodist, twelve miles distant. We arrived there about the hour, but it being their meeting day, we found the doors shut, and that they were holding Class meeting. We sat down out of doors and waited till their meeting concluded, which was about an hour after our arrival. Then the doors were opened, and we were admitted into the house, with liberty to hold meeting. Several of the neighbors, who were not Methodists, having heard of our appointment, came about the time their meeting concluded, so we had a mixed multitude; the preacher, who was a circuit-rider, remained. We sat down, and I felt my mind engaged to set before them the nature of worship, which I did, and, notwithstanding a number of them had had a long meeting just before, all were still and quiet. After a short silence, my way was set open on these words: Arise ye and depart, for this is not your rest. They all seemed to give great attention; solemnity prevailed, and the Lord was with me, and enabled me to preach the everlasting gospel for about two hours; pointing out the true rest in Christ Jesus, and calling on all who had taken up their rest, short of this, to arise and come into it. The witness was reached in all minds, or nearly all present, and the meeting ended solemnly. Let the praise be given to thee, O Lord! for all my help is from thee: keep me depending wholly on thee forever. We lodged near the place, at the house of a young Friend, who with his wife, seemed tender.

Seventh-day, 3d—After an opportunity with the young  
ids, we set out and traveled twenty-five miles through a  
erness country, but few houses to be seen on the way,  
place called Connaughton, where a very few Friends live.

First-day, 4th—We had meeting at James Ratican's, to  
which a number of the inhabitants came. I was led into an



extensive testimony. Some were reached, and tears ran from their eyes: all were solemn, and stillness prevailed.

Here, after meeting, Dr. J. Parker left me and returned home, his wife being unwell; and Jacob Branson became my companion, and we traveled on our way twelve miles. Though this was a favored day in meeting, yet this afternoon I was distressed in mind, and the language of my heart was, Lord, have I offended thee in any thing; thou knowest my integrity, and that I love thee above all things. O! cast up the way before me.

Second-day, 5th—My mind was in the calm, and I felt the necessity of watchfulness.

We traveled on eighteen miles, through a wilderness country, to a Friend's house, in the settlement of Sandy, in Columbiana county.

[Here there appears to be a loss in the account, from 8th month, 5th, to the 20th of the same month, embracing his visit to the meetings belonging to Salem Quarterly meeting, in Columbiana county, Ohio.]

Third-day, 20th—We went about fourteen miles into the county of Jefferson, to a Friend's house in the settlement of Cross Creek. We had no meeting this day. I felt great poverty of spirit, and found it necessary to labor for patience.

Fourth-day, 21st—We had an appointed meeting at Cross Creek, and many attended; it was a mixed multitude, and a good opportunity. Truth was largely declared, in the power thereof, to the reaching of all minds present, and, I trust, to the removal of some prejudices against truth, and the way thereof.

Fifth-day, 22d—We had a large meeting at Plymouth. After a long silence, I had an alarming testimony to bear. The people seemed still and attentive while I spoke, and I hope, it was not altogether in vain. O Lord! enable me to be nothing of myself, and then to know thee to be my strength.

Sixth-day, 23d—Was at Dr. Isaac Parker's, at Short Creek, where I rested and wrote.

Seventh-day, 24th—Rode sixteen miles to a Monthly meeting at Flushing. It was large; many people were there not of our Society. I was led into extensive gospel labor, to the reaching of many minds, if not all present. I believe many will have cause to remember this day while they live.

First-day, 25th—Had a large meeting, at Plainfield about six miles from Flushing, where I had a large field of gospel labor, though the meeting was not so much to my satisfaction

as that the day before; but toward the close thereof, life reigned in a good degree, and the meeting ended solemnly. I trust, it was a time to be remembered by some.

Second-day, 26th—My mind felt great poverty this morning; but also a good degree of resignation. O Lord! cause me at all times to feel resignation.

Jacob Branson having left me yesterday, Abner Gregg, an elder, now joined me as companion. We rode this day about nine miles, to the select Preparative meeting at Stillwater, in Belmont county. It was, through the condescension of our Lord, a good meeting. Truth opened the way for considerable labor, in pointing out the duties of those in the stations of ministers and elders, and pressingly inviting those in that station to a strict observance of their duties in an upright walking; and, I hope, good was done. There appeared to be some faithful laborers here, and we were comforted together. O! that Friends would dwell in deep humility at wisdom's gate; and thus waiting on our great Master for help to discharge our duty, there would not be so many deficiencies prevailing among us as a people. This would be beginning in the right place to remove those things which tend to lay waste righteousness. There has been much labor bestowed upon us as a people, but I will venture to say, all that was ever gained in the way of holiness, and all that ever will be, has been, and must be from the fountain of all good, our blessed Saviour, immediately and instrumentally. Then how plain it is, that the first thing for us to seek, is an acquaintance with Him, the fountain from whence all help against—

[Here is a loss of the account for about two days, while he attended the Quarterly meeting at Stillwater, spoken of above.]

Fifth-day, 29th—Had an appointed meeting near McMahon's Creek, where Friends have a little meeting. Many attended. The house being small, and not sufficient to contain the people, we held meeting under the trees. The wind was high and made much noise in the tops of the trees, but the meeting was quiet, and, I trust, satisfactory to many, though it was not so open a time as some others.

Sixth-day, 30th—I had a meeting in the Court-house, in St. Clairsville, in the county of Belmont. Many people of different persuasions attended, insomuch that the house was crowded, and still there were more than could get in. The meeting held long, a considerable time in silence, after which there was considerable labor. I was led to speak closely in testimony, as also was Mary Witchel. The purport of our



labors was pressingly to invite the people to seek after an acquaintance with the power of religion for themselves, and I hope, some good was done.

Seventh-day, 31st—Had meeting at Concord, at which many attended; it was a mixed multitude, and an open time in testimony and supplication: truth's doctrines flowed freely. I trust this day's favor will not soon be forgotten by those who were present.

First-day, 9th month, 1st—Crossed the Ohio River into Virginia, and had meeting in a town called Wheeling, which stands on the bank of the river, where Friends have a little meeting. It was small; notice not having been given as I expected, few attended, except Friends. After a long silence, I was favored to speak to the states of some, if not all present. After meeting, I dined in town, and then parting with Friends who accompanied me to this place, went with J. S. fourteen miles; forded the Ohio on the way, and came to his house in the neighborhood of Short Creek, intending to rest a few days, until Quarterly meeting; for, as I had now visited the meetings generally, belonging to Salem and Short Creek Quarters, since my arrival in the State, five weeks ago, I concluded some rest was necessary.

My mind has lately passed through some trying exercises; I have thought uncommonly so; but I have been favored to bear up under them in a pretty good degree. I am a stranger in a strange land, far from a tender wife and little ones, of whom I often think, with desires for their preservation. While I contemplate these things, I trust, I do not complain, for in this wandering situation, in the many exercises of mind which I have at times to wade through, the goodness of the Lord is near to stay my soul on Him; and I am still cordially received and kindly treated by all classes of people where my lot is cast, for which I desire to be thankful, but sometimes, I am afraid I am not enough so.

My way being open from place to place, to declare the eternal substance of religion, and pressingly to invite the people thereto, without insisting on externals, my testimonies, I believe, have been, for the most part, felt to reach to the hearts of all sorts of professors; and I hope, at least, some good consequences may follow on my labors. Perhaps they may have some tendency to remove some of the prejudices, too much prevailing among the different societies, one against another.

[There appears to be a loss, in this place, of about one or two leaves of the manuscript, embracing the account for about

five days. The diary, it will be seen, left him resting in the neighborhood of Short Creek, and it is, no doubt, concerning his attendance of the Quarterly meeting in that place, that he speaks in the commencement of the following narrative.

And as Quarterly meeting was to be held on this day, I expected it would be a large meeting, as it was generally known through these parts, that I intended to be at it; and so it proved, for it was very large. I suppose there were not less than a thousand people in attendance. When I took my seat in the meeting, I felt very much tried in mind, but I had sat but a little while till life arose, and in it the command was given to utter a sentence concerning the necessity of being small in our own eyes. I stood, and truth led me on from sentence to sentence, for about two hours, in gospel testimony: many important truths were declared, and the shout of Israel's king was heard in the camp; a profound solemnity reigned throughout; for which favor I praised the Lord, whose doing it was.

At the conclusion of the meeting for business, I had an open time in testimony, as a parting opportunity with Friends here. Many were tendered and brought to tears. It was a solemn parting, I trust, not soon to be forgotten. Lord! all is from thee. I am a poor worm. Let all the praise be given to thee.

Seventh-day, the 7th—Accompanied by some Friends, I visited a sick woman who appeared to be near her end, and then rode thirty miles into the settlement of Stillwater.

First-day, the 8th of 9th month—Attended Stillwater meeting, which was large and favored; many were tendered and brought to tears. After meeting, my mind felt so stripped that I began to think my service for this journey was over, and that the next thing was to go home. This evening, Isaac Parker met me, intending to accompany me to Miami, and through those parts. I took him aside, and told him how it was with me; and as the way to the Miami was the way home, he concluded to bear me company there, or near there; and, if I should still feel like going home, he would see me over the Ohio, or if I should go through the meetings of Miami he would continue with me.

Second-day, the 9th—We started on our way, my mind still bearing toward home, as we passed along, till Fourth-day evening, when we came near a little meeting of Friends, at a place called Dry Run, and Fifth-day was their meeting day, in course.

Fifth-day, 12th—We went to the above-named meeting. It was a low time, but I had a testimony to bear. This evening the way still looked open toward home. We rode eight miles to the house of a Friend, who lived as it were alone, it being the above distance, from where he lived to the nearest meeting; we tarried with him all night.

The next morning, the 13th, had an opportunity with his family, and some others. It was a highly favored one, and, I trust, they will not soon forget it. We then rode eight miles back to Abner Winder's, who felt an engagement to accompany me part of the way home, Dr. Isaac Parker being about to return.

My mind has felt closely tried for some days, at times, and in a remarkable manner, but I can not see that I ought to stay any longer. O Lord! as thou hast in mercy been pleased to preserve me thus far, O! be with me on the way home, and forever. O! thou knowest the secrets of all hearts, and that I am a poor creature.

[Here again the account is lost, but he went pretty directly home, which he reached about the 22d of Ninth month, 1811.]



### CHAPTER III.

Visits Friends to the Eastward, within the verge of his own Yearly Meeting.

[It appears, he remained about home for a little over twelve months, before engaging in the visit, of which, the following is a partial account. During this time he lost his wife. She died on the 10th of Eighth month, 1812. We have no account of his feelings under this dispensation, except what may be gathered from his remarks while on this visit, which was commenced not long after her decease.

He left home the 27th of Ninth month, 1812, but the first date on the MS., still preserved, is the 12th of Tenth month, which shows a loss of the account for fifteen days. His companion was Barachiah Macy.]

In the afternoon we had an appointed meeting at a place about five miles off, called Sherbourne. After waiting till I thought it was nearly time to conclude the meeting, I felt a few words to say, and stood up in the littleness and began to utter what presented, and way opened as I spoke, so that I had good service among them; many minds were tendered, and life was felt to have the victory. O! may the visited ones be faithful—then these watering seasons will prove like the refreshing rain in summer to vegetation.

After meeting, we went to J. G.'s, and lodged. Next morning I wrote to my friends at home, who had the care of my motherless children. Afterward, I had the family together, and labored therein as ability was given, and to satisfaction—then went to J. S.'s, and spoke to them in a solemn manner—mostly to the children. They were tender. I then went on to my brother's, Peter Osborn's, where I lodged. Here I was concerned on his account, fearing he was not thoughtful enough about *the one thing needful*. I talked considerably to him in a serious way, and staid with him Third-day, the 13th. In the afternoon I walked to a neighboring house, and had some religious service there.

Fourth-day, the 14th—We again pursued our journey, but

it rained so we took up, after we had traveled about half the day, and tarried till next morning.

Fifth-day, 15th—The rain continued falling till in the afternoon, when it nearly ceased. We then went on, to a settlement of Friends near Spring meeting-house, and lodged. Feeling desirous to have a meeting, about fifteen miles farther on, in Hillsborough, we sent on an appointment for one, to be held in the Court-house, on Seventh-day, and we staid here till Seventh-day morning, waiting for some Friends to bear us company to the Yearly Meeting.

The 17th—We rode on to the meeting: a number of the town's people and others attended. It was a low trying time. I had some labor, but there was little life to be felt, though I had a hope some good was done. After meeting, we went to the house of a young Friend and dined, and before leaving, I found it my duty to speak to the family in a religious way, pointing out their duty and exhorting them to it. Leaving here, we traveled on till in the night, before we could find a place to lodge; at length we got in at a house where several other Friends, on their way to the Yearly meeting, had already arrived. After being there sometime, I found I had a work to do; and, obtaining a religious opportunity, I was enabled to declare the truth livingly, and, I believe, to good satisfaction, both to the Friends who were present, and the family, who had never before heard a Friend in the ministry. May it be of use to them.

Early next morning we pursued our journey, bound for a settlement of Friends, called Jackswamp, at which we arrived on Second-day, the 19th, about nine o'clock at night; having traveled nearly ninety miles in two days. We were kindly received.

Third-day, 20th—Rested. My poor widowed mind has often, on our journey, met with severe trials. O God! behold in mercy, and let one ray of heavenly pity fall on me. O! thou hast ever been my strength, then continue to be forever—stand by me in all scenes. Amen.

Fourth-day, 21st—We had meeting here; a number not of our society attended. I had a lengthy testimony to bear, and some of it was of a close and alarming character. I was also bowed in supplication. Lord! thou hast done all.

Fifth-day, 22d—We started, and went directly to the Select Yearly meeting, which was on Seventh-day, the 24th.

Here we met with several Friends in the ministry from a distance—Caleb McComber, from Genessee, New York; Elizabeth Hunt, from Rahway, New Jersey, and their com-



panions. I had a short testimony to bear; Caleb had good service, and Elizabeth also, in supplication.

First-day, 25th—Went to Wells meeting, where I had a testimony to bear for truth, to the reaching of some minds present. This week, we attended the several sittings of the Yearly meeting. The affairs of the church were conducted in a good degree of harmony and condescension, and I thought it might be said it was a good meeting. But in the time thereof I felt deep inward affliction, and, great indeed, were my spiritual conflicts, insomuch that I thought my getting through was doubtful. I remembered Job in his affliction, and thought I could adopt with propriety this language of his, *Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed.* Indeed, I could truly say, my morning sacrifice and evening oblation, were to weep and pray; and so continued through the greater part of the Yearly meeting. On Fifth-day, near the close, there being a solemn pause, with open shutters, Caleb was solemnly bowed in supplication, after which I rose to my feet, feeling drawn thereto, and as I attended to the leadings of truth, I was again favored with the powerful life-giving presence of my God, for which I had so mourned, as above. Light and life were felt to reign, and the shout of a king was heard in the camp; many minds were refreshed, and I believe, nearly all felt a solemnity; so the meeting concluded. Praised forever be thy name, O our God! who art still mindful of thy people.

The Yearly Meeting being over, the next day, which was Sixth-day, the 30th, in company with Elizabeth Hunt, Ann Hopkins, and Nathan Vail, who were bound on a visit to the same parts that we were, went to Simon's Creek meeting, which was not large. We had good service; my way for religious labor was open; Elizabeth also, had something to say.

Seventh-day, 31st—We had meeting at Newbergen. A number, not of our society, attended—we had a heavenly time. I was greatly exercised, and drawn into solemn supplication, and then enabled to declare the everlasting gospel in demonstration of the spirit and of power, to the reaching of the witness in every mind; the power was felt to be over all. Elizabeth also had some good service. May the people profited by the visitation.

O what shall we say, but what we have often said, praised thy name, O Lord! for thy favors. Continue to keep us able and dependent on thee, for thou art our strength.

First-day, Eleventh month, 1st—We had meeting at a place called the Narrows, where a number attended, not of

our society. It was a favored meeting; truth was extensively declared; the living substance was pressed upon the people, and, I believe, there were but few, if any present, who were not tendered. The meeting ended solemnly. The praise is due to the Lord, who hath hitherto helped us.

Second-day, 2d—We had a small meeting at Little River, and through the goodness of our God, we were favored satisfactorily to clear our minds, and, I trust, good was done. After meeting, we had a favored opportunity in J. O.'s family, I trust, not soon to be forgotten. This afternoon my mind was much cast down. I had to wade the deeps again. Lord! thou knowest what is good for me; enable me to say, Thy will be done.

Third-day, the 3d—We had meeting at Sutton's Creek, and had good service for the truth.

Here, my mind was exercised on account of what I had noticed among Friends. It appeared to me, we should observe truth and simplicity in all our conversation, and take care not to use, for the sake of politeness, any mere compliments. I have thought such as this is sometimes practiced at tables, in telling Friends they are "obliged to them" for offering them that which they did not want, and have been led to doubt the truth of it in some instances. I have apprehended in this, and the like, which have become common in this day, among Friends of the foremost sort, there is, in some degree, a departure from that simplicity the gospel requires; and every departure of this kind tends to weakness. I feel desirous that I may, by example, bear my testimony to the truth, though in this I may appear unpolished for so doing. In my estimation there is no polish like the simplicity of the gospel.

Fourth-day, the 4th—We attended the Preparative meeting at Wells, where we had some good service.

Fifth-day, the 5th—Were at a place called Bass's Creek, where truth reigned over all, to the praise of the great Master's name.

Sixth-day, the 6th—Had a middling large meeting at Beach Spring. It was an open time; truth was extensively declared, to the reaching of many minds. To the Lord the praise belongs.

Seventh-day, the 7th—We attended Piny Woods Monthly meeting, which was large. Many attended who were not members. The Lord enabled me to declare his everlasting gospel feelingly to the hearts of all present. May they be profited by it, and the Lord have the praise.

First-day, the 8th—We were at Piny Woods again. I had

some service in testimony, though it was not an open time, like the day before. I let in much discouragement, and, perhaps, without a cause. We went, this afternoon, to see J. P., a Friend, who lay very low, and apparently near his end, with consumption. He appeared to be in a sweet frame of mind. We had a very favored opportunity. There being a number present, I was favored to declare the gospel in such a feeling manner, that I have some cause to believe that some will remember it while they live.

Second-day, the 9th—We set out for Rich Square. This day we parted from our dear friends, Elizabeth Hunt and her companions. They went toward Virginia, and we went on and crossed the Chowon river, and came to our friend, Eli Copeland's, and tarried all night. The next morning we had a favored opportunity with his family, I trust, not soon to be forgotten. Then went to the widow Lawrence's, where was a sick young man. Some of the family were Methodists, and some Friends.

A little before we retired to rest, we walked in the room where the young man lay, and sitting down, my mind was very soon brought into great exercise. I spoke what was given me to say; and fell on my knees by the bed-side, and was led to supplicate, in a powerful manner, insomuch that some of the family burst into tears. My mind was, afterward, measurably relieved of the exercise.

Fourth-day, the 11th—We were at Rich Square meeting. Here we met with Caleb McComber, Ann Jessop, and their companions in truth's service. I had a short testimony to bear; Caleb had good service, and it was a good meeting.

This evening, while I write this, my soul feels much distressed. O Lord! what is thy will concerning me, a poor helpless mortal; O! make it known, if it be thy will.

Fifth-day, the 12th—We set out for Contentney, and this night arrived at a town called Tarborough; and, feeling a concern to have meeting there, notice was spread that night, that we intended to have a meeting there the next day. There was a number of soldiers quartered a little way out of town. At our request they were brought to meeting. I suppose there were about a hundred and fifty. They came,

ing the drum and playing the fife, to the meeting-house. These, and a number of town's people, made a considerable meeting. I had to labor considerably, both in testimony and supplication; and though it was hard labor in the beginning, yet the testimony of truth gained entrance in their minds toward the conclusion, and I had to believe good



was done. The Colonel and a member of the Assembly were present. This was the first Friends' meeting ever held in the place. After meeting we rode thirty-two miles, to the settlement of Friends, at Contentney.

Seventh-day—Attended their Monthly meeting; it was a good open time. On coming out of this meeting I felt the cold strike deep into me. We went to S. H.'s, and, this night, I had some fever.

First-day, the 15th. We attended the meeting at Contentney, which was large. I was favored in testimony. Here I had some appointments made, for meetings; the first one was to be at a place called Holly Spring, about twelve miles distant, and this afternoon, though I was still poorly, we traveled nearly to the place, to the house of Pheriby Horn, a widow. Next morning, a little before meeting, I was so sick, I came near fainting; but soon feeling a little better, went to meeting, and was strengthened to bear a feeling testimony, but when I had finished, I felt great bodily weakness. On returning to the widow's, I immediately went to bed sick, and in a fever, but favored with peace—sweet peace of mind. I now saw I could not attend to my appointments, but felt easy on that account; considering that it would be good for the people to go to meeting, whether I attended or not, if they went in a right frame of mind. I was now confined to the house, and the fever continued very high every day, but would be off part of the night and morning. I felt much given up to the divine will. At times I earnestly prayed to Him, who, when he was on earth, rebuked the fever, that if it was consistent with his will he would rebuke this fever. The widow and her children were very kind to me, as also were other Friends. My companion was very attentive to wait on me; so that I had reason to say every attention was paid to me that could be of any use. I sent to a Friend, who sometimes administered medicine, and he sent me a dose of physic, and some barks. I took the physic, and when the fever was down, took the barks and wine every hour, the whole day, and had no fever that day, nor after. I was truly thankful that it was broken up. It held me a week; I then began to mend, but was so weak I kept house some days. Elizabeth Hunt and companions, whom we left going to Virginia, now arriving in these parts, came to see me, of which I was glad.

Sixth-day—Feeling better, I went with them in their carriage to S. H.'s, at Contentney. Seventh-day I rested, and on First-day got to meeting at the above-named place, at which the aforesaid Friend attended; we had a favored meet-

ing. Blessed be the Lord! who hath hitherto helped us. Elizabeth went on with her visit to the meetings, but I, not feeling able to travel yet, remained in the settlement; going a little among my friends (who were very kind to us), till Fourth-day, the 2d of Twelfth month, which was Preparative meeting day at Contentney. This meeting we attended, to satisfaction; and intending to engage again in visiting meetings, in order thereto, we had several appointments made this day. I feel much mended, for the time. Blessed be the name of the Lord, our strength. O Lord! go with us continually.

Fifth-day, the 3d—We rode eight miles to an Appointed meeting at Nanhunty, where there is a small meeting of Friends, at which a number attended, not of our society, so that we had a full meeting. I sat in silence, apparently, till near the time to conclude the meeting, when, feeling it right to inform the people that I had nothing at my own command to preach, I did so, and keeping to the leadings of truth, I was led to speak on many things; life arose, and was felt to reign; many states were closely spoken to, and the meeting, after holding unusually long, ended in a solemn manner. I hope good was done. Blessed be the Lord! After meeting, we returned the same road and distance we went in the morning.

Sixth-day, the 4th—Having no meeting to-day, we rested at the house of our friend, Isaac Parker. O Lord! preserve me as in the hollow of thine eternal hand, and keep me from harm every way; point out the path before me, and help me to follow thee, so that my life may be an acceptable sacrifice of continual obedience to thee.

Seventh-day, the 5th—We had an Appointed meeting at Turner's Swamp; many attended. The everlasting gospel was extensively declared, to the reaching of the witness, in perhaps all present. I was bowed in supplication. Indeed, I thought it might be said, the shout of a king was heard in the camp. The glory belongs to the Lord.

First-day, the 6th—Were at Contentney meeting again. It was middling large, and I had an open time in testimony. After meeting I took an affectionate leave of many dear friends, who were much tendered, even to tears. It was, I think, a time to be remembered. O Lord! this is thy work, adored forever be thy name; preserve me in thy counsel.

Second-day, the 7th—This day we had an Appointed meeting at Bear Creek, where a very few Friends live. Many came not of our society. Ability was given me, in which the gospel was extensively declared, and was felt to be over



all. Blessed be the Lord! In the afternoon we had meeting, with the members, at a Friend's house. A favored time it was, I trust, not soon to be forgotten.

Third-day, 8th—We set off this morning for a small settlement of Friends about one hundred miles distant from here, at a place called Coresound, Isaac Parker, of Contentney, being our guide. In three days we arrived there, at the house of Joseph Borden. This was on Fifth-day night.

On Seventh-day, the 12th—We had a small meeting in a town called Beaufort, in the Court-house. It was a good meeting.

First-day, the 13th—We were at Friends' meeting at Coresound, to which came Friends, and some others. I had a testimony for truth, to bear, but did not feel clear of the place. I felt a concern to visit the families of Friends here, and, accordingly, on Second-day, the 14th, we proceeded in the work, but the days being short, and the weather very cold, we could make but little progress. On Second and Third-days, we visited seven families, and had good service in them. Thou, O Lord! knowest what is best for us, and thou knowest how to lead us rightly; we came to do thy work; O then, enable us to say truly, thy will be done—hold us in thy hand forevermore. Amen.

Fourth-day, 16th—This was meeting-day in course. We attended. Truth gave the victory. The doctrines of the gospel were set over all, to the praise of our God. After meeting we proceeded to visiting families again, and on the next day we got through, except visiting one family, newly convinced, and living in Beaufort.

We had good service in all the families we visited, and Friends appeared to be reached, and much stirred up. May these good impressions last on their minds.

Sixth-day, the 17th—Accompanied by several Friends, we went to Beaufort, and then crossed over the Sound, to the seashore, where we spent some hours walking on the beach. I had never before seen the great deep, and had had a desire to see it. In the afternoon we sailed back to town, and went to the house of our friend, B. H.; had an opportunity with the family, to satisfaction, and there lodged.

Seventh-day, the 19th—We had another small meeting in the Court-house. As we attended to the leadings of truth, some were reached with its testimony, and were much attached to us, and we to them. After meeting, we visited two families, not members—had good service with them, they being reached with the power of truth—then left town,

parting from the tender ones under a sense of the operation of truth, and sailed four miles to the house of a Friend and lodged.

First-day, the 20th—Were at meeting again at Coresound, the largest meeting we had had here. After a long silence, I had a testimony to bear for truth, which found way into many minds. I bid them an affectionate farewell; many tears were shed. I had much labor and service among Friends here, both in their families, and in meetings, and I believe, I may say, it was a day of visitation to them; their minds were, for the present, stirred up. O! that it may be of lasting benefit to them; that the name of the Lord may be magnified; for his work it is—He hath done all the good that hath been done. I know I am a poor creature. O Lord! keep me or I perish; this I am sensible of. O! enable me to do thy will.

Second-day, 21st—This morning my mind was much tendered in recollecting my dear deceased Sarah, and that I am a poor wandering widower, having left a number of poor little motherless children. How lonesome! when I look toward home. O Lord! I lean to thee, thy providence is over all thy works. Though I am a poor little creature, yet it is thy work that I am engaged in; to thee I commend my cause. O blessed Father! preserve me from sin, so that thy cause suffer not by me. O Lord! my heart is poured out before thee, even as waters are poured out. Hear, I beseech thee, and keep me forevermore, O God!

This morning, we took an affectionate leave of Joseph Borden's family, and some friends who were there, and Joseph accompanying us, we went to Newburn, about thirty-four miles, and there lodged. My mind was much exercised as we rode along—sometimes felt tenderness, and sometimes was tried. A poor wanderer, sure I am, but O Lord! thou knowest it is for thee: O! enable me to say, *I will trust in thee; yea, though thou slay me, yet will I trust in thee.*

Third-day, 22d—In Newburn, where we are waiting meeting, which was appointed to be in the Methodist meeting-house, at the hour of twelve. I feel much concerned for the cause of truth. O Lord! be with me and preserve thy cause unhurt, for thy holy name's sake.

At the time appointed, went to meeting, at which were some white people—a few men—more women, and some blacks of both sexes. Three of their preachers were among the few men who came, and one of them was an elder. After

a time of silence, I spoke as things opened—some were tendered, and I hope, good was done.

Fourth-day, 23d—We set off for a place called Mattamaskete, in Hyde county, where a few Friends live, and came to Washington at night, and lodged at a widow woman's in town, who received us kindly and took kindly what I spoke of the things of God.

Fifth-day, 24th—Went on forty miles, and lodged at a tavern.

Sixth-day, 25th—We arrived at Mattamaskete at the house of a Friend, who received us kindly. Alas! my poor mind, what thou hast gone through, and what thou now endurest, none but the Lord and myself know.

Seventh-day, 26th—We are at the same Friend's house, and I am still in such distress of mind as can not be uttered; and this storm of mental affliction has been on me for several days. O God! arise for me or I perish forever. O pity me, if thou hast pity in store for me.

First-day, 27th—We had meeting at a Friend's house at Mattamaskete; a number attended, Baptists, and Methodists. In the morning, before meeting, I still felt great poverty, and utter inability to do anything, and sat down in this condition. We had not sat long before it pleased the great Master, in whom is all help, to draw near with his strong hand, and string my bow once more, to the exaltation of his glorious truth over all—the witness was reached in most minds, solemnity reigned, and the meeting ended to satisfaction. May it be of lasting benefit to them. After the public meeting was over, we had the few Friends, and some others, together; the Lord owned us, counsel flowed freely, and it was a baptizing time. The praise belongs to thee, O Lord!

Second-day, 28th—We took an affectionate leave of the few Friends here, who were much tendered at parting, and traveled back the way we came, and reached Washington on Third-day night, and lodged at the widow Gibbs', who received us kindly, and entertained us freely. We left here on Fourth-day morning, and came to the house of Elias Carr, a friendly man, who also received us kindly, entertained us freely, and invited us to stay with him a few days; but it not being convenient so to do, the next morning, Fifth-day, we gave him a book treating on the unlawfulness of war in the gospel dispensation, which he gladly accepted. We then traveled on through some difficulty, (my horse being lame, and Isaac Parker's having a fit of sickness, detained us awhile) to Isaac Parker's, at Contentney, where we arrived a little



after night. And this day ends the year 1812. Another year is gone; how has it been spent? how has it passed away? Perhaps not spent as well as it ought to have been; but O! my poor soul, thou knowest it has been a year of sorrows. Though I have had many years of sorrow, this, perhaps, bears the palm. Lord, forgive all my weaknesses, and sanctify all my afflictions to me, and make bare thy everlasting arm for my support, through the few remaining days, or years of sorrow, which I may have to pass. O Lord! if I am not what I ought to be, make me such. Thou knowest, dearest Father, this is what I long for.

Sixth-day, First month, 1st, 1813—This is the beginning of another year. How fast precious time doth flee away! Yet, with my mind, that fain would (at times) wander from its woe, how heavily it seems to drag! What strange extremes are centered in us! I am desirous of renewing covenant with my God. I retire, and seek by prayer, strength so to do. O, I am a poor creature, and thou, O Lord! knowest it; let thy living presence always be with me, and let my whole heart and time be dedicated to thee and thy service. O! let me always flee from sin as from a serpent; and ever consider that my preservation is from thee. And, as I thus begin the year, if it be thy will I should live to see it ended, let it be spent without a spot occasioned by sin; and not only this year, but all I may be favored with, and that thou mayst have the praise, for this work must be effected by thee, dearest Lord—so prayeth my soul. Amen. After these exercises, and much more to the same purpose, we visited a family, (the man and his wife were both unwell), and had good service with them.

Seventh-day, the 2d—Under a lively sense of yesterday's exercises, I hope I am watchful. We went to another afflicted Friend's, had good service with him and his family, and at night had a favored opportunity with some who came to our lodging to see us.

First-day, 3d—Attended meeting at Contentney; had good service therein, and took an affectionate leave of Friends there. Many tears were shed at parting, by very many present. I hope, some good was done, by the power of the Master.

[The next date shows the loss of the Journal, in this place, for twelve days.]

Sixth-day, 15th—O! for more strength, more watchfulness, so that every word and every action may be approved in the sight of God. I attended an appointed meeting at Cane Creek, to-day, which was middling large. My helper was



pleased to be near, life was in dominion, and the testimony of truth exalted. Blessed forever be the name of the Lord.

Seventh-day, 16th—I was at Rocky River. It was a time of struggling in labor, the life being low, but I was favored to get through to a degree of satisfaction. O! the vicissitudes we have to pass through.

First-day, 17th—Was again at Cane Creek. It was a middling large meeting, composed of people of various sorts. The testimony of truth was again exalted over all, for which I was thankful. This evening, a number of my relations and friends collected at the house where I lodged, and we had a favored opportunity together: things were laid home in a feeling manner. May it prove of lasting advantage to them.

Second-day, 18th—I rested among my kindred; and in the evening had a favored religious opportunity at the house of one of my cousins, whose wife was in a low state of health, I hope, to the comfort of all present.

Third-day, 19th—I had two meetings, the first with, or chiefly for, the youth of this settlement, at Cane Creek meeting-house. It was large and divinely favored, both in testimony and supplication. The subject chiefly treated upon, was that of wisdom; and, treated in a manner, showing what true wisdom is, etc. May they be profited by the labor. The second was at the house of an aged Friend, both he and his wife being too infirm to go abroad. This also was eminently owned; divine authority attending the labor, it being powerful and alarming. May it have the proper effect. Lord! thou hast done it: the glory be to thee.

The way for a minister of the gospel, to be truly useful in his station, is to be nothing of himself, and truly dependent on the Lord for strength, in which to officiate at all times. Lord! lead me to this continually, and ever let me sanctify thee before the people.

Fourth-day, 20th—Was again at Rocky River, with a mixed multitude; truth was in dominion, though I thought not so much so as the day before. Lord! lead me to contentment in all situations: without thee, I can do nothing.

Fifth-day, 21st—I had a mixed multitude together at the Ridge meeting. The word was preached with power—important truths of the gospel were treated upon—all were solemn, and, I trust, that in the name of the Lord, some good was done. I know I am a poor creature. I desire to be nothing of myself; but O! how hard it is to arrive at this condition, and keep in it. Nothing but the power of the Lord can effect it.

Sixth-day, 22d—Laboring, this morning, for the great point, nothingness of self; I went to my appointed meeting at Holly Spring. A mixed multitude attended. I was much bowed in spirit before the Lord, and he raised me in a living and alarming testimony among them; solemnity reigned, and, I hope, most present were sensible the truth was declared. O! what need I have of daily help from the inexhaustible fountain of strength and purity, to preserve me from sin, and keep me fit for the Master's use.

Seventh-day, 23d—Had a religious opportunity among some of my kindred; rested the balance of the day, until night, and then wrote. O Lord! thou knowest how I am alarmed when temptations assail me. I fly to thee, as misers to their gold, for refuge; save, or I perish!

First-day, 24th—Attended the meeting at Holly Spring, which was large. I felt called upon again to declare the gospel—felt as I have often done, much concern to attend my mind for the great cause, lest it should suffer in any way by, or through me; lest I should go too fast, or too slow, and thus, under this exercise, I stood, committing myself to the Lord, begging of him to be mouth and wisdom to me. I leaned on him with all my might, and uttered as he gave me words; and as always has been, and, I hope, always will be, my experience, between sentences, I breathed to him in fervent mental prayer, and he gave me strength and led me into a lengthy testimony, to the reaching his witness in many, if not all present. It was a solemn time; I hope some, at least, will not soon forget the visitation. It was pressed upon the people, that the substance of true religion is the same under all names and among all people, and truth was exalted over all, to the honor of the great Master.

The cause is our life; and when that is exalted, we rejoice, and when it suffers, we suffer with it.

Second-day, the 25th—In company with three Friends, I rode thirty miles toward Pedee. O! what a poor wanderer I am. I have no continuing city here; do I seek one to come? I hope I do: but O! I often fear I am not enough engaged therein. O! for an increase of faith. O! for an increase of fervent engagement, and watchfulness before my God. If we gain eternal life at last, all is gained.

Third-day, the 26th—We pursued our journey. On the way I felt sorely distressed. O! how my panting soul did labor, and in the deepest self-abasedness I cried to the Lord for help. I thought, as I often have done, surely I am the least of all. At night we came to the house of a Friend who

lived remote from society; none but himself and one other, living in those parts. We had missed our way and got there, not knowing of them before. They were glad to see us. We concluded to tarry, and have a meeting with them the next day. O! how little, and how poor I felt this evening; none but the Lord knows; but saw no way to get by having a meeting; notice was, therefore, sent out among the neighbors.

Fourth-day, the 27th—This morning, waiting the hour of meeting, still felt my leanness, and wrestled in ardent prayer for help. O Lord! thou knowest the secrets of all hearts.

The hour came, a number convened, and after sitting a while, I felt way to open for communication, and attending thereto, it proved a solemn time, and, I hope, a profitable one. Glory to God, saith my soul, while I write. He hath done it. All I desire is preservation. O! thou art able to preserve.

Fifth-day, the 28th—It is four months, this day, since I left my dear little motherless children; have seen many lonesome times; how widowed I often feel! My dear wife, of whose company I was so fond, and whom I so often clasped in my arms, and she me in hers, now lies entombed beneath the boughs of that solitary oak; no more to write to me in token of her fidelity; no more to welcome me on my return; no more to fill my arms; no more will hers, encircle me; her lips no more I'll press to mine; no more she'll smile to soothe my troubled heart; my joys, (if any I shall ever have,) no more communicate to her. In every varied place, in every posture, every hour, how widowed every thought of every joy! Though now, this world's one dreary scene of solitude, yet why complain? Are there no joys, is there no consolation? Yes, a comfortable thought, that thy spirit, dear spouse, disrobed of clay, pure as ether, now inhabits celestial regions in the presence of thy Redeemer. Joys pure and unmixed—joys that can fear no end, are thine. As thou fled, thou preached aloud to me; beware all joys, but joys eternal; beware this fickle, changing world; let thy hopes on heaven be fixed, and shortly thou shalt follow me. We'll meet, my spouse, and the parting pang we'll feel no more.

We had no meeting, this day. It rains, hails, and sleets, and we keep house. Lord! teach me to make a right use of precious time. Afternoon—the rain abated, and we again set off for the settlement of Friends on Pedee. It rained on us awhile before we reached the place we intended, in the settlement, at which we arrived about dark, and were kindly received.



Sixth-day, the 29th—At the widow Morman's; this morning my mind is awfully solemn. We wait, this day, for notice to be given for a meeting to-morrow, over the river Pedee.

O Lord! I endeavor to draw near to thee. O! keep me watchful, keep me solemn, and let me be clothed with love for all people. O! the beauty of charity! O wisdom! divine wisdom, clothe me with charity. This is the robe that beautifies those with whom thou deignest to tabernacle. O! how charity is lacking with many, who appear zealous without it, and to their great hurt. Charity, christian charity, expands the mind, while zeal, without it, contracts it in every society that lacks it.

Seventh-day, the 30th—We crossed the river Pedee, and went to our appointed meeting, which was at a Friend's house. It was a small meeting, and a laborious one. I had much labor in testimony, and toward the close, entrance into the minds of the people seemed to be obtained; solemnity prevailed, and truth had the victory. After meeting, my mind was much cast down. I sought a private place in which to weep. O! who knows the deep wadings of the poor servants. Thou, Lord! knowest, thou seest my tears, and all my labor and travail, and to thee I lean. O! hear my cry, for *thou art good, a stronghold in the day of trouble, and knowest them that trust in thee.*

First-day, the 31st—It hailed, rained, and froze, and made a heavy sleet, in consequence of which, our meeting at Pedee was small; but it was highly favored: truth's doctrines flowed freely; glory to God. My poor mind was comforted in the enjoyment of his presence.

Second-day, Second month the 1st—Rode to Piny Grove, in South Carolina; had no meeting this day.

Third-day, the 2d—In the morning, had a religious opportunity at W. W.'s, my relations, and had some close service among them. Afterward attended meeting, appointed at Piny Grove. It was middling large, and a mixed multitude. After a time of deep wading, it proved a highly favored meeting. The gospel was extensively declared, and exalted over all. I trust, it was a day not soon to be forgotten. The praise is thine, O Lord!

Fourth-day, the 3d—We started to return to Pedee, and called at the house of our friend, J. Thomas, where several Friends met. We had a highly favored parting opportunity. I thought it was a memorable time. O! the goodness of our God. May we never forget it. May we forever walk worthy



of his favors. After the opportunity, we rode upward of twenty miles, and arrived at Pedee.

Fifth-day, the 4th—Attended an appointed meeting here; a number were present; it was a mixed multitude. I had much gospel labor, both in testimony and supplication, and truth reigned in a good degree. At night, several Friends came to our lodging, and in a solemn opportunity, ability was given me to declare the truth largely, and to lay things close home to them, in such a manner that I have some reason to hope they will not soon, if ever, forget it.

Sixth-day, the 5th—We took an affectionate leave of Friends here, and leaving them in tears, rode toward Randolph again. On the way, this day, my mind at times was much exercised. O! for more strength. I cried to my God. O! that I may be preserved by thy divine power from harm in every way.

Seventh-day, the 6th—A little after the middle of the day, we reached the house of a Friend, in Holly Spring settlement. O Lord! be mindful of thy poor creature.

First-day, the 7th—Attended Holly Spring meeting; truth gave a signal victory, I trust, not soon to be forgotten. This is the third time I have been at this place; all open seasons, but this the most so. Powerful and alarming has the testimony of truth been, and, I hope, it may tend to arouse some from their beds of ease, for I had to believe they stood in great need of this. Lord! bless the work as thou seest meet. Let me never forget to ascribe all to thee.

Second-day, the 8th—We visited a family between Holly Spring and Salem, to good satisfaction.

Third-day, the 9th—Were at Salem, where they have a new meeting-house, near Polecat; had a satisfactory meeting. O! for watchfulness—O! for ability to discharge my duty.

Fourth-day, the 10th—Were at Providence; had a comfortable meeting; spoke closely to some conditions, to the satisfaction of the sincere hearted.

Fifth-day, the 11th—Had a meeting at the house of ———, aged Friends, and had good service.

Sixth-day, the 12th—Attended the Select Quarterly meeting at Center. This was a good meeting.

Seventh-day, the 13th—Were at Quarterly meeting. It was large. I had a short testimony to bear in the forepart of the meeting, but it did not give much relief; but near the close of the meeting for business, I was favored to ease my mind in a good degree, both in the men's and women's apartments. I hope the labor was not altogether in vain.

First-day, the 14th—The meeting at Center, this day, was

large. I was raised and supported in a lengthy testimony; various gospel truths were declared; solemnity reigned, and the power of truth was felt by many. O Father! thou hast, I trust, brought me safe through this Quarterly meeting, to thy honor: praised be thy name. This afternoon I went to my brother's, whither some went to see me, and I had much service with them. O! that it may have the proper effect. I felt sensible of a renewed call to watchfulness. Lord! ever be mindful of me.

I staid here, in the neighborhood of Center, until Fifth-day, the 18th—visited some families, and attended their Preparative meeting; and now, while I write this, for some cause, the language of my poor mind is: O! that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep, &c. O! my full heart, how shall I give it vent? Surely, I think, few have had such a path to walk in. Favor me, O Lord! if it be thy will, to vent my beating heart, by weeping and by prayer. Ezekiel! I think of thee. Thou didst eat the roll that contained lamentation, mourning and woe.

Sixth-day, the 19th—Had an appointed meeting at Concord, wherein I had to labor in testimony, though I did not experience so much relief of mind as at some other times. After meeting, visited an aged and infirm Friend, to satisfaction.

Seventh-day, the 20th—Last night, there fell a considerable snow. I was some unwell; we kept house this morning; afternoon, rode through the snow, about six miles, to the house of a Friend, near Center; had a solemn opportunity with the family, silent and satisfactory.

First-day, the 21st—Went to Center; snow on the ground, and the day cold. The meeting was small, silent, and satisfactory. After meeting, at the house of a Friend, had a religious opportunity, and something to say, which yielded satisfaction. In the evening, O! my poor mind. Lord! give me patience, and teach me to make a right use of my time.

Second-day, 22d—Snow on the ground and water-courses full, we seemed at a stand this morning, on these accounts, which way to steer our course; we waited, and about noon concluded to go toward New Garden. At three o'clock, we took a solemn leave of the family, and rode eight miles on our way, to the house of a Friend, and lodged. I feel a fear, that I am not as faithful in keeping my new-year's covenant, as I ought to be. O Lord! all my strength to keep covenant must come from thee. O! give me this strength, is the cry of my heart, thou knowest.

Third-day, 23d—The weather was much as it was the day before. We concluded to have no meeting, this day, but make some arrangements for the morrow. I tarried at J. G.'s, and wrote. I received two letters from Friends at home, dated more than three months back; they contain good accounts; but, alas! I feel awfully solemn, and much cast down; and again think of Ezekiel and his roll.

Fourth-day, 24th—We went on to New Garden Preparative meeting. It was a low time. This evening I felt much trouble of mind.

Fifth-day, 25th—Went to Sandy Spring Preparative meeting. Here we were favored in the truth. After meeting, visited a blind man, and were again favored.

Sixth-day, 26th—Were at Hopewell, where we had a highly favored meeting. Lord! this is thy doing.

Seventh-day, 27th—Attended Monthly meeting at New Garden; was quite silent. I wept much through the meeting.

First-day, 28th—At New Garden again. I labored, this day, but my mind did not find that relief it desired. This afternoon we attended the Select meeting. I was silent, and tears flowed from my eyes plentifully, while the language of my heart was this: Lord! if thou hast pity in store for me, have pity upon me. After meeting, at a Friend's house, I was led to speak feelingly to the family, and some wept with me—my mind felt some relief.

Second-day, Third month, 1st—We were at Monthly meeting, at Deep River. This was a good meeting. I was favored in testimony and supplication. I hope I feel my littleness, but I fear I am not thankful enough. O Lord! if thou beholdest anything in me, which ought not to be, be pleased to take it away.

Third-day, 2d—Rested. O! how little, and how blind I feel—how destitute of divine strength! O! how hard it is to watch at such times; but O! my soul, watch continually through all. And O, dearest Father! enable me to praise thee, even in the fires.

Fourth-day, 3d—Had an appointed meeting with the Nicholites, at their meeting-house, at which some others attended, it was to pretty good satisfaction.

Fifth-day, 4th—We had an open satisfactory meeting at Kennett. The testimony of truth was exalted, to the honor of the great Master.

Sixth-day, 5th—We had a laborious meeting at Piny Woods, and I have some hope that good was done. O! these are



days of sorrow, of weeping and prayer. Ever blessed Lord! be mindful of me.

Seventh-day, 6th—Attended the Monthly meeting at Springfield. Here I was led to declare the truth largely and powerfully, reaching the hearts of all present. I trust this day's labor will not soon be forgotten. After meeting, my poor mind felt considerably relieved. O! that I may be thankful enough, but I feel a fear I am not.

First-day, 7th—Were at Springfield again; the day was rainy, yet the meeting was middling large, still, and solemn.

I had, near the close, to make a few observations on waiting on God, etc., which I hope may not be altogether lost. After meeting, had a favored time at N. H.'s, with several Friends. O Lord! enable me to lean to thee continually. O! open the way before me, and point out my steps that they may be upright before thee.

Second-day, 8th—We had an appointed meeting at Muddy Creek. It was a favored meeting. The gospel was preached with such authority, that, I trust, the impressions made thereby will not soon be eradicated: the Lord hath done it, glory to his name. After meeting, I had considerable service in a family where we dined.

Third-day, 9th—We had another appointed meeting at Blues' Creek. I had to labor in testimony, but it was hard labor, though I thought, toward the latter part, there seemed to be a giving way to it in many minds. After meeting, O! how I felt, none can know but the Lord and myself.

All visible things appeared about alike to me; all having on their sackcloth robes, standing to my view solitary, while the language of my heart was, O Lord! At night I lay long awake after I went to bed, the state of my poor laboring mind, I suppose, hardly to be described. It is a sore trial that is appointed unto me. But recollecting, Jeremiah, that thou wrote lamentations, and Daniel, thou man, greatly beloved, that thou mourned three full weeks at a time, and ate no pleasant meat during that time, shall I, who am such a diminutive creature, complain? O Lord! I beseech thee, let me not, but let me weep, and rejoice in weeping.

Fourth-day, 10th—This morning, I am with all my solitary companions, clothed with the mourning robe. By my solitary companions, I mean, natural objects. People around me appear cheerful, and I, with a forced smile, hide my condition. It is seven months, this day, since my dear spouse left me, bound on a voyage of awful length, eternity, never, never to return. Ah! dear, how I remember thy sufferings



and thy last looks on me. Shall length of time cause me to forget thee? O no! that, I trust, can not be. My perilous situation! Lord, let me weep with resignation to thy will—keep me continually watchful—preserve thy cause unsullied; remember my poor motherless children for good.

We had meeting, to-day, at Dover. It rained and was cold, in consequence of which, the meeting was not so large as otherwise it would have been. The blessed Lord was with me, and opened my mouth with authority, both in testimony and supplication; praised forever be his name. O! great Vine, be mindful of me, a poor little, if I may dare to say it, branch.

Fifth-day, 11th—Had an appointed meeting at Newberry—was nearly silent—felt great poverty, this afternoon, and tried to feel for the anchor. O! what a change from yesterday's experience. At night our endeared friend, William Williams, with his son, came to our lodging, to our great satisfaction. By them we heard from our families, and friends at home.

Sixth-day, 12th—Attended the Select Quarter at Deep River. This was a good meeting to me. I labored, I trust, in the right ability, and to the satisfaction of Friends. After meeting, in looking over past times, I exclaimed: O! my poor mind; O! for more watchfulness. O! thou babe of Bethlehem, thou man of Calvary, thou wast a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief; to thee my cry is directed; O! succor me.

Seventh-day, 13th—Attended the Quarterly meeting, which was large. I had something to say near the close, though not to the relief of my mind. After meeting, I felt much cast down. A number of Friends came to my lodging, where I had much service, and felt my mind some relieved. O Lord! I thank thee for all.

First-day, 14th—Were at Deep River again; the meeting was very large, and the Master was pleased to string my bow in a powerful manner—solemnity reigned, and the shout of a king was heard in the camp. I trust many will have cause to remember this day while they live. Glory to our God, who hath done it.

Second-day, 15th—We visited two families.

Third-day, 16th—We had an appointed meeting at Marlborough. Many attended; it was a mixed multitude. My mouth was opened in an extensive testimony; wisdom and utterance were given to divide the word aright for about two hours, and, I have reason to believe, that this day also, will

not soon be forgotten. Thy work, O Lord! it is, thou hast done it—the praise belongs to thee. O God! preserve me.

Fourth-day, 17th—At Back Creek we had a highly favored meeting, wherein the gospel was exalted over all, to the reaching the witness in most of those present.

My mind, many times in the course of this journey, has been exercised on account of the existing war between this country and Great Britain, with desires that, as Friends profess to be a peaceable people, they may be consistent, and manifest to the world, by their conduct, that they are gathered into the peaceable kingdom of the Messiah, who came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them; and I have often been led to labor on the subject, and to show the inconsistency of war with the religion of Christ, and this day I had much to say thereon in a very living and feeling manner. Here I may remark, that, though the spirit of war is much in the land at this time, and my labors have been much on this subject, before all sorts of people, and, it might be expected that preaching against it would offend some, yet I have not heard a word of dissatisfaction on that account. The power of the Lord so attended my testimonies, that whether the advocates of war believed in what I declared, or not, they were willing to let me pass. Lord! the thanks be to thee.

Fifth-day, 18th—We had another blessed meeting at Uwarie. The everlasting gospel was exalted over all; and, I trust, many who were present will have cause to remember it as long as they live. We had some religious service in families, where our lots were cast, and to satisfaction. I have felt, for a few days past, out of meetings, not quite so much distress, as has been common in this journey; for which, I trust, I am thankful, but I fear not enough so. O Lord! thou searchest the heart and triest the reins of the children of men; try me, and prove me, and make of me what thou wouldst have me to be.

Sixth-day, 19th—Had no meeting to-day. We rode about thirty miles, to the place of our next meeting. As I rode on the way, I felt to be in the littleness; and in degree, in the quiet, and altogether as unable to preach, as though I had never done so. O! that I may be kept in the patience, and in a state of dependence.

Seventh-day, the 20th—Had meeting at John Long's, (the place appointed)—many attended of different societies. I sat long in silence, then feeling something to deliver, I labored as ability was afforded. The people were quiet, but I could not obtain that relief of mind I desired, and felt distressed on

this account. After meeting broke, I intimated a wish to have the few Friends who dwelt in the neighborhood, together, and they being privately informed thereof, tarried till many were gone; then we sat down together, though many others yet staid, and gathered around. In this I was favored to ease my mind—solemnity reigned, and the power of truth's testimony was felt. We tarried here all night.

First-day, the 21st—This morning we took a solemn leave of the family, and rode to meeting at Center, sixteen miles, notice being previously given. It was a large meeting, composed of people of different denominations. My way was open in gospel labor, and it was a highly favored time; much tenderness was felt. As I was, in all probability, addressing them for the last time, soon, it added to the solemnity of the occasion: may they long remember the favor, and attribute the praise to the Lord. I bade Friends (perhaps), a long farewell.

Second-day, the 22d—Had meeting at Sherbourne; a good one. A middling open time it was in testimony, and solemnity prevailed. Gracious Father! I trust, thou hast not yet forsaken us. From thee, all is; to thee, all belongs.

This afternoon, I feel that I am a poor creature. O! that I had wisdom. My widowed condition impresses me. I look toward my dear little ones; a cloud is over my mind. O! my full heart. Sympathetic minds can read me, at least in degree.

Third-day, the 23d—Had no meeting this day; traveled some toward home; are somewhat unwell, but have reason to be thankful we are not more so; then wait for a Friend to go with us to Westfield to-morrow. O! my laboring mind. O! for patience, for wisdom, for watchfulness, and for resignation to the divine will! O Lord! preserve my children and those who have the care of them.

Fourth-day, the 24th—Started toward Westfield, and traveled forty-three miles.

Fifth-day, the 25th—We wait for notice to be given for meeting to-morrow at Westfield; had a religious opportunity with a family; a tendering time.

Sixth-day, the 26th—This morning, grief's sharpest thorn presses hard upon my weary breast. O Lord! why is it? I wait the hour of meeting, thinking myself the most unworthy creature. We went to meeting. It was middling large. The expectations of the people were much on me, and that to their hurt. The day was cold; the meeting, in the forepart, much unsettled; I was long silent, then had a considerable testi-



mony to bear; attended with life and power, and the meeting ended solemnly, after holding uncommonly long. Lord! thou hast done it, thou hast often strung my bow; taught my hands to war, and my fingers to fight: the praise be thine. In these parts, where I have heretofore traveled, the minds of many people seem to be so much on me, I think of what George Fox remarked, under similar circumstances: "*It is time for me to be going.*" After meeting, I felt some relief of mind, and desires that, in suffering times, I may not be found complaining.

Seventh-day, the 27th—We rode about thirty miles, to Friends' settlement at Burk's Fork, Grason county, Virginia.

First-day, the 28th—Attended meeting there, and was silent as to the ministry. This night, after I went to bed, I lay awake, looking over my condition, and what I had passed through; and was much affected; thought myself the most tried, and unworthy creature; burst into weeping, and watered my pillow with my tears, for a considerable time, crying woe is me, woe is me! and, in my distress, I could appeal to God, that I desired no favors for any service I had done; all I wanted was preservation, and acceptance with him. My pen cannot describe what my poor heart felt, but Lord! thou knowest. O! that thou wouldst rend the heavens, and come down for me.

Second-day, the 29th—We had meeting at Mount Pleasant, it was middling large; people of various societies attended; it was open and favored. I was led to speak on the one way to happiness, and to show that this one way is Christ, &c. It was a satisfactory time, and I believe many felt the power of truth.

Third-day, the 30th—This morning, I look toward home; I feel sorrowful; love my children, and desire to see them, and my friends, who have the care of them. To-morrow, we expect to start for home. Will home be an asylum for me (after a long and laborious travel), where truth will be preserved unsullied? I have my fears. Lord! be mindful of thy cause. We were at meeting, this day, at Chestnut. I earnestly prayed to the Lord, that this meeting might be crowned with his life-giving presence, as it seemed likely this would be the last we should have, in these parts, at this time. I thought we could go home in peace if it should be owned by the Master; and blessed be the Lord, he heard, and owned the meeting, and we had a memorable time. After meeting, I felt a degree of peace and consolation, perhaps, exceeding anything I had felt during the whole journey. Hallelujah to



the Lamb. Lord be with us, and conduct us safe to our own land, to thy honor, if it be thy will.

Fourth-day, the 31st—We set off toward home, and on Seventh-day, the Third of Fourth month, reached Friends' settlement in our own Quarter. On the way I often felt much, very much cast down in my mind. It seemed to me that I was the poorest and most destitute of divine strength of all people. I mourned, indeed, I wore the garment of sackcloth on my loins, though secretly. I felt afraid I should offend in complaining, and cried for preservation. Lord! thou knowest my condition.

First-day, the 4th—Had meeting at Lick Creek. I found something to do by way of testimony; and though I felt fearful, I believe, it was to general satisfaction; fearful we must be, when we feel so self-abased as I have, almost continually, for some time past.

Second-day, the 5th—We proceeded on toward home. O! my poor heart, and laboring mind. The everlasting Jehovah alone knows my condition; to him my cry is made.

Third-day, the 6th—We arrived at home about the middle of the day; found all well, and that my disconsolate family had made out better, in my absence, than could have been expected.

We were out, this journey, six months and nine days, traveled about two thousand five hundred miles; had many trying scenes to pass through, but, I think, we may venture to say, we were favored to get through to general satisfaction. And, O Lord! enable us to render praise to thee. Amen.

[The precise date of the following account having been lost, cannot now be ascertained; but the visit must have been performed after returning from the foregoing journey, and before his visit to some parts of North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia as given in Chapter V.

## CHAPTER IV.

### Visits Meetings in Blount County.

It seemed the proper care had not been taken to give notice, in consequence of which, the meeting was small. The forepart of this meeting was trying, but as I labored to feel after the seed, to dwell with it, minding the openings of truth, I found it to rise into considerable dominion, in which the testimony thereof went forth; the purport of which, was to draw to the living substance, pressing upon the people, its attainment as the one thing necessary for all, under every name. I was also drawn into supplication, and the meeting ended satisfactorily. After meeting, some, who were there, gave me a pressing invitation to have meeting with them, and, Dunning, desired me to remember them. After taking leave of them, Barachiah Macy, who met me here, went with me to Hugh Maxwell's, where we lodged.

First-day, the 14th—We attended Friends' meeting at Grassy Valley; a number were there not of our society. Soon after we sat down in this meeting, I felt a sweet solemnity to prevail over the assembly, in which way was opened for gospel labor, and as I attended to the leadings of life therein, it was felt livingly to reign over the meeting: indeed, I thought it might be said, with propriety, that the shout of a king was heard in the camp; and I can truly say, my mind was very much relieved, and, with others, made to rejoice in God, my Savior. Here, I may observe, that last evening, and this morning before meeting, I felt a very tried state of mind, and when the Lord so favored us in the meeting, I was renewedly confirmed that it is necessary for us to become poor in spirit, that we may be made rich with the true riches, and be enabled rightly to estimate them. The language of my heart is, blessed be the Lord: let me rely on thy arm of strength forever.

We went to Thomas Marshall's, this afternoon, and several Friends came to see us, which was a satisfaction to me. This

day, I received two letters from a Friend of Philadelphia which were satisfactory.

Second-day, 15th—I spent some of the morning in writing; then accompanied by Thomas, went to the place of our next meeting; and notwithstanding it was a busy time of year, there was a considerable number convened. This was at a meeting house, called Fountain Spring, built by the inhabitants, who are of various persuasions, free for all Christians. In the forepart of this meeting, I informed them of our way of waiting in silence to feel after the right ability to worship the great I AM; and, after waiting awhile, way opened for gospel labor on the wonderful love of God to the children of men, showing from scripture that God is love; and that all the true love among men, is the seed of God, and that it is to be found in the hearts of all, if they will search there faithfully for it. To this they were directed as the only thing that will lead into all truth. Warnings and invitations were held forth in love, and I was also bowed in prayer among them. They were generally solemn and attentive. While I was speaking, one woman wept aloud. After my service was over, I bid them an affectionate farewell; but before I started I sought out the woman who wept, and speaking to her, desired her to try to keep a still and quiet mind and look to the right place for help, and so left her: then went to E. Grill's, Methodists, and dined. They were kind, but I was grieved to find these professors holding slaves, and some of the little ones running about naked. After dinner, we had a religious opportunity, in which I felt much counsel to impart.

[Here is a loss in the account for three or four days.]

I went on in company with Zorobabel Patty and wife, and crossed the river to their house. On the way, we made a little stop at one of his brothers, a Baptist, and a speaker among that people. While in his house, I repeated this passage of scripture for their consideration: "When a strong man armed keepeth his palace his goods are in peace," etc. He seemed loving, and invited two of our company to stay, which they did.

After I had got to my lodging, I felt weary, and lying down, fell asleep: when I awoke I found two old Friends, and one young man, a Methodist, had come to see me. I got up and after talking with them awhile, I became dipped into a sense of their conditions, and truth opening the way, I held out suitable advice to them; after which, I was bowed in supplication: it was a solemn time. It was now near midnight when I went to rest again.



Sixth-day, 19th — We had meeting in a Methodist meeting-house, in what is called the Middle Settlement. We had but a short time to get notice spread, and it was thought there were as many in attendance, as could, under such circumstances, be expected: there were two of their preachers present. When we had sat sometime in silence, I felt life to arise, and, in it, way to open for gospel labor, on the necessity of waiting upon the Lord in order to renew our strength, and was enabled to point out the duty of a Christian; and also to call on them to be faithful, and part with all things the Lord required them to give up, and not do like Saul, who, contrary to the command of the Lord, spared Agag, and the goodliest of the spoil, for selfish ends. I also charged the ministers to wait on the Lord, and feel his power to move them, and to move in his movings, that they might do their duty: and concluded with an affectionate address to the young people. After meeting, we went home with Daniel Bonine, who met us this morning. We lodged at his house.

Seventh-day, 20th — We proceeded to Maryville, where we had a meeting in the Court-house. There were nearly as many present as the house would accommodate. After the meeting became still, I found it necessary to stand up and speak on the subject of worship, and to distinguish between true and acceptable worship, and that which was only formal; and I felt light and strength given me in a great degree, to urge the necessity of the former, and to expose in its true colors, the latter. While I was engaged on this important subject, and the attention of the people I thought well fixed, there came a sharp clap of thunder, which caused some stir in the meeting. I solicited the people to endeavor not to let their attention become scattered, and then went on again.

Many truths of the gospel were declared: I felt an unusual solicitude for the people; tears flowed from my eyes, ran down my cheeks, and fell to the floor while I was speaking, and yet utterance was not in the least impeded thereby. I believe the witness for truth was reached in most minds. O! that they may remember this, and all other visitations. What shall I say, but that which I have often said, this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in my eyes; praises to his name.

After meeting, we rode eight or nine miles to our friend, William Williams', where we lodged, intending to be at meeting there on First-day.

First-day, 21st — This morning I wrote the account of the meeting yesterday — felt as comfortable in my mind as was common for me to feel in the mornings, before meetings,



since I left home, or rather more so. Blessed be the Lord: all my favors come from him.

After writing, we sat down with William's family, and felt our minds united in the love of the Father. I felt some counsel and encouragement to impart. After this service, we proceeded to meeting: it was pretty large, and held in their new meeting-house, which was the first that had been held in it. They had the day before finished putting on the roof, and laid plank loose for a floor, and fixed seats, so that the people were pretty comfortably accommodated.

We sat awhile in solemn silence, waiting for the renewal of strength, and it pleased the Lord to enable me to bear an extensive testimony to his ever blessed truth. Solemnity prevailed; the zion travelers rejoiced—sinners were warned of the danger they were in, and invited to come, taste and see that the Lord is good.

[The account of the remainder of the visit, which was probably but short, appears to be missing.]

On the 26th of Ninth month, 1813, he was married to Hannah Swain, daughter of Elihu and Sarah Swain, then residents of Tennessee.]

## CHAPTER V.

Visits some parts of North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia.

IN the winter of 1814, my mind became so impressed with a prospect of duty to visit some parts of North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, that I conceived my peace depended upon giving up to travel thither, as truth might make way. Accordingly, I laid my concern before our Monthly meeting in the First month. It was altogether unexpected to Friends, I having kept the matter to myself: they sat under it, and sat too long, one waiting for another to speak to it, till the meeting became clouded and scarce knew what to do. I wished to throw the concern on the meeting, but the meeting concluded to leave the matter with me to revive again if it continued with me; Friends at the same time agreeing to take part on themselves. After this, I weighed the matter over and over, but found no releasement from the service, but saw I must go unless the meeting should decide otherwise, and if they should, I conceived I would then be released. When I revived the matter, I could not find anything to charge myself with, having the evidence that I had acted in obedience to my Master's requirings in opening the prospect; and having learned by experience what it is to be separated from one's near and dear family, and be as a stranger in the earth, I began to think it would be a great favor conferred on me if the meeting would not liberate me. I was sensible of my honor, as a minister, being at stake, and likely to suffer by such a measure. But O! what have I to do with honor of this kind! Obedience is my duty—this brings peace, and this is the honor which cometh from God, though it be purchased at the expense of all visible honor. Thus I was quieted in God, and though my mind was much resigned, I felt at times, something of a rather, that I might be stopped from going, which I endeavored to suppress. For, O my soul! thou hast learnt in the school of tribulation, that resignation to the divine will, is the necessary attainment of poor dependent man—here, O Lord! forever let me dwell.

When the next Monthly meeting came I felt the necessity, as before, to open my concern, which I did, and the meeting quickly and freely gave me up to truth's requirings. The way then being open, I began to make ready for the journey; and Thomas Morgan, a Friend of our Meeting, found his mind engaged to accompany me; and having obtained a copy of a Minute from the meeting, liberating him to attend thereto, we got as well ready as we could, both being low in circumstances, and started the 20th of Second month.

I took a most solemn and tender leave of my dear wife and children, which, I hope, will never be forgotten while I am in mutability. The dear Master's presence was felt in a heart-melting manner. Thus, dearest Lord, thou ownedst me in the start: praised forever be thy name.

We rode, this day, to our meeting, appointed at Canaday's, which was middling large, and highly favored; the Lord's power was over all, and our spirits were refreshed in the Lord, as were many others.

Second-day, the 21st—A beautiful, pleasant day, beyond what is common. I walked to a school, and had an opportunity with the master and scholars, to satisfaction. In the afternoon, went to W. M.'s, where we had a small, but highly favored meeting. Truth was felt to be over all. Here we lodged.

Third-day, the 22d—We had two meetings, one at T. R.'s, and the other at W. C.'s, both composed, principally, of people not of our society, middling large, and divinely favored; the everlasting gospel was preached, with power. Glory to our God; all our ability to do good is from him. We lodged at W. C.'s.

Fourth-day, the 23d—We rode about thirty miles, great part of the way through rain, insomuch that I was wet through my clothes. We arrived at our friend, S. L.'s, near Lick Creek meeting-house, a little after dark; were kindly received, and glad to get out of the rain.

Fifth-day, the 24th—We attended the meeting at Lick Creek. Here we met with our friends, William Williams and William Morgan, who were on a family visit to Friends in these parts. In this meeting, I was, in a living manner, led to declare the truth, sensibly to the feeling part of those present.

William Williams was favored in supplication. After meeting, we were with the above Friends, at two families, and lodged with them at W. R.'s.



Sixth-day, the 25th—They took a solemn leave of us, and set out for home, and we proceeded on our journey, and had a small meeting at Newhope; wherein I had to labor in testimony, of a convincing and alarming character. I trust, this day's labor will long be remembered by some; may it profit. We lodged at P. D.'s.

Seventh-day, the 26th—We rode to D. B.'s; had no meeting this day, but, I trust, had some useful conversation in some families.

First-day, the 27th—We had a pretty large meeting at Limestone. Our dear Master was present, and things of importance were set home to many. His power was over all: praised be his name. We returned to D. B.'s and lodged.

Second-day, the 28th—How different this day from last Second-day; this, extremely cold—and that, very pleasant; an instructive lesson. The winter is as needful as the spring. We rode fifteen miles, this morning, to our meeting, which was at E. E.'s iron-works. The wind was very keen; I think, I never was so near being overcome with cold as at this time. When I came to the fire I felt the danger I was in by warming too soon. I stepped away for a few minutes, and then returned again, and so warmed and felt no harm. Cold as the day was, many people collected not of our society—a mixed multitude. The gospel was preached, with power. I was bowed in supplication, and, I hope, good was done. We staid here this night.

Third-day, Third month 1st—Rode fifteen miles to our next meeting, which was at J. H.'s; a number attended, Tunkers, Baptists, &c. The testimony of truth went forth with such power, and matter suitable to their several conditions, that, I hope, they will not soon, if ever, forget this day. O Lord! the praise is thine; thy power only can make profitable impressions on the mind.

Fourth-day, the 2d—We proceeded on our way, the weather still being very cold, and lodged at the house of a kind and friendly man.

Fifth-day, the 3d—We pursued our journey, and in the afternoon came to Ezra Pierce's. He and his wife are convinced of Friends' principles. They received us gladly. As they live in a place where there are none of our society, I conceive they have a considerable cross to bear. They are young people, and if faithful may shine as bright stars in their day. They sit down in their own house, twice a week, having only the company of one of their neighbors, to wait upon Christ, the true teacher. May the Lord preserve them



faithful to himself. We staid here and appointed a meeting to be held in a school-house near.

Sixth-day, the 4th—We attended our meeting in the school-house; the first Friends' meeting ever held in the place. A few of the neighbors attended, and, by lying low with the life, and keeping with it carefully, the arisings thereof were witnessed. I had much labor, and, I hope, some good was done. This afternoon, we had a favored opportunity with our young Friends, and the man who sits with them, in their house, to wait on the Lord. Counsel flowed freely, and, I trust, this visit will be of use to them. We tarried with them over night.

Seventh-day, the 5th—Accompanied by our two young Friends, we rode to his brother's, M. P.'s, in Wythe county; the weather still very cold. We appointed a meeting at his house, to be held the next day at twelve o'clock.

First-day, the 6th—A number convened, who were strangers to our society. They were quiet and attentive, while in the power of the Lord; I sounded an alarm among them, and a loving invitation to them, to make a right use of their time, and do their part to obtain salvation through Christ. I spoke long, and then appeared in supplication; at the conclusion of which, the people withdrew, thinking the meeting was over. However, they appeared solemn, evincing that they did so, because of a lack of a knowledge of our way. They felt the power of truth; may they profit by the visitation. We tarried here this night also.

Second-day, the 7th—We took a solemn leave of the family, and our two young Friends, who came here with us. At parting I was moved to speak to them in the fear of the Lord; they were reached, and much tendered; thus we left them, and rode on our way, with peace of mind. This was the most pleasant day we had seen for a week. We crossed the mountain, traveling about twenty-five miles.

Third-day, the 8th—About one o'clock, we reached the house of our Friend, D. M., in Grason county, and were kindly received, and accommodated with what we stood in need of.

Fourth-day, the 9th—We attended an appointed meeting at Chestnut. Notice not having been properly given, the meeting was not as large as it might have been; however, a number convened, and the dear Master was pleased to own the meeting, and opened my way in gospel testimony to the reaching and tendering of some, if not most present.

O Lord! thy goodness, since we left our habitations, has

been very great. Thou hast carried us along with a high hand, and made way for us. The praise is due to thee: glory to thy name. O! forever keep us dependent on thee, for we well know that without thee we can do nothing. After meeting, we went to the house of a Friend of this meeting, J. S., and lodged.

Fifth-day, 10th—My mind feels as comfortable as usual. We expect to travel, to-day, toward Ash county, in North Carolina, where two or three Friends live, about fifteen or sixteen miles from this place, and have sent forward an appointment for a meeting in the settlement to-morrow. About twelve o'clock we set off; the way was very hilly, and the high, cold wind was often in our faces, so that, for my part, I really suffered with the cold; the frost lay glittering in the sunshine. We reached the place of our destination, a little before sundown, and, as may be expected, were glad to get out of the wind, and to a good fire.

Lord! thou knowest what has induced me to leave my habitation, and travel, and expose myself to wet and cold; to thee, therefore, I look. O! remember me for good. Protect me this night, and all my days and nights.

Sixth-day, 11th—The weather is more pleasant than it has been for some time past. Our meeting, to-day, was in the Baptist meeting-house, nearly a mile from our lodging. A number of the society and neighbors came, though the meeting was not large. They were quiet and attentive. The testimony of truth went forth somewhat extensively among them, and, I hope, some good was done. After meeting we returned to N. C.'s, whither a few friendly people came: I found much to do in declaring the truth to them. I think the time will never be quite forgotten by some. When this service was over, we resumed our journey, and traveling four miles, lodged at the house of one of the friendly Baptists, who was at our meeting to-day; we were well used and dismissed without charge.

Seventh-day, 12th—We rode thirty miles, to the house of our friend, T. R., near Swan Creek meeting, in Surry county, North Carolina, where we arrived about an hour before sunset, and were kindly received. To-day, we had the agreeable company of our friend, N. C.

First-day, 13th—This morning, my mind, I trust, is in a watchful situation; dependent on him from whom all divine ability and preservation come. In this state of mind, I went to meeting, to which came a number not of our society—some Baptists, among whom was one of their ministers;

all were quiet. In the early part of the meeting, I was bowed in solemn supplication: solemnity increased over us, the Lord's power being felt; in which my way was opened to declare the truth, from the first and great commandment, Thou shalt love the Lord, thy God, &c. Many important truths were opened, and pressingly laid before the people; may they profit by the visitation. The meeting ended solemnly, which I ever esteem a great favor. I understood the preacher spoke well of the meeting. Indeed, I think, he felt his foundation to tremble while the doctrines of the everlasting truth were exalted over all error and superstition. Lord! thou hast done it, the praise be to thee.

After meeting, I went to the house of R. R., a Friend, living near, and dined; then walked about a mile, over Bushy mountain, to the dwelling of my cousin, William O. and family; spent some of the afternoon agreeably in their company, and returned to R. R.'s and lodged.

Second day, 14th—We rode, this morning, about fifteen miles, to our meeting, appointed at Deep Creek, at twelve o'clock. We found Friends had been faithful in giving notice to the neighbors, and they so generally gave their attendance, that the house, though middling large, was crowded, and, I believe, all could not get seats. It was a mixed multitude, as to profession. I was led to declare the word of life largely, from these words: Now, if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his. Many important doctrines were opened; light and life were felt to reign; all was solemn, and, I trust, some will remember this day while they live. Friends rejoiced in that the shout of a king was heard in Israel. Praised be thy name forever, O our God! thou hast done it. After meeting, we went to J. B.'s agreeable habitation; spent the evening in company with the family, and some other Friends, among whom was a man almost sunk under discouragements of mind, though we were informed he was in rather a better condition than he had been some time back. We talked to him, and found his disorder was hypochondria; a gloomy disorder indeed, which has its seat in the mind. O! may I ever be preserved from its effects. A serious, contemplative mind, a well regulated temper, with a trust in the divine being, I conceive to be that dismal disease's best antidote. Then watch over thy passions, O man or woman! and let the light of Ohrist regulate them, so shalt thou be out of the reach of hypochondria, or any such disease. We gave him, as we thought, suitable advice, and he left us, seem-



ingly a little more pleasant; may he be restored to his right mind.

Third-day, 15th—Am as well as usual, both in body and mind, and thankful for the favor, but I often fear I am not inclined to be enough so. Lord! in mercy regulate all my conduct. Model me according to thy will.

It rains—we keep house, thinking it not prudent to travel in the wet. We have no meeting to-day, nor any appointment for meeting before us. I write—feel solemn, and think of my dear wife and children at home, with desires for their preservation. O Lord! be merciful to us all—accept my feeble attempt to praise thee for all thy favors.

Fourth-day, 16th—After having a solemn religious opportunity with J. B.'s family, in which the Master's presence was felt, we journeyed forward, our aforesaid Friend going with us, and rode to Salem, a Moravian town in North Carolina; and having felt, for several days past, my mind drawn toward that town, so that I believed it to be my duty to endeavor to have a meeting in it; we accordingly inquired for some proper person to whom we might make application, and were directed to their minister. When I found him, I informed him of my business, and told him that in love I had been constrained to make such an application. He desired I would not be affronted at a refusal. I informed him it was the great trait of our religion to forgive everything. We had considerable discourse on important matters—he appeared loving, but thought it not consistent with their rules to grant me a meeting, and I believe he was pinched between the feelings of his mind and those rules. We bade him farewell under a feeling sense of that love which led me to him; and though the meeting was not obtained, I believe some good was done by the attempt. It was now sundown—we left the town, and rode seven miles to Wm. G.'s, and lodged. I thought there was some use in our being here.

Fifth-day, 17th—This was meeting day in course at Deep River, and being desirous to be at it, we started early in order to reach it. On our way we called to see our aged friends, D. B. and wife. They were afflicted and in a helpless condition. They were glad to see us, and I felt satisfaction in the enjoyment of the Master's presence, while with them. A language of encouragement, I had given me, for them. We rode on to meeting, and reached it timely, and were quite unexpected to Friends. The meeting was small, considering the number belonging to it, but highly favored—I trust, a day not soon to be forgotten.



After meeting, I went to the house of Robert Stuart, a Friend, who I expected, while in my own habitation, would accompany us in travel through the south. I informed him what I had thought about it, and found him under the weight of it, and that he had been looking for me on the visit, and was willing, even desirous, to go with us. I tarried with him over night.

Sixth-day, 18th.—This morning, several neighboring Friends coming to see me, I had a satisfactory religious opportunity with them—then went to D. B.'s—met several Friends there and dined with them. Here J. B., from Deep Creek, left us and turned toward home; we parted under a sense of gospel love. Accompanied by J. S., I went to my brother's, near Center, where we arrived about dark; found him and family well; though I was afraid, not as much concerned about the one thing needful, as they ought to be, which was cause of some unpleasant sensations.

Seventh-day, 19th.—I went to Center Monthly meeting. No notice having been sent of my prospect of attending the meeting it was very unexpected to Friends. I had much gospel labor. It was a good meeting.

First-day, 20th.—I attended the meeting at Center again, which was middling large. After a long silence, my way was opened for service. I had extensive gospel labor, and in rather an uncommon manner—powerful and alarming. While I was engaged in it, I felt such a solicitude for the people, that tears flowed from my eyes plentifully; yet utterance was not impeded thereby. May the time be remembered by such as have often been warned before; may they profit by the visitation, is the desire of my heart. Lord! thou hast done it, in mercy bless thy own work as it may please thee. Amen.

I found it necessary to tarry in the neighborhood for near a week, to allow Robert Stuart time to make some necessary preparations for the journey. During this time I had some appointed meetings; attended some also, as they came in course, so that I was at meeting every day in the week except Sixth-day, and in the following places: Concord, Greensborough, in the Court-house, Concord again, Center and Salem; all of which were favored meetings, and some of them highly so—times, I trust, not easily to be forgotten.

Seventh-day—From Salem, I went toward Cane Creek, and this night, a little after nine o'clock, arrived at J. L.'s, where I met my fellow travelers, T. M. and R. S. Glad to see each other.

During last week, I had not leisure to write. I was among my relations and old acquaintance, so that my waking hours were all taken up with company, and, I hope, for the most part profitably, though I confess, I was sometimes weary of good company. Nor was it strange, "So long on wing, and in no middle clime." I wished them well, but *desired* retirement, but this seemed all I could do, while with them. Danger awaits me on every side. Lord! preserve me.

First-day, 27th—Had a middling large meeting at Cane Creek. Truth's testimony triumphed over all, to the honor of the great Master, whose name is worthy of all praise. I know, O Lord! that I am a poor creature, and of myself can do nothing. Thou hast made bare thy arm of power, and hitherto sustained me. After meeting, I went to the residence of my uncle, J. A., where, in the evening, came a great many of my kindred to see me. O! that they may cleave to virtue.

Second-day, 28th—We traveled twenty-five miles on our way, and put up at a tavern near a creek, too full to cross, from the rain which fell last night.

Third-day, 29th—It rained hard chief of the night, and this morning till ten o'clock, after which we started, and the creek being quite impassable, we undertook to ride round it. It soon rained again, but we kept on in the wet, headed the stream, rode about twenty miles, and got six on our way, to the house of a Friend, Wm. B. As some few Friends live here we proposed having a meeting with them.

Fourth-day, 30th—Waiting for notice of our meeting to be given, I write. I often think of my dear family and friends at home, with desires for their preservation. Lord! thou knowest what is best for me, a poor creature, therefore enable me to dwell on my favorite theme, "Thy will be done."

Fifth-day, 31st—Our meeting, to-day, was at the widow Gilbert's, about a mile from our lodging. I felt concerned for the cause in which I was engaged, and felt also much poverty of spirit. O! how shortsighted we are. At the hour, we went to meeting. The country being but thinly inhabited, we did not expect a large meeting, and I felt contented to meet with two or three. However, a considerable number convened, mostly not of our society—it was a mixed multitude. They appeared to be in an unconcerned frame of mind. Soon after we sat down, I spoke to them of the importance of worship, and it had a good effect on their minds. Solemnity came over the meeting, and the Lord raised me in a living

testimony among them on the subject of true and spiritual worship.

Several important doctrines of the gospel were opened, and declared with power, to the reaching of the witness, perhaps, in all present. I thank thee, O my God! for this favor, and for all others. Bless thy own work, O Lord! as it seemeth good to thee. After meeting, the people appeared serious.

We came to the widow Tison's, where, at night, I wrote the account of the day; which, I hope, through thy mercy, O Lord! has been profitably passed. O! let me be content to be of the least use to thee in promoting thy cause. O! preserve me, my family, and all others, if it be thy will. Amen. Let love be my theme on earth, in word and in practice, and my song in heaven. This is the last day of the Third month. Time! thou fleest fast away. O! that I may do my duty to God, and keep pace with thee.

Sixth-day, Fourth month, 1st—We attended an appointed meeting, about a mile from our lodging, in a Presbyterian meeting-house; it was not large, though a considerable number came, and their minister with them. It was a time of deep wading; I have seldom, that I remember, witnessed the like. I felt that the seed was low, and I was willing to dwell with it. This, I conceive, to be the only safe track for a minister of the gospel to walk in. As I abode with the seed, I found something to arise to communicate, and, after long labor, truth arose and crowned the meeting, much to the relief of our minds.

I often feel much concern, while I am passing through this land, on account of the poor oppressed black people. Sometimes I talk to their masters on their behalf, in a loving manner; and sometimes, moved at their degraded condition, I breathe to the Father of mercies for them.

This night, I lodged with a Presbyterian; his wife had been brought up a Friend, but had joined society with him. She appeared not to be satisfied, and, though very dressy, as most of that people are, was in much trouble of mind. I had much to say to them, declaring the truth, and testifying that the cross of Christ must be borne in order to salvation. I hope it may be of service to her. They treated us with kindness and respect. Thus, Lord! thou hast made way for us: glory to thy name.

Seventh-day, 2d—We rode forty-three miles toward Fayetteville; got within two miles of town, and lodged at a tavern.

First-day, 3d—Early in the morning, went into town, to H. B.'s, and were kindly received. We found that the Meth-



odists had an appointment in their meeting-house, a large building, at eleven o'clock, and that the Presbyterians had a meeting appointed in the State-house at the same time. The Methodist minister, a young man, stationed here, soon after our arrival, came to see us. I sent for the Presbyterian minister, desiring him to come also, which he did. Having them both together, I told them, I had come in love to see them, and, if agreeable to them, to have meeting with them, and wanted their help in the matter, in fixing the time, place, &c. They appeared loving, and the Presbyterian said he was glad of the help of a brother. I discovered something in the Methodist which was not agreeable. In concluding on the matter, he seemed to be anxious I should occupy their house altogether, which appeared to me designed, if practicable, to prejudice me in favor of them, rather than the Presbyterians, and to answer certain ends of that kind. The Presbyterian said, if I would attend at the State-house, at four in the afternoon, he would publish it at the close of his meeting; and the Methodist having offered me their house, both fore and afternoon, I, in weighing the matter, thought best to treat both societies alike, as near as I could; and concluded to attend at the Methodist house at eleven, and at the State-house at four, with this proviso, that there should be no interference—that the meetings should be clearly mine; which was agreed to. There being an hour or two till meeting, the notice got considerably spread through town; thus things seemed to make in our favor. Our meeting, in the forenoon, was large and divinely favored. The everlasting gospel was declared with power, to the reaching the witness in most minds present; I was also bowed among them in solemn supplication. This made way for us in the minds of the people, and caused our afternoon meeting to be large; the house being crowded with people of various religious opinions. I stood, in this meeting, about an hour and a-half, declaring the gospel with power, as I had been enabled to do in the other. The people were sober and attentive, and the meeting ended solemnly. Many important truths were laid open in both meetings, and pressed upon both ministers and people. I hope this day's work will long be remembered by the inhabitants of this town to thy honor, O God! who hath a right to make use of what sort of instrument thou mayst please.

We lodged in town this night some fatigued with the day's labor; but, thankful to thee, O my Redeemer! for preservation: keep me steadfastly following thee for evermore. Amen.



Second-day, 4th—We rode toward South Carolina eighteen miles; were stopped by the rain, and tarried all night.

Third-day, 5th—After the rain ceased, we started and rode thirty miles to our friend L. T.'s, in the settlement of Pine Grove, South Carolina, and were kindly received.

Fourth-day, 6th—Felt refreshed, and thankful for health, and peace of mind. Waiting for notice to be given of our meeting to-morrow, I write. It is a beautiful day, outwardly and inwardly. I praise thee, O Lord! O! preserve me. Remember my family, dearest Father!

Fifth-day, 7th—Attended our meeting at Pine Grove. A few Friends live here. The meeting was not large, yet a number of various denominations attended, Methodists, Baptists, &c. The testimony of truth went forth against formal lifeless worship, in a close manner; the true spiritual worship was pointed out, and the people invited to the performance of it. May they be profited by the visitation.

Sixth-day, 8th—We had a small meeting at Pedee, about twenty-two miles from Pine Grove, where a very few Friends live, and keep a meeting. Several others came to the meeting. After waiting awhile, I found something to say, in the littleness; and by faithfully attending to the manifestation, life was found to increase, so that I enlarged considerably, and felt life and power to attend the communication. The meeting ended well. Thus out of weakness we are sometimes made strong. The only safe way for us is, willingly, to dwell in the littleness.

Seventh-day, 9th—We crossed the river Pedee, went a few miles, and had a meeting at a Friend's house, where a very few Friends meet to worship. Notice being given the evening before, in the neighborhood, a considerable number convened, and were attentive, while I was favored with ability to declare the word of life with power, to the relief of my own mind, and to the great satisfaction of the few Friends there. I hope this day's labor will not soon be forgotten.

After meeting, we rode toward a place called the Cheraw Hill, in South Carolina, and this night put up with a wealthy slaveholder, who was kind to us; accommodated us with what was needful for the night, and would have nothing for it.

First-day, 10th—We rode to the Cheraw Hill, and had meeting there. It was the first Friends' meeting ever held in the place. I informed them of our way of worshiping the Lord in the forepart of the meeting. They were quiet, behaved well, and we had a good meeting. Truth was declared, though not so largely as at some other times. The people

appeared to be satisfied with the meeting. We dined at a house near the meeting place, and then traveled till night.

Second-day, 11th—We rode on toward Camden, and through rain, part of the day—got considerably wet—went through creeks, the water up to our saddle skirts—over difficult bridges, etc., traveled forty-five miles, and put up at a tavern.

Third-day, 12th—Proceeded on toward Camden, through rain, where we arrived about eleven o'clock, very wet, and put up at S. M.'s, glad to get under a shelter and to a fire. We have had much rain to travel through lately, which has made our journey difficult. We staid in Camden this night, and appointed a meeting in the Methodist meeting-house to-morrow, at twelve o'clock.

Fourth-day, 13th—Attended to our appointment—had a small hard meeting, composed mostly of Methodists; several of their preachers were present. I labored as ability was afforded, on the utility, and necessity of secret, or closet prayer; but it was not a relieving meeting; but seeing no way to get relief of mind among them, I left them with a heavy heart; and this afternoon we crossed the river Waterer—traveled six miles, and put up at the house of a slaveholder—a rich planter. He received us kindly, and treated us well, not charging us anything. I conceived that this man would well bear the appellation of "merciful tyrant." His slaves appeared in good clothing, and something like folks in their manners, yet they are deprived of the most precious of all jewels, liberty. This must be tyranny, if there is anything under the whole heaven that will bear that appellation. When will the time come, when Christians, will be Christians, and treat their fellow-men, for whom Christ died, as brethren? O, desirable day! My heart breathes, Lord, hasten it!

Fifth-day, 14th—It rained again this morning. About eight o'clock it slacked a little, and we started for Columbia, the metropolis of South Carolina. It rained again soon after we started, but we kept on—got very wet, and about four o'clock arrived in Columbia, thirty miles, and put up at D. G.'s tavern, who had more people about him than good order; and more price than accommodations. We staid here this night, and appointed a meeting in the Court-house, to begin the next day, at nine o'clock.

Sixth-day, 15th—Attended to our appointment. A number of people came to meeting, some out of mere curiosity. A numerous train of the students of the Academy of this

place attended, and behaved exceedingly ill. I was raised in a living testimony among them, concerning the necessity of humility, from these words, Whosoever humbleth himself shall be exalted, etc; and after speaking long, with power, I was bowed in solemn supplication. While I was declaring the gospel, they kept whispering and laughing in my face, and moving about from place to place: but I was borne above it all, and many were reached with truth. Before I concluded the meeting, I spoke, pressingly inviting the youth to fear the Lord, and entreating the parents to endeavor to train up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, and teach them to behave themselves with propriety at meeting, and told them how I was grieved on account of the conduct of the young people present; that I had traveled in nine or ten of the States, and had had many meetings, but had never seen so much of such behavior at any other place; and then in a moving manner reminded them of its being the metropolis of a State, where people ought to be polished, at least, with good behavior. This seemed to strike powerfully into the minds of all present; and, I believe, it was grateful to the serious minded, who, with myself, no doubt, were grieved at such conduct. I bless thee, O God! for carrying me through this difficulty, and putting to silence, mockers and gainsayers. I think this day will long be remembered by the inhabitants of Columbia.

After meeting, we left the city, and rode twenty-five miles toward Bush River, where a few Friends live and hold a meeting. We lodged, this night, with a poor Dutchman, and fared much better than with the rich doctor of Columbia.

Seventh-day, 16th—We traveled twenty-six miles to the house of a Friend, J. K., in the settlement of Bush River, and were kindly received.

First-day, 17th—Were at Friends' meeting at the above-named place, to which a number of people came; it was an open favored time in testimony. The behavior of the people here, was very different from the behavior of those of Columbia. In the afternoon we had a highly favored meeting with an aged sick woman Friend, I trust, long to be remembered by those present. O Lord! never forsake me: keep me mindful that all is from thee.

Second-day, 18th—Had another meeting at Bush River—considerably trying. I labored much in the littleness, but truth did not rise into such dominion, as the day before. Lord! teach me to be content in all dispensations. After meeting, I feel solemn, and remember with much affection



my dear wife and children at home: O Lord! preserve them.

Third-day, 19th Had much exercise, and religious labor; passed an uneasy night, and awoke in the morning under some distress of mind, but, I trust, humble and watchful.

I read awhile in Simpson's *Plea for Religion*, before breakfast, then walked a little way to J. C.'s, who was laboring under consumption. I asked for a religious opportunity with his family, which he willingly granted. We sat down; his wife however, and another woman I took to be her mother, seemed to have no unity with it, particularly his wife, who, though she said nothing, acted as if she did not intend to participate with us. I was raised in a powerful testimony, and it soon found way to their hearts, when they gave up in their minds. I was led into supplication, and tears ran plentifully from their eyes. I hope, this day will long be remembered by them.

From here, we had to hurry to our meeting, to be held in Newberry Court-house, at twelve o'clock, four miles distant. As many came to the meeting as the house would accommodate—it was a mixed multitude. They behaved well, and a glorious meeting we had. The gospel was largely and feelingly declared, reaching, I doubt not, the hearts of all present. I was also led into prayer, and, I trust, this day will long be remembered by all who were present. Lord! thou hast done it. After meeting, we rode ten miles.

Fourth-day, 20th—We rode twenty miles without breakfast, to our meeting, which was at a Friend's house, who was going to start, the next day, to move to Ohio. Formerly there was a meeting of Friends in this neighborhood, but now Friends are nearly extinct. Many people came to the meeting—it was a mixed multitude. Their appearance was generally chaffy, yet the word of life was largely published among them, and with power; I hope good was done.

I now begin to think of returning home to my dear family. After meeting, we rode six miles to Wm. L.'s, who once was a member of our society—he appeared glad to see us, and used us well. We concluded to tarry here and have meeting on the morrow at three o'clock. Some, though not much, notice was given.

Fifth-day, 21st—Felt small, though I believe contented. The hour of meeting arrived, and very few came. We sat down, and light and life sprang up: I labored in supplication and testimony, to the reaching of the witness, I trust, in all present. They were tendered, and, I hope, they will never



forget this day's favor. This was the first Friends' meeting ever held in the place. Lord! thou hast crowned this meeting with thy presence: glory to thy name.

Here we met with our beloved Friends, Mahlon Hoggett, and Peter Dicks, on a religious visit, and were truly glad to see them.

Sixth-day, 26th—This morning we started for home, Robert Stuart leaving us for his habitation. We parted in that love which first united us in travail, having been very agreeably together. Mahlon Hoggett, and Peter Dicks rode a few miles with us, then we parted, they pursuing their journey to Bush River, &c., and we ours toward home, by way of Mill's Gap, Bunkum Court-house, Warm Spring, Paint Rock, on French Broad River, Paint Mountains, &c. We passed through some difficulties, and many hardships on our way, but were preserved through them all, so that we got safe home on Fourth day, the 27th, and, to my great satisfaction found my family well, and that they had made out well in my absence, which was between nine and ten weeks. We never heard from our families from the time we left them till we got within a few miles of home. Lord! thou didst preserve both them and us. I thank thee, on the bended knees of my soul, for all thy favors to me, a poor creature. It is my life to praise thee. Hallelujah to the Lord God, and the Lamb. Amen, Amen.

## CHAPTER VI.

Performs part of an extensive Visit to the States, North and East of his residence.

HAVING obtained a certificate for the purpose of traveling extensively, viz: through the States to the north and east of this, and also to the British Provinces, as truth might make way, on the 29th of Sixth month of this year, 1815, after taking a solemn and affectionate leave of my dear wife and children, and other friends, I set out, accompanied by Jesse Willis, a Friend of our meeting, and rode to my father's, where we lodged.

My mind felt for my dear family, which I left to go on a service which I had long believed the Lord required of me; and, I believe, no other consideration could induce me to part from my dear connections. I have often wondered at people who undergo such separations for nothing more than earthly considerations.

Sixth-day, 30th—I took a solemn leave of my aged parents, and rode twenty-one miles to S. E.'s. He and his wife are aged Friends, and live remote from society. Had a religious opportunity with them, to our mutual satisfaction, and lodged with them.

Seventh-day, Seventh month, 1st—We rode seventeen miles, and reached Newberry Monthly meeting, which was very small; we sat, where they sat. I was silent as to the ministry, though I felt freedom to express some things among them. After meeting we went to T. J.'s, in Blount county, and lodged

First-day, 2d—We attended again at Newberry. We had a good meeting; truth was in dominion, for which we were thankful. After meeting, Friends were affected at parting from us.

Second-day, 3d—We rode twenty-eight miles to my brother, Isaac Osborn's, in Roane county. I had not seen him before for sometime. We lodged here, and appointed a meeting at

a neighbor's house, among the Methodists, to be to-morrow, at three o'clock in the afternoon.

Third-day, 4th—Waiting the hour of meeting, we had much conversation with a Methodist class-leader, who was also an exhorter, on the subjects of war and slavery. He opposed our testimony against these, but was not able to show their consistency with the gospel of Christ. We went to our meeting, which was small. The people, at first, appeared not to let me have place in their minds, which occasioned hard labor for a time, but as I kept with truth, this difficulty was, in a pretty good degree, overcome, and the meeting ended to a degree of satisfaction, affording us some relief of mind.

Fourth-day, 5th—We had a religious opportunity with my brother's family. It was a parting opportunity, and an affecting time, I hope, not soon to be forgotten.

O! the heights and depths, thou, O Lord! art pleased to lead me through. Great God! as thou knowest me to be a child of sorrow, I pray thee to preserve me.

We rode thirty miles, this day, over part of the Cumberland mountains. As the day was very warm, I felt fatigued with the journey. We lodged at a house of entertainment.

Fifth-day, 6th—We started early, and pursued our journey. In the forepart of the day, much rain fell, but in the afternoon it ceased, and the air became cooler, so as to render traveling more agreeable than the preceding day. This night we lodged with my brother-in-law, Isaac Jones, in Overton county.

Sixth-day, 7th—Have concluded to stay here till First-day, that notice may be given to the neighbors for meeting. Write this account, read some, and often feel solicitous for the welfare of my dear family. In the evening, had a religious opportunity, and some openness therein.

Seventh-day, 8th—Most of this day we spent in walking.

First-day, 9th—Our meeting came; a number collected, and the testimony of truth went forth with considerable power, to the relief of my own mind, and, I believe, to the satisfaction of most, if not all, present. This was the first Quaker meeting ever held in this place.

Second-day, 10th—We rode thirty-five miles, crossed Cumberland River, at Trice's ferry, formerly Jackson's, in Kentucky, and lodged with the owner of the ferry.

Third-day, 11th—We pursued our journey. A little after the middle of the day, much rain fell on us as we passed along, and, there being no house on the road to take shelter in, we were obliged to continue traveling through it all. We

traveled fifty miles, this day, and reached a house of entertainment before dark.

My mind, as we passed along, is often depressed under a consideration of the deplorable situation of the slaves in this boasted land of liberty. O Lord! wilt thou be pleased to put it into the hearts of our rulers, to undo the heavy burdens, and let the oppressed go free!

Fourth-day, 12th—We started early, soon after which it commenced raining. After going about four miles, we came to Greek River, at Lee's ferry, and were detained about two hours in the rain, not being able to make the ferryman hear us. When we got over, we rode on, (while the rain fell fast), about eight miles, and, near the middle of the day, reached my brother, Daniel Osborn's, whom I had not seen for almost seventeen years. He lives in Harden county, on the waters of Green River. He professes to be religious, is a member of the Baptist society, and, I believe him to be conscientious in his conduct. O! that he may be faithful to all the requisitions of truth.

Fifth-day, 13th—We had a small meeting in a Baptist meeting-house, near my brother's. It being very rainy this morning, it is probable many were prevented thereby, from attending the meeting. The people here are strangers to us and our way. In the forepart of the meeting, I informed them of our way of worship, at the same time inviting them to endeavor to turn their minds inward, which, I believe, they did. After a short silence, I was drawn into supplication, after which way opened for labor in testimony. In the beginning, it seemed rather hard labor, but toward the conclusion the testimony of truth was exalted in a good degree, to the satisfaction of most, if not all, present. I hope some tender minds were helped: may it be of lasting benefit to them.

Sixth-day, 14th—This morning spent an hour or two in friendly conversation with a Baptist minister, I trust, to our mutual satisfaction: after which, we had a solemn, and an affecting time with my brother and his family—a parting opportunity, I trust, long to be remembered. We then pursued our journey, my brother bearing us company about seven miles, and then left us. It was a solemn parting—I not having seen him before, in so many years, and the prospect not very flattering of our ever seeing each other again in mutability.

This day, in our journey, we crossed a large creek, called Nolyn, which was deep to ride, but we got safe over—traveled twenty-five miles, and lodged at a tavern.



Seventh-day, 14th—Started early; proceeded three miles to a water, called the Byo, near Salt River. We passed over in a canoe, and made our horses swim. We then went to the ferry on Salt River, at the mouth of the Beach-fork. It was very high. We were detained until in the afternoon, a number being there waiting their turns to cross. While we were waiting ours, I was much affected with hearing profane language used by the people. O! what a pity that people should make such a use of their tongues—a use for no profit, neither in this world, nor in the world to come. After crossing the river, we rode nineteen miles, crossed the main Salt River, and lodged in Shepherdsville, at a tavern. We were conducted to a room and treated civilly, but in another room we heard the fiddle, dancing, etc., and I think they continued their reveling all night. O, poor vitiated and morally corrupted Kentucky! is it slavery that is the cause so many of thy children are so corrupted in their morals?

First-day, 16th—We left Shepherdsville, and pursued our route through Louisville—crossed the Ohio river into the Indiana Territory, thirty-five miles, and lodged at a house of entertainment.

Second-day, 17th—A little before noon we reached the dwelling of a family of Friends, who were glad to see us, and we them. We tarried awhile, and dined with them, and then rode nine or ten miles into the settlement at Lick Creek, to Thomas Lindley's, who received us kindly, and we were refreshed in their company.

Third-day, 18th—We had an appointed meeting at a Friend's house, at Petoka, in the shade of the trees. After a long silence, I was favored to speak to certain conditions—truth reigned, and the people's minds were solemnly affected, at least, most of them. After meeting, we returned to T. L.'s, and lodged.

Fourth-day, 19th—We had a pretty large and satisfactory meeting at Friends' meeting-house, at Lick Creek, consisting of a mixed multitude. Through the goodness of our God, the testimony of truth was exalted, to his honor: praised be his name for this, and all his favors bestowed upon us. Let us ever breathe, Thy will be done.

Fifth-day, 20th—Accompanied by our friends, Thomas Lindley, and Thomas Blaxton, of the settlement of Lick Creek, we rode on through a frontier country, forty miles, toward where a few Friends live near the Wabash, and lodged at a house on the edge of a prairie. The family had lately settled there, and we could obtain nothing for our horses, and very

little for ourselves. We kept our horses tied by the bridles all night, after giving them about half a bate of corn, which we had with us. Our minds were preserved in the quiet.

Sixth-day, 21st—Early in the morning we started and rode several miles before we came to a place where we could obtain the necessary accommodations, then found a friendly man living in a fort, who fed us and our horses well, taking nothing of us in return. After being thus refreshed, we traveled on, and in the afternoon found another friendly man, living in a fort also, who kindly fed us and our horses, as the other had done. After this, we pursued our journey, and about sunset reached the dwelling of our friend, Moses Hoggatt, in Knox county—glad to see them, as they no doubt, were to see us.

Seventh-day, 22d—Had no meeting to-day. There being a small town of the people called Shakers, about six or seven miles, near the Wabash River, standing in the west side of a large, rich, and beautiful prairie, containing thirty thousand acres, we concluded to go and see them, and return to our friend's in the evening. Accordingly, after breakfast, accompanied by our friend, we rode thither, where we arrived about the middle of the day. We found some of them in a workshop, who apparently met us in a friendly manner. We were soon invited into one of their houses—here were several others, among whom were two of their preachers. They soon raised a discourse with us on religious matters. While we were in discourse, some of them put up our horses, and, I suppose, fed them—dinner also was prepared and we invited to eat, which we did. Notwithstanding this show of kindness, from the time we first arrived, I felt something dark and disagreeable to oppose my mind, and it continued so during our stay, which was till near sundown. We had much discourse with their preachers, in which I was most particularly engaged. The topics were, the gospel, sanctification, justification, and matrimony. The prohibition of marriage, I found to be their leading or great tenet. It would, perhaps, be impossible for me to detail all that passed, therefore I shall not attempt it. I shall only write a few particulars.

I queried with him, whether the gospel preached by our Lord and his apostles, was the everlasting gospel. They positively asserted it was not. But their principal elder, as I was informed he was, undertook to right the ministers, and stated that it was the everlasting gospel, but not the same dispensation of it, as was now preached and possessed by them. They then said it was as their elder had said. In

regard to sanctification and justification, they remarked, that they were justified previous to their being sanctified—that sanctification is the act of making clean, and that justification is to be acquitted in the sight of God, or in a state of acceptance with him—that without sanctification there is no salvation. Thus, they ran on these terms. I scarcely need to observe, that according to this statement, acceptance with God is not salvation, for, I presume, it must thus appear to all who will view the statement impartially. Is this to reason with superior light?

On marriage, they were no less contradictory. They affirmed, positively, that men and women living together in a state of matrimony, and cohabiting together, are in the flesh, and are not, neither can be Christians, nor in Christ, nor have salvation, unless they take up the cross and cease to cohabit. Thus, they actually prohibit any marriages taking place among them, and all cohabiting between such as were married before they joined them. And after having stated these things, when I urged from scripture that forbidding to marry was a mark of seduction, rather than genuine Christianity, they would positively assert they did not forbid it, nor never had, and said further, that no man of God ever did. If these are not contradictions, what shall we call a contradiction?

They were very talkative, positive in their assertions, censorious, and overbearing, beyond anything I had ever before heard, or even expected to find amongst men. Never before did I hear such wresting and twisting of scripture. They said they knew they were of God, and that the whole world lieth in wickedness. I asked them how they knew it; they replied, by the spirit God had given them. They also said, "we live in the resurrection"—"in heaven," etc.; and would hear to no reason, or inference on scripture, but their own, so that their heaven appeared to me to be full of contradiction and partiality. I talked plainly to them, telling them I had faith in the Son of God, and that I believed he had called me to travel and preach the gospel, etc., and let them see I was not embarrassed, at all the spirit they had, and all the hard words they could say. Before we parted, I requested that they would let me have a meeting with them, informing them that I wanted them to wait upon God in our way, but they replied, they had waited on him, and he had come to them, and it was not needful for them to wait as we did, and much more which I think not necessary to write, it being similar



to what I have written. The way not opening for meeting with them, we left, and returned to our friend's and lodged.

First day, 23d—Our meeting came on, which was held at our friend's house. A considerable number, considering circumstances, attended—mostly strangers to our mode of worship. As I attended to the leadings of our great Master, I was introduced into a considerable field of vocal labor, attended with such a degree of power, as we conceive warrants saying, truth was in dominion, to the honor of the great name. I think, perhaps, the meeting was to the general satisfaction of the people; it was the first Friends' meeting ever held in the place. O Lord! we thank thee for this, thy favor, bestowed on us.

After this meeting was over, we had the Friends who live here, with their families and connections, together in the afternoon, and had meeting with them. It was a favored opportunity; advice and counsel flowed freely, to the reaching the divine witness in most present, and, I trust, to the encouragement of a few sincere-hearted ones. I advised them to feel after strength, to enable them to convene together once a week, for the important purpose of worship, telling them I was of the opinion that if they would thus feel, they would find a sufficient portion of strength to enable them to do it to their own advantage, and to the honor of truth. The meeting ended under a fresh sense of the Master's presence among us. May the faithful be strong in the Lord, and the lukewarm be awakened to a sense of their duty.

Second-day, 24th—We rode about eight miles, to a place where we had an appointed meeting, at the house of Thomas Hollingsworth, in a fort. A considerable number convened, and were serious and attentive. The Lord, in his infinite goodness, was pleased to enable me to proclaim his everlasting truth with power, to the reaching the witness in most minds present. May it fasten as a nail in a sure place, to their everlasting advantage, and to thy praise, O Lord! the author of all good. After meeting we staid and dined; then rode toward Vincennes, a town situate on the bank of the Wabash River, where our next meeting was appointed: we got within five miles of the town, and lodged at the house of a friendly man, J. H.

Third-day, 25th—We rode to our meeting in town, which was held in the Academy, and but small, considering the number of inhabitants in the place; partially occasioned, as I apprehended, by a mistake made in the appointment, as to the day; on account of which, I felt sorry, when I heard of



it, which was not till the meeting was over; however, it proved a satisfactory meeting to most present. I was led to declare the truth with authority, to the reaching the divine witness in most minds. Lord! prosper thy own work, as seemeth good to thee, and enable me to dwell in this profitable situation of mind—resignation to thy will. The necessity of so dwelling, I was concerned to press upon the people this day.

After meeting, we tarried in town awhile and dined, and I having, for several days past, been somewhat unwell, and feeling symptoms of an old bilious complaint to be increasing on me, I judged it necessary to take what care I could to prevent an ague, which I conceived was coming upon me. I thought it necessary to make use of Peruvian bark and wine; accordingly, a friend, M. H., procuring some, I began to take the medicine.

This afternoon, we left town, and returned to the place where we were the preceding night, and lodged.

Fourth-day, 26th—I feel unwell, though able to go. After taking a portion of the medicine, and my breakfast, we started and rode twelve miles to our next meeting, at William Hawkins', in another fort. It was as large as could reasonably be expected in the place, and proved a highly favored meeting. The Lord enabled me, though weak in body, to declare the gospel with power; solemnity reigned, and I thought it might be said that the shout of a king was heard among us. Lord! all our help cometh from thee, therefore to thee the glory belongs. O! preserve us steadfast in thy counsel.

These were the first Friends' meetings, ever held in these parts, and, I hope, the labor which I have been enabled to extend, will, at least, be productive of some salutary effects. The people were directed, at each of these meetings, to Christ as their inward and infallible teacher and leader, who only could lead them to the regions of everlasting rest. I was also concerned, at each of them, to treat feelingly on matrimony—the duties of husbands and wives, &c.; showing that marriage was instituted by the Creator himself, for warrantable purposes, and conducive to our happiness when entered into, and lived in, in a right manner. After meeting, to-day, I still feel a considerable degree of bodily weakness, but have great reason to be thankful. I think I am able to move on toward the settlement of Friends on Lick Creek. Having peace of mind, we started and rode eight miles to Williams', where we lodged. I could not sleep well, through weariness. While I lay awake, I heard the wolves howling not far from the

house. I felt solemn, but my mind was staid, in a good degree, on the sure Rock.

Fifth-day, 27th—Early in the morning, feeling some refreshed by the little rest of the night, though still weak in body, and sensible of my own weakness and nothingness, I trust, every way, we pursued our journey through a frontier, and thinly settled country; crossed one fork of White River, and Lick Creek, the water in which was so raised, we had to drive our horses through; they swam across nicely, and we crossed in a canoe, traveled thirty-six miles, and reached the house of our friend, J. F., in the settlement of Lick Creek, about sundown, and were kindly received. I felt weary with the journey, but was favored to rest pretty well.

Sixth-day, 28th—This morning, I felt somewhat refreshed, and glad to be at a kind Friend's house. We have no meeting, to-day; concluded to rest here part of the day, and write. And here I am, writing these accounts of our journey to the Wabash, which I had not time to do while engaged in the service. I now purpose putting up my pen, after just observing, that several times, this-day, I forcibly felt my own nothingness; may I profit by the admonitions. Surely, I think, there is no just ground for self-exaltation in any created being; and yet, how few among the children of men are not, in some degree, poisoned by its baneful influence. I am yet in a weak state of body. I often think of my family, with the purest affection, breathing to the Father of mercies for their preservation. In the evening, we went two miles to E. D.'s, and lodged

Seventh-day, 29th—Felt a little better, this morning; went to Monthly meeting, at Lick Creek, which was pretty large, considering the newness of the country; and, notwithstanding my bodily weakness, I am enabled to bear a considerable testimony for truth, I believe, to the satisfaction of most, if not all, present; and, there being a number not of our society, I was favored to speak to them in such a manner, at the close of the meeting for worship, that, I think, it had a salutary effect on their minds. And I have often found it on my mind, at such times, to speak lovingly to such, open the nature of the case to them, and inform them that I was glad to see them at our meetings; that after the nature of things was opened to them, it was presumed none could think hard, quietly to withdraw: and I have never seen it fail to have a good effect on their minds. O! how careful Friends ought to be, in preserving their privileges, not to give offense. Meeting held long, and after it was over, I went to J. L.'s;

felt much wearied; took some refreshment, and then lay down to rest, and presently fell into a sweat, after which I felt a little better.

First-day, 30th—We were again at Lick Creek; and notice being previously given in the neighborhood, many came of different societies, and the house not being sufficient to contain the people, Friends moved the seats out under the shade of the trees, and made a number more, having loose plank at hand. Soon after we sat down, I invited all present to endeavor to place their minds on God, the true object of worship, and look to him for help. After a time of silence, it appeared to me that solemnity was felt in the meeting, and it appearing in the life to be my duty to speak, I stepped upon the bench upon which I had been sitting, and proceeded on these words: "The end of all things is at hand, be sober, therefore, and watch unto prayer." Many important truths were opened with power and clearness: solemnity reigned. Many hearts were sensibly reached, and tears flowed from many eyes. I think it may be said that the shout of a king was heard in the assembly, to the great joy of the sincere-hearted, and the astonishment of others. I believe some professors of religion, whose foundation was sandy, felt much shaken, and were willing to confess, this is the everlasting gospel. I trust many who were present will remember this day while they live. O Lord! thou hast done it—thou hast hitherto helped us—praised be thy name forever. I was borne up in this testimony beyond human probability, considering my low state of health. I suppose I stood nearly two hours. After meeting, a Baptist preacher who sat near where I stood, gave me his hand, and said, although I was a stranger, he desired to take me by the hand, for he believed me to be a servant of God. Many others affectionately saluted me. Lord! prosper thy work in the land, as it may please thee. I retired to J. L.'s and took some refreshment, and through the goodness of the Lord, felt the symptoms of my bilious complaint diminishing.

Second-day, 31st—Felt my health some improving—conceived it necessary not to travel very much for a little while, and, accordingly, after a religious opportunity with J. L.'s family, I trust, not soon to be forgotten, we went about a mile to Thos. L.'s, where we rested most of the day—walked to a neighbor's, in the evening—had the agreeable company of some Friends for awhile, and then returned and lodged.

Third-day, Eighth month, 1st—After a solemn and affecting opportunity with Thos. Lindley's family, accompanied by



him and his wife, we rode twenty miles to Matthew Coffin's, in the settlement of Friends on Blue River, and were kindly received. I was comforted with the company of my friends.

Fourth-day, 2d—Am still improving in health—I rest and write. In the afternoon went to the house of a Friend, about a mile distant—had a pretty good night's rest.

Fifth-day, 3d—Had a considerable collection of people—a mixed multitude as to profession, at Blue River. I had a lengthy testimony given me to bear among them, and, it appeared to me, that a great door was opened in the minds of the people for the testimony. Solemnity reigned, and truth was exalted. Glory to thy name. O God! thou art still mindful of me, the least of thy servants.

First-day, 6th—Notice being given through the settlement that we intended to stay meeting to-day, and a great door being opened in the minds of the people, many came together, so that we were obliged to hold meeting under the trees. The Lord was near to help, and opened my way to declare the truth, in which I was engaged, I suppose, about two hours, beginning on these words: The true faith worketh by love and purifieth the heart. The people gave attention: many important gospel truths were declared, and, I hope, good was done. I was informed, after meeting, that the Clerk of the County Court, was engaged in writing all the time I was speaking, from which, I suppose, he took down what I delivered. I hope that the people will long remember the favor bestowed on us this day. Friends rejoiced in the exaltation of truth—they were attached to us, and we to them in the truth; but now we must part. O! that we may be preserved when parted. This night we lodged at Wm. Hobbs'.

Second-day, 7th—Accompanied by our friends, William Hobbs and Samuel Price, we started to the Quarterly meeting at Waynesville, in the State of Ohio, and traveled directly on, and in four days reached the town, and put up at the house of Jesse Williams. We rode, on an average, forty miles a day—the road in many places being muddy. I often felt much fatigued, but was enabled to bear up, and keep along.

Sixth-day, 11th—I attended the Select Quarterly meeting, where I had some labor in testimony, though my mind was not entirely relieved. O! I am afraid the members here are remiss in the important duty of waiting at wisdom's gate, or, at least, a number of them; which is cause of grief to my mind while I write. O Lord! I beseech thee, stand by me and preserve me forever in thy counsel.



Seventh-day, 12th—This morning I felt a weight not easy to be described. I retired—read some in the Bible—lay down on a bed in my room with the Bible in my hand, took a retrospective view of my call to the ministry, and other affecting scenes I had witnessed—wept much, and fervently prayed to the Lord for preservation, and in a particular manner through the Quarterly meeting this day. At eleven o'clock, went to meeting; it was large, and the Lord enabled me to preach his gospel therein, with power—solemnity reigned, and the witness was reached in most minds present. Through the business of the meeting, I did not feel that satisfaction which is desirable, owing to the manner in which they conducted their business, in which I did not meddle. I was concerned to labor in testimony in both apartments, and, I hope, good was done. While I write this, I am distressed with the noise of the rabble in the street near my room—profane in their language. O Lord! wilt thou be pleased to visit them in mercy.

First-day, 13th—Wrote home to my dear wife, this morning, before meeting. We had a large gathering of people to-day. The Lord was pleased to string my bow, and enable me to declare his everlasting truth with power. Many important points were treated on, and the witness for truth was reached in most minds present; I trust, many will long remember this day. The glory be to thee, O Lord!

After meeting, we left town and rode twelve miles on our way to the Yearly meeting, and lodged at the house of J. T., a kind Friend.

Second-day, 14th—We pursued our journey. In passing through a very muddy place in the road, my horse fell and threw me off, but did not hurt me. I chose to lead through the balance of the mud-hole, and, directly jumping forward out of the way of my horse, struck my left leg against something hard, and hurt it, so that it became painful. This day, William Hobbs and S. Price left us and returned home—we rode twenty-seven miles to J. T.'s, and lodged.

Third-day, 15th—My leg is so painful, to-day, I conclude not to travel—remain at J. T.'s, where I write this—feel distressed in my mind. Lord! thou knowest it is not because I am confined and can not go forward. O Lord! if it be thy will, stoop to my poor condition.

Fourth-day, 16th—My leg is a little better. I see nothing to do, but to go forward toward the Yearly meeting, and accordingly rode twenty-seven miles, to the house of Abner Winder, at Dry Run, near the Scioto River, where there is a

small meeting of Friends, and lodged. Riding, caused my leg to get worse.

Fifth-day, 17th—Did not think proper to travel, on account of the inflammation in my leg; concluded to stay here, and attend their meeting, in course, to-day; which I did. It was small, but satisfactory, and, I hope, the few Friends there, received some encouragement.

Sixth-day, 18th—The inflammation is not quite so great in my leg as it was yesterday. We started on our journey again, and rode to Lancaster, thirty-three miles, where we lodged at a tavern. This night, I lay awake the greater part of the time, while others slept, and I was so far from being weary with it, that, I believe, it proved a profitable season to me.

Seventh-day, 19th—Feel desirous to pursue our journey, though the prospect, on account of the soreness in my leg, which is aggravated in some degree by riding, is somewhat gloomy. I see no better way than to go on. We rode to Zanesville, on the Muskingum River, thirty-six miles, and lodged at a tavern.

First-day, 20th—Rode on, but my leg became so uneasy, that I was obliged to stop several times to give it rest. We got thirty miles, this day, and lodged at a tavern.

Second-day, 21st—This day, I am forty years old; have passed through many trying scenes, some, may I say, indescribable; and have also experienced many favors, far exceeding my deserts, and am in this state of existence yet. Merciful God! thy providence has effected this. I thank thee for all thy mercies. O! thy presence, thy power to preserve, and lead me in thy work, to thy honor, is what I desire: O! thou knowest, thou beloved of my soul, this to be the prayer of my heart. O! let my whole *life* be dedicated to thy service, and my *death* be to thy praise. We made out to ride thirty-one miles, to-day, and reached the house of a kind Friend, a widow, who had seen me before: she received us affectionately. May it please thee, O Lord! to be near, and help the disconsolate widows, and the fatherless children.

Third-day, 22d—We left this dear Friend's house, and favored with her company, rode twenty-one miles to Doctor Isaac Parker's, near the place of Yearly meeting, where we arrived in the evening, a little before the close of the meeting, this day.

Fourth-day, 23d—Rode to meeting, about half a mile, in a carriage; sat the meeting through with difficulty, being in constant pain. After meeting, I was carried back to the Doctor's, where I expect to tarry till I may be able again, if

ever, to resume my journey, that I may have the benefit of the physician to whom I feel attached from former acquaintance.

Fifth-day, 24th—There were two meetings, to-day—one for worship, and the other for business. I attended that for worship; it was large, and I had a considerable testimony to bear therein, and, under it, the people were very still and attentive; I hope, good was done. I felt some embarrassment in this meeting, which found its way into my mind through weakness, from the following consideration: thus, I am at a large Yearly meeting, among many (as I apprehended) great, or at least ancient, and experienced ministers, and many men of learning, and I, a poor woodsman from Tennessee! But the Lord helped me, and bore me up in a good degree, to the honor of his cause, and the great satisfaction of many Friends: praised be thy name, O Lord! forever.

Sixth-day, 25th—I attended another sitting of the Yearly meeting.

Seventh-day, 26th—There was another adjournment of the meeting, and the last; I attended it, and requested the shutters raised: it was acceded to, and I had considerable labor, both in testimony and supplication, and the meeting ended under a solemn sense of the heavenly Father's love. Blessed be thy name, O Lord! who thus graciously ownest thy people, and me, thy poor servant.

First-day, 27th—I attended, as it came in course, the meeting at Mount Pleasant, where I was favored to speak to several conditions, and, I trust, to some profit; life was felt, the meeting was quiet, and the people attentive.

Second-day, 28th—Jesse Willis left me, this morning, to return home. We had traveled together in love, and our minds were tenderly affected at parting. David Brown also, who had been very agreeably with us from Waynesville, and who was of service to us, particularly to me in my lame condition, left me and went toward Philadelphia.

Third-day, 29th—Retired, and wrote part of the day, then went a little way to J. T.'s, and lodged with them; they were kind to me. Lord! it is of thy goodness that there are those in almost every place where I go, in whose minds thou givest me a place: blessed be thy name.

Fourth-day, 30th—After spending part of the morning, agreeably, at J. T.'s, I rode to the Doctor's again; wrote a little; spent some time in retirement, and read Hull's address to the youth of our society, in England.

Fifth-day, 31st—I attended meeting here, in course, and had



a testimony to bear. After meeting, I went with a friend, in a carriage, who lived four miles distant, and staid over-night.

Sixth-day, Ninth month, 1st—After spending most of the day, agreeably, with J. S.'s family, he conveyed me back to the Doctor's again, where I lodged.

Seventh-day, 2d—I was conveyed in a carriage by a young Friend, about four miles, to Concord Monthly meeting, being accompanied by the Doctor, his wife and some other Friends. Here I met with Elizabeth Pew, from Pennsylvania, and her companions. I was glad to see them. I had much labor in testimony, and the Lord's power was felt to reign over the meeting. After meeting, I went to J. S.'s, and had an agreeable evening, in company with his young people, who appeared to be attached to virtue. From the fatigue of this day my leg appeared more inflamed than it had done for several days past, and was more uneasy.

First-day, 3d—I attended at Concord again, where the Lord enabled me to preach his gospel with power, to the reaching of the witness in most of those present; may it be of lasting benefit to them. After meeting, I went to O. D.'s, an affectionate family, and dined. Then rode to E. B.'s, took tea, and then to the Doctor's again.

Second-day, 4th—This morning, I felt considerably cast down in my mind, poor and needy, though in the patience. To-day, I attended the Monthly meeting at Short Creek, and abiding in the patience, it proved a pretty good meeting. After meeting, I returned to the Doctor's, and dined.

Third-day, 5th—Went to Smithfield, and the next day attended Plymouth Monthly meeting, which, I believe, was a good meeting to a number present. After meeting, I returned to J. S.'s.

Fifth-day, 7th—Attended the Select Quarterly meeting, which also was a good meeting. Lord! thou art still mindful of thy dependent children: praised be thy name. I have sometimes, lately, in my past confinement, felt my mind very much covered with darkness, and myself to be very small. O Lord! thou art my helper. O! inspire me with resignation to thy will—the sovereign cure of every human ill.

Sixth-day, 8th—I attended the Quarterly meeting at Short Creek; it was a large meeting. One Friend appeared in supplication, and then another in testimony, after which, I felt a motion to speak, and stood up in the littleness, and was enabled to preach the word of life, with authority—stillness and attention prevailed, and, I hope, good was done. O Lord! I thank thee for this and all other favors thou hast been



pleased to bestow upon me. I believe many hearts were made glad.

Seventh-day, 9th—I spent the forenoon in visiting some in their families, and in the afternoon, E. B. took me in his carriage to Smithfield, near the place of my next meeting.

I often think of my dear wife and children, and, though I hope, I gave them up to the Lord with a good degree of resignation, yet I oft feel concerned for them, knowing that if sickness should visit them, their circumstances will not favor them with medical aid, by calling in a physician, and that my children, in all probability, will not be favored with the necessary school education, and sometimes not even furnished with creditable clothes to wear to meeting. O Lord! wilt thou be pleased to remember us, and be our all—our portion in health—our physician in sickness, and our salvation in death. Thou knowest, to thee I look—to thee my tears are poured in secret.

First-day, 10th—This morning, waiting the hour of meeting, while I write, I stop to vent my full heart by weeping, and offering my tears to thee. O my beloved! O great Physician! though it be a poor sacrifice, yet, dread Sire! it is the best I have to offer. O! regard it, if it be thy will.

I wiped my eyes and went to meeting, where were a number, not of our society, as well as of members. I was bowed in prayer, after which, I stood near three hours in testimony. Life was felt to reign over the meeting, and, I believe, good was done. This afternoon I went to Steubenville, and lodged at a tavern.

Second-day, 11th—My meeting, to-day, was in the Court-house. A number came, with, perhaps, high expectations of hearing much said, but if so, they were disappointed, for I had but little to communicate; however, I believe some minds were tendered. After meeting, I went toward Cross Creek, eleven miles, to J. H.'s, and lodged.

Third-day, 12th—I had a favored meeting at Friends' meeting-house, at the above-named place; a number, not of our society, were present, and attentive; and, I believe most, if not all in the meeting, were reached and tendered with truth's testimony, which was largely and livingly declared. May the people long remember it for good.

Here, Wm. Wood, a minister of Plymouth Monthly meeting joined me as a companion, and Doctor J. Parker and B. Ladd, who had been with me several days, returned home.

Fourth-day, 13th—My leg being considered well enough for me to ride on a horse, we traveled, this day, thirty miles

toward New Garden Monthly meeting, to the house of our friend, G. H., and lodged.

Fifth-day, 14th—Rode seven miles to Monthly meeting, which was large, and through the wonderful goodness of our God, we had a favored meeting. My way was opened in prayer, and then in testimony, in a searching manner. I believe many hearts were comforted in that the cause was exalted. We lodged at I. J.'s.

Sixth-day, 15th—Last night I was uneasy in my sleep—dreamed much, and waking, my distress continued with me: I know not the cause. When I arose, I fell on my knees in my room, for I was alone, and mentally called on God for preservation, as I have frequently been drawn to do. I then came from my room and mingled in the company of Friends, but secretly mourned to the beloved of my soul. We rode about eight miles through the rain to Salem Select Quarterly meeting, and notwithstanding I was secretly mourning, I had to speak the language of encouragement to a poor tried condition. After meeting, I went to J. S.'s, near the meeting-house, and was in company with many good Friends, who appeared cheerful, yet I still felt sorrow of heart. Toward night I retired and wrote. My distressed mind turned often to my dear wife and children, in a recollection of their condition, and then to my own circumstances—far from them—engaged in the greatest of works—a poor little creature, comparable to a little child in a vast howling wilderness. Affected, I put up my pen and weep in the twilight, O Lord!

Seventh-day, 16th—Quarterly meeting came on; it was large and favored in a good degree. In the morning, before meeting, I was much indisposed, so that I had to lie down to prevent fainting, but soon recovering a little, I thought best to go to meeting. I had a testimony of considerable length to bear, and so also had dear Enoch Pearson. The meeting held long, but through mercy, I felt better at the conclusion, than in the morning.

First-day, 17th—We attended the public meeting at Salem: it was large, and a mixed multitude. I had a lengthy testimony to bear, in the forepart of which, the labor was trying, but before the conclusion truth arose into such dominion, that I believe all, or nearly all present, felt the power thereof: solemnity reigned, and many cheeks were bedewed with tears. O Lord! thou hast done it; to thee the glory belongs. Thou hast supported me hitherto, and O, dearest Father! be pleased to continue to support me, and keep me, a poor dependent

creature. I hope this day will long be remembered by many, to their advantage.

The five succeeding days we had meetings in the following order: at Fairfield, Elk Ran, Carmel, Middleton, and Columbiana; at all of which I had considerable service; and, though some of them were trying, yet most were seasons of favor.

Seventh-day, 23d—Had no meeting to-day, but having one appointed for to-morrow, about seventeen miles distant, in the State of Pennsylvania, on, or near, the Mahoning, where a few Friends live, we rode thither and lodged at the widow S. E.'s.

First-day, 24th—We attended our meeting, to which a number came who were never at a Friends' meeting before. The testimony of truth was exalted, the meeting was solemn, and, I believe, to general satisfaction.

Second-day, 25th—We had a small meeting—a parting opportunity with Friends, and some others, who were present, and it proved a time of encouragement to them and us. Counsel flowed freely; I was bowed in supplication, and we parted under a sense of gospel love. After which, we rode twenty-three miles, to A. W.'s, and lodged.

Third-day, 26th—Waiting at A. W.'s for notice to be given of meeting, I write. In the afternoon I went to Aaron Strattan's; found him in a very low state of mind—endeavored to comfort him, and stayed all night. In the morning I got him off to meeting with us—rode about five miles—had a small meeting, (it being a new settlement); it was favored, in a good degree. After meeting, we went to C. J.'s, and lodged.

Fifth-day, 28th—This morning I feel very poor in spirit. O! how often this is the case; how often so closed up in darkness that I mourn, yet I strive to abide in the patience. Lord! help me; thou knowest I have no helper but thee: then, dearest Father! forsake me not, but support me day after day. We had meeting, to-day, at Springfield. I went to it in poverty. A number came, considering the extent of the settlement. I sat down among them in this low state, but was favored to keep in the patience. After sometime, I felt it would be best to speak to them on the words of the prophet, "Cease ye from man," etc., apprehending it was suitable to their condition, as it appeared to me their expectations were too much on me, with desires to hear. And as I spoke what was given, beginning in weakness, truth arose, and we had a baptizing season: I hope good was done. To thee, O Lord! who regardeth the low estates of thy servants, and raiseth



them up with thy power, the praise belongs. After meeting, we went to T. F.'s, where we spent the evening in company with several Friends, who were cheerful, except our poor friend, Aaron Strattan.

Sixth-day, 29th—It has been three months, this day, since I left my dear Hannah and children, my dearest earthly objects, whose preservation, thou knowest, O Lord! I desire: wilt thou be pleased to protect them.

Our poor friend, A. S., who had a very poor night, seemed a little better in the morning. We thought best for him to go home, and A. W. took charge of him for that purpose. We rode to an appointed meeting at Lexington, which was small. It was a laborious time; the meeting lasted long, and I was favored to ease my mind, but left them under some discouragement. O Lord! thou knowest what is best for me; I endeavor to lean to thee; O! help me. After dining at A. H.'s, we rode four miles, to S. L.'s, and lodged. Last night there was quite a frost; fall is coming on, the appearance of the country is grave, and I feel solemn. I bless thee, O Lord! that I am permitted to enjoy a comfortable state of health, and a good degree of peace of mind, in a strange land, and among strangers.

Seventh-day, 30th—We had a good little meeting at Marlborough, a newly settled place; in the beginning of which, as usual, I felt great poverty of spirit; but felt it right to speak in the littleness, and truth arose into dominion; it was a searching and encouraging time. After meeting, we dined at A. W.'s, and rode ten miles, toward a town called Canton, where was our next meeting, and lodged at the house of a Dutchman, who was not a member of our society.

First-day, 10th Month 1st—We rode four miles to Canton, and put up at a tavern, where our meeting was appointed to be held, and found that a Presbyterian minister had a meeting appointed in town, at a meeting-house, at the same hour. Finding matters in this condition, after the people were gathered, we entered into negotiation, and it was agreed that I should have meeting at the hour appointed, and in the meeting-house, as it was more commodious than the room where my meeting was appointed to be held, and that he would preach to them in the afternoon: accordingly, we all went to the meeting-house. There was a considerable audience: a number of them had never before been at one of our meetings: their minister attended also. I was enabled to declare the truth with power, and was bowed in supplication also. The attention of the audience was taken—the spirit of



love was felt to reign over the meeting; it ended solemnly, and, I hope, to general satisfaction. Thus, the Lord made way for me—to him the praise belongs. We took dinner at the tavern, and rode eight miles to T. R.'s at Kendal, and lodged.

Second-day, 2d—Had meeting at Kendal, to-day. It was a low time in the beginning, but it was favored to a considerable degree toward the close. After meeting we walked into town, to several houses. I had some service in one family. We lodged again at T. R.'s, spending the evening in agreeable conversation with him; he is one of those in our society, termed rich—a minister, and, I hope, a good steward.

Third-day, 3d—We left T. R.'s, and rode toward Friends' settlement on Sandy; he went with us as far as Canton, eight miles, where we parted in much love. We rode twenty-seven miles, and put up at the house of a Friend. After taking some refreshment, I walked to the woods—it was after sunset—and, being under great distress of mind, I sought a secret place, and kneeled down, and poured out my heart to God in prayer. Truly, O Lord! I am the least of all.

Fourth-day, 4th—We rode four miles to our meeting, still feeling much cast down in mind. A number collected, considering the place. My mind was opened to speak largely to them of the true faith, and truth was over all.

Fifth-day, 5th—We had meeting at Sandy Spring; it was pretty large, and favored. Blessed be the Lord, who hath hitherto helped us.

Sixth-day, 6th—We had likewise a middling large meeting at New Garden; a mixed multitude. Truth was livingly declared among them, and was exalted over all, to the glory of the great name. I was some unwell, this day, having taken cold, but was borne up and supported in my labors, by him who called me thereto. After meeting, we rode eight miles, to G. H.'s, and lodged.

Seventh-day, 7th—Our meeting, this day, was in New Lisbon, in a Presbyterian meeting-house; to which a number came of different persuasions, and were quiet and attentive. I labored in declaring the truth to them, but it was not a meeting wherein truth reigned equal to some others, yet, I believe, most minds were solemn. We dined in town, at S. O.'s. Here William Wood left me, and returned home. I had a few together at the house of a widow in town, and had much to communicate to them by way of encouragement to a faithful dependence on Christ, the true Shepherd. Then left town, and returned to G. H.'s, and lodged.

First-day, 8th—This day, my meeting was at G. H.'s Furnace. A number of people attended, many of an appearance that bespoke them strangers to our way and religion, though some were professors. We occupied a large mill-house, which was crowded in both stories. I spoke to them in a loving way, informed them of the order of our meetings, of the importance of worship, &c., requesting the exercise of their minds and their good behavior, as being the duty of all on such an important occasion; and, I believe, it had a good effect on the auditory. Soon after, I was raised in testimony, and enabled to declare and enforce many important truths. I suppose, I stood more than two hours, during which, the people were mostly very still and attentive, and truth reigned in a good degree, to thy honor, O God! who in mercy stood by me, this day, and wrought for thy name and truth: bless thy work according to thy will. The meeting ended solemnly, and I retired and lay down, trying to compose myself to sleep, but my nerves were so affected with the labor, that I could not. After lying awhile, I rose, took some refreshment, and the agitation of my weak frame ceased. Here William Heald joined me as companion. We lodged, this night, at G. H.'s, but I did not rest well, caused, perhaps, by the great labor of the day.

Second-day, 9th—We had meeting at Unity Saltworks, on Yellow Creek.

Third-day, 10th—Had meeting at Union Saltworks, on the same creek, about eight miles above. These were the first Friends' meetings ever at those places. I had considerable labor in both, and was favored to reach the witness in their minds, in such a manner that, I trust, they will not soon forget it. May they profit by the visitation, for such, I believe, it was to divers present.

Fourth-day, 11th—About ten miles from the last named place, near the Ohio River, at Thomas Ashton's, we had meeting. It was the first of the kind ever in the place, and consequently divers who were strangers to us and our way, were at it. They behaved quietly, and were attentive, while I was led to declare the truth; and it reached the witness in their minds: I hope; good was done. The meeting, after holding long, concluded solemnly. Thus the Lord, by the power of his truth, made way for me among strangers: blessed forever be his name. We left the place near sundown, and rode eight miles, to J. H.'s, and lodged. I have lately taken cold, which affects my head, but, through mercy, I have been enabled to bear the labors of the day.

Fifth-day, 12th—We rode, this morning, twelve miles, to Middleton Monthly meeting, and Friends having some prospect of my being there, the meeting was large; as many were present as the house would accommodate, though some were not members. I felt an engagement to speak, but desired my communication might not be lengthy. Standing up I proceeded, as way opened, and was led into one of the most lengthy testimonies I ever remember to have borne: solemnity reigned, and the power of the Lord was felt. I was supported in the labor, and, I hope, good was done. O Lord! what shall I render to thee for all thy mercies to me?

Sixth-day, 13th—Had no meeting to-day. I rested at William H.'s till twelve o'clock, and then took a solemn leave of his family, and several other dear friends who were present. At parting, many tears of affection were shed, while I spoke to them what was on my mind. William now became my companion, having the concurrence of the Monthly meeting. We rode, this afternoon, eighteen miles, to J. Y.'s, of the neighborhood of Georgetown, where we have a meeting appointed to-morrow.

Seventh-day, 14th—Attended our meeting, but had to cross the Ohio River to get to it. It was in a house owned by the church people. The town is a small one, and the meeting was small, but I was led to declare the truth largely, and in a searching manner, and, I believe, their minds were reached. After meeting, we dined in town, then crossed the river, and rode thirteen miles to a Friend's house, at the Falls of Beaver, where a few Friends live, and have a meeting, near Beavertown. We are now in Pennsylvania, having crossed the line into it yesterday.

First-day, 15th—At two o'clock we had a full meeting in the Court-house, in Beavertown. The reason our meeting was at such a late hour was, a church minister had appointed a sacrament in the same house, and his appointment was made first. When we came on the ground, we spoke together, and our meeting was put off by agreement, till the hour above mentioned. We sat by while he performed his service, which lasted till within a few minutes of our time. The people withdrew those few minutes, and then returned. They were attentive, and I had a favorable opportunity to declare the truth. I labored in testimony and supplication about two hours and a-half, and the meeting closed with solemnity. The minister sat by me most of the time. After I sat down, he complained of bodily weakness, and desired me to excuse him for withdrawing, which I did: he went out, but came



back before the meeting ended. I believe the people were generally satisfied with the testimony of truth, which was given me to bear, and, I hope, good was done. Lord! prosper thy own work.

Second-day, 16th—We had meeting at Friends' meeting-house at Beaver Falls. A considerable number came, and I had a favorable opportunity in declaring the truth to them. Lord! thy own work it is; let thy will be done.

Third-day, 17th—We went toward Pittsburgh, fifteen miles, to the place of our next meeting, which was appointed to be at the house of John Way, at two o'clock. A number of the neighbors were present, and I was enabled to bear a feeling testimony among them, which reached the heart. He has a daughter who is a member of our society. We lodged with him.

Fourth-day, 18th—We sent a Friend before us, this morning, to Pittsburgh, to make an appointment for us at two, in the afternoon. I wished to have the Court-house, but he could not get it; however, with some difficulty, he obtained a Presbyterian meeting-house, for one dollar, which he gave the keeper as a compensation for his trouble in cleaning the house, and spread notice through town. We arrived there, and dined at a tavern before the hour. A small number attended, but we had a good meeting; near the close of which, I informed them about having a certificate, and desired it might be read among them, which was done, and we parted, feeling better than when we came together. I had several invitations to their houses, which I had reason to believe were the effect of entire good-will; but I could go to but one place. I left the tavern and went to a Friend's house and lodged. We appointed two meetings the next day; the first in the same Presbyterian meeting-house we occupied to-day, at ten, A. M.; the second in a Methodist meeting-house, at six, P. M.

Fifth-day, 19th—Our meeting, in the forenoon, was small, though a pretty good one. We spent the afternoon in walking and visiting. We walked to the top of Grant's Hill, in order to have a view of the town. This hill took its name from the circumstance of Colonel Grant being here defeated, by the French and Indians, when this place was in possession of the former. It commands a prospect of the whole town, which is now a considerable place, containing about one thousand inhabitants. At six o'clock, we attended at the Methodist meeting-house. It was filled with people, and some stood about the doors, who could not get seats. I had a good opportunity to declare the truth, which I did, for near



two hours. They gave good attention, and solemnity reigned. When the meeting concluded, I took a number of them by the hand, who expressed satisfaction with the meeting, some saying; "Brother, I have felt the power of the Lord to accompany thy ministry." We parted in love.

Sixth-day, 20th—About nine o'clock, we left Pittsburgh, and rode toward the settlement of Friends, at Seweekly, and arrived at J. Meg's before it was quite dark. On our way, this day, we passed over the place where General Braddock was defeated. Surely, rulers of nations, when making war, do not properly consider the responsibility resting upon them.

Seventh-day, 21st—We had meeting at Seweekly, where I had some labor; but after meeting, O how my poor mind was distressed! I kept it to myself. We rode eight miles and lodged at a widow Walker's. Still under distress.

First-day, 22d—We had a large meeting at Providence. It was a mixed multitude, but we had a good meeting. My poor tried mind was some relieved. We lodged at S. C.'s.

Second-day, 23d—We rode six miles to meeting at Center. It was small, and composed of various sorts. We had a pretty good meeting, but after it was over, my mind again was wading in the deeps. O Lord! help me. After dinner, we went to Brownsville, and lodged at E. H.'s.

Third-day, 24th—This morning, waiting the hour of meeting, I write—think of my dear family and friends at home, and feel sorrowful. Poor creature that I am, wandering from place to place in a strange land, sometimes in towns, and sometimes in the country, among all kinds of people, and on the most important business. O Lord! be pleased to have respect to the low estate of thy servant, and lead me in the right way through all. O! let my mind be as true to thee as the needle to the pole, everywhere. Amen.

The hour came and we went to meeting. Many attended, and I had hard labor in the beginning; I stood, in the opening of truth, and labored for a time, but the work was so hard I gave over, sat down and wept. Then finding I must stand again, I yielded obedience, pursued the opening, and way was made for me to ease my mind, I believe, to general satisfaction. It was a solemn time, and so the meeting ended. We crossed the river—went to C. D.'s, five miles, and lodged.

Fourth-day, 25th—Had a good meeting at Pike Run, in which the testimony of truth was exalted. We lodged at H. M.'s.

Fifth-day, 26th—I am pretty well, this morning, for which

I am thankful, though poor in spirit. We are to have meeting at Westfield, to-day. O Lord! teach me resignation, care, caution, watchfulness and whatever else may be necessary. We had a large meeting, composed of different professors and deists. I was led to speak on the excellence of wisdom and of love, and we had a good meeting, I hope, not soon to be forgotten. We lodged at G. S.'s, near the meeting-house.

Sixth-day, 27th—This morning we rode six or seven miles—crossed the Monongahela River, to Redstone Monthly meeting. The wind blew very cold, some snow fell, and we were quite cold enough in riding this distance. The meeting held late, and we lodged in town. Times appeared to go pretty well with me, though I found sufficient cause for mourning, as I almost always have done.

Seventh-day, 28th—We left Bridgeport and rode twelve miles to a meeting, called Sandy Hill, where was a burying just in time for the people to attend our meeting after it was over. A mixed multitude, as to profession, were here; and I had a good opportunity to declare the truth: it was a solemn time.

Though I have great reason to thank God for his favors bestowed on me, and hope I may always be a thankful, dependent creature, yet, this day, I mourned, and thought of what I have often had in mind before, that is, of writing lamentations, as there are so many causes for mourning in my circle, and almost continually some or other in view; and as I am a child of sorrow, and have found by long experience, that true joy is found in sorrow's stream, agreeing with the sentiment expressed by Dr. Young—

“How wretched the man who never mourned,”

I feel stimulated to pursue the opening according to the impression, and while I proceed, I remember this language of the same author—

“For all I praise thee, most for the severe.”

Innumerable causes for mourning abound wherever I turn, and if I shall indulge myself in writing some of them, perhaps, the time will be profitably employed, at least, to my own mind.

First-day, 29th—This day we had two meetings, one at Sandy Hill, at the eleventh hour, and the other in the Court-house, in Uniontown; both full meetings, and the first quite a favored one; the latter not so much so. It was late when the latter was over. We went a little out of town and lodged. I felt distressed, and mourned, though friends were kind, and

all things, as to the outward, appeared to go well. I went to bed sorrowful, and slept not very well.

Second-day, 30th—When awake this morning—

“As punctual as lovers to the moment sworn,  
I keep my assignation with my woe.”

We rode twelve miles to Connellsville, and attended our meeting, held in the Methodist meeting-house. It was not large, considering the place. I labored both in testimony and supplication, and it was a good meeting. After it was over, their minister took me by the hand in a friendly manner, and told me he was obliged to me for giving them a call. Divers of the people were tendered. We dined, and rode back to A. C.’s again, and lodged—myself low in mind, and wearied with riding, together with a long meeting. Rested pretty well. Lord! I thank thee for all.

Third-day, 31st—We rode twenty-five miles, passed over the Allegheny mountains, into the State of Virginia, Monongahela county, to a place where a few Friends live and have a meeting, called Sandy Creek Glades, to H. W.’s, where I write this note.

Fourth-day, Eleventh month 1st—This morning, I felt considerable exercise of mind. I am with rich, kind Friends, though in a strange place, far from home. I have, however, been here once before, and Friends remember me and respect me, yet in degree it is a strange place. I remembered, with much affection, my poor family, which I have left at home, with ardent prayers for their preservation. I have heard nothing from them for three months. I walked to the woods, there awhile to meditate, and ask of God preservation for myself and family. Then returned—went to meeting; it was small. I sat waiting on the great Master, some time in silence; at length, way opened to communicate, and we had a refreshing time. After meeting, we returned to J. W.’s, and dined, where I pen this account of the day. My laboring mind, while I write, flies to thee, O Father! if I may dare to call thee so. I am poor and needy, thou knowest. Be near to help me, in every needful time, for I am as a little child, and know not how to come in or go out, before this great people.

Fifth-day, 2d—We rode back again toward Redstone, in order to be at the Quarterly meeting there. We went to William D.’s, and there lodged, traveling about twenty-four miles.

Sixth-day, 3d—Rode twelve miles, and got to the Select Quarter, which was small. Here my poor mind was uncommonly exercised: I sat in silence, and wept through the fore-



part of the meeting. I looked back, and it appeared my whole life had been an affecting scene; that view what part of it I would, there was cause for lamentation. Thus clothed with mourning, I poured out my soul to God. Before the meeting was over, strength was given me to call on them, in the language of love, to be faithful in their stations. After meeting, we went to E. H.'s, where we lodged. I am still clothed with mourning while I write this. To thee, O Lord! I lean.

Seventh-day, 4th—This morning, my mind was much distressed: a gloomy cloud overspread me, which was cause for mourning indeed. I do not know that I have offended in any thing, for several days past; yet, I know I am a poor creature, and that my preservation and salvation must be of the Lord. I went to Quarterly meeting, under this cloud of darkness, but I had much to do therein, both in testimony and supplication; and through it all, I was very sensible of my own weakness, so that I moved with great caution. After meeting, my poor, laboring mind felt some relieved; the cloud was measurably removed. Lord! I thank thee. O! let me be clothed with watchfulness, and though I mourn, let me secretly trust and rejoice in thee; for cause of mourning abounds, turn where I will, except to thee.

First-day, 5th—We were at Redstone meeting; it was large, and a mixed multitude. I do not often make remarks on places, but I must make one on this—embracing Brownsville and Bridgeport. I think it is one among such as I have heard called hard places. The people are, many of them, rich and full, and I fear, many of them too wise in their own eyes, though, I believe, there is a remnant, who are honestly seeking to discharge their duty. I have been here at a number of meetings, and my stay in town has been considerable, though at different times; and every time my mind seemed clothed with woe. And though I have had much labor in the place, previous to this day, my mind was so depressed, this morning, that I supposed I should leave it under a burthen. In this condition I went to meeting, to-day, for the last time. I sat in silence a long time: at length, feeling ability to utter a few words, I stood up, and proceeded with prayer and resignation, and was led on for near three hours; blessed be the Lord, I was enabled to throw off the burthen, and leave it with them. Many minds were tendered, the witness for truth reached, and the living comforted. I thank thee, O Father! for this. After meeting, we dined at J. C.'s, then

rode five miles toward our next meeting, and lodged with J. H., a kind Friend.

Second-day, 6th—Was a rainy day. We rode about fourteen miles to meeting, which was composed of various sorts of people, and was a good one. Leaving the meeting place, I went about two miles, with my kind friend J. H., and lodged. I still mourn as I go along; and yet I praise thee for all, O Lord!

Third-day, 7th—I rode eight miles, to a town called Jefferson, and had meeting there in a Presbyterian meeting-house, to which a number came; a mixed people, as to profession. It was, in the beginning, a hard time; through the goodness of the great Master, I was favored to proceed in the right channel, and life was felt to reign, while I declared the truth. Many minds were reached and tendered. May they long remember it to advantage. After meeting, we went to a place where the woman of the house was sick, and lodged.

Fourth-day, 8th—I visited two families, and rode twenty miles, to E. S.'s, near the next meeting place, the head of Wheeling, where we lodged. I am in health, and, I hope, thankful for the blessing.

Fifth-day, 9th—It rained this morning. Waiting the hour of meeting, I read in the Bible, write, and think of my dear wife and children, desiring their preservation. I went to meeting; it was hard in the beginning, but it ended well. After it was over, I went to J. E.'s, and dined, and then to E. S.'s, and lodged.

Sixth-day, 10th—Rode ten miles, to Washington, and there had a small meeting, in the Court-house. It was trying, in the forepart, the life being, as I apprehended, very low; however, after waiting some time, I was favored to find it; labored in it, and the meeting ended to satisfaction. We dined with William M., the only member of our society in the place. Here, my dear friend and agreeable companion, left me and started home; and I started toward Mount Pleasant, Ohio, accompanied by William M. and J. E. We rode twelve miles, and lodged at a tavern, in Middletown.

Seventh-day, 11th—We breakfasted early, and pursuing our journey, passed out of Pennsylvania, through a corner of Virginia, and crossed the Ohio River to Mount Pleasant, where we arrived about four o'clock in the afternoon, and went to J. P.'s, not having stopped by the way to take any refreshment, traveling a distance of twenty-six miles. I had been absent from here nine weeks.

First-day, 12th—I attended the meeting at Short Creek,

where I was nearly silent. After meeting, dined at J. T.'s. The evening passed off in agreeable conversation.

Second-day, 13th—Returned to Dr. J. P.'s; wrote three letters home—sitting up till after midnight writing them. My mind was so affected, while writing to my family, that tears ran freely. I keep my assigation with my woe. O! how humble and watchful I ought to be. Dangers daily await me. Lord! preserve me, and let me praise thee while I weep.

Third-day, 14th—Wrote some, this morning, then started toward Wheeling. I dined at W. F.'s, and, he going with me, we arrived at M. G.'s about sunset, and there lodged.

Fourth-day, 15th—I had a small meeting in a school-house, with the few Friends of the place, and a very few others. In the beginning it was hard silence; however, I was favored to find the state of things, and to minister suitable matter, and, I believe, their minds were touched and tendered with it. I believed it to be a low time with the few Friends of this place, and I hardly know what they stay here for; but, I suppose, it is the world. After meeting, we crossed the river, rode five or six miles, to J. P.'s, and lodged.

Fifth-day, 16th—Having a meeting appointed in the Court-house, in St. Clairsville, accompanied by J. P. and his wife, I rode five or six miles to it. A number came, among whom were some of the principal men of the place; and it pleased the Lord to raise me in testimony, in which I was engaged nearly two hours. The people gave attention, solemnity reigned in a good degree; and, I hope, some good was done. It was a mixed multitude, as to profession. O, what thanks are due to thee, dearest Father! for all thy goodness to me, a poor helpless creature. It is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in my eyes. After meeting, I dined with L. P., merchant of the place, and then, accompanied by him, rode ten miles, to J. P.'s.

Sixth-day, 17th—Select Quarterly meeting is held, to-day, at Short Creek. I returned here last night, that I might be near. I purpose attending this Quarterly meeting, and then to bid farewell to Mount Pleasant, at least, for this time. O Lord! be with me through this and all other meetings, and preserve thy cause from reproach. I attended the Select Quarter, and was at the meeting on Seventh-day, and First-day, and was favored to get through all to a good degree of satisfaction. I had a number of meetings appointed, and notice sent forward, and they were laid out in such a manner that it required industry to attend them, so much so, that for



a week I have not had opportunity to write a diary of my travels, and shall only observe that in humility I traveled and labored, and was helped to get along to satisfaction, and, I trust, to the praise of the great name and to the honor of his cause. Isaac Parker is my companion.

First-day, 26th—I have had a severe cold for several days past, and have been very hoarse, but flatter myself that I am recovering. I had a large meeting, this day, at Plainfield; a number, not of our society, came, and were attentive. I was led to speak largely on these words: "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." I labored under great difficulty, being very hoarse, but believe, I was pretty well heard. Many important gospel truths were declared and the meeting ended solemnly. I felt exhausted to a considerable degree with the labor. Here the doctor left me and returned home, intending to meet me again in a few days. I dined at B. V.'s, and then rode two miles, to A. G.'s, and lodged. I feel more unwell than I did in the morning, having a headache.

Second-day, 27th—My head ached all night, and still aches, this morning. I have one mile to go to meeting, to-day, and the prospect is not flattering, but I recollect no impossibilities are required of us. I attended the meeting, which was in a new town, called Belmont, where Friends have an indulged meeting. The house would not accommodate more than one half of the people. I took my seat near the door, so that if I should have anything to say, I might be heard both in and out of the house. I was soon raised in testimony, and weak as I was, enabled to stand and declare the truth for about two hours, to a mixed multitude, as to profession. They gave great attention, and it was a solemn time. Praised be the Lord, who is our strength in weakness. I am sensible he helped me this day, as at many other times.

Proceeding on my journey, I attended, and had meetings, one each day, until Sixth-day, at the following places, viz: Stillwater, which was their Monthly meeting, and large, a number, not of our society, attending; Captina, Ridge, and Leatherwood; all of which were attended by people of other societies, and all good meetings. And though I was weak in body, I was supported in considerable labor; and I hope the Lord made me, a poor creature, an instrument of some good to the people. After meeting at Leatherwood, I rode eight miles to Barnesville, having the company of Isaac Hammer and David Stanfield, who met me, this day, at meeting. We lodged with Hugh Judge, an ancient Friend, a minister, who, with his family, lately settled in this place.

Seventh-day, Twelfth-month 2d—My health is better, this morning. I am here at H. J.'s, waiting the hour of meeting, which is three, P. M. The meeting is to be held in the Methodist meeting-house. Isaac and his companion are with me. I often think of my dear Hannah and her charge, in my absence. Lord, preserve them, and give me patience to bear the separation, and enable me to do thy will, and to praise thee, while I mourn. The hour of meeting came; I went, and many attended. In the commencement, I felt very poor in my mind, but life soon arose, and way opened for communication. Many gospel truths were declared—solemnity reigned, and we had a feeling baptizing season: I trust, good was done. Lord! thou hast done it, to thee the praise belongs. When we are weak, then it pleaseth thee to strengthen us. I lodged at H. J.'s, this night, where I had the company of divers Friends who felt near to me.

First-day, 3d—I had a large and favored meeting at Stillwater; in which I bade my friends of these parts farewell. It was an affecting time; tears flowed from many eyes. I hope, this day's favor will long be remembered to advantage by many. I still labored under the effects of the great cold I had taken, but was supported almost beyond human probability. I lodged at Thomas Smith's.

Second-day, 4th—This morning, I parted from Isaac Hammer and David Stanfield, whose agreeable company I have been favored with for some days past. They proceeded on their route to the eastward, and I went to the west. Here Abraham Dilworth, a young man from Mount Pleasant, met me, in order to accompany me through the Miami country. We started, calling shortly after at Hugh Judge's, to take leave of them, and several other Friends. We had an affecting parting opportunity, I trust, never, while life and sensibility remain, to be forgotten. Lord! preserve all thy little ones. We left about eleven o'clock, and rode facing the wind, which was exceedingly cold, twenty-two miles, and lodged at a house of entertainment.

Third-day, 5th—We rode thirty miles. It was very cold, and we had to face the wind, which made it more disagreeable. We arrived at the house of our friend, M. D., in Zanesville, at about seven o'clock, and were kindly received.

Fourth-day, 6th—Rested and wrote letters home. O! how poor I feel—as little like preaching as though I never had exercised a gift of the ministry—or so it seems to me. O Lord! thou knowest what is best for me. O! if it please

thee, favor me with resignation to thy will, and with a willingness to be accounted a fool for thy sake.

Fifth-day, 7th—Had a poor little meeting in the Court-house in Zanesville. Dined at M. D.'s, and then rode about four miles, to J. D.'s furnace, where we had a pretty good meeting, at night, commencing at seven, and ending about nine. Here we lodged.

Sixth-day, 8th—It was very cold, this morning. We traveled a short distance, and called to see a sick Friend, who appeared to be very low, and had a religious opportunity in the family—then pursued our journey, and got sixteen miles. It was so cold, and the wind in our faces, together with the roughness of the road from freezing, that it was very disagreeable traveling: my face became sore with the intense cold. We lodged at a house of entertainment.

Seventh-day, 9th—The weather extremely cold and the road rough, we pursued our journey with the same difficulty as yesterday, got twenty-three miles and lodged again at a house of entertainment.

First-day, 10th—It is still cold. We rode seventeen miles and reached the house of our friend, S. G., in Knox county, near a small meeting at Owl Creek, at which place we have been aiming since we left Zanesville. Here we lodged, sending out notice of a meeting to be held the next day at ten o'clock.

Second-day, 11th—Went to our meeting, at which Friends and others attended. I felt very much down in mind, in the beginning of the meeting. In extreme poverty I cried unto the Lord, and he heard me, and we had a solemn meeting; I trust good was done. Blessed be the name of the Lord, who delights to bless us when we are poor and dependent. After meeting, we returned to S. G.'s and lodged, intending to go to Alum Creek settlement, to-morrow, which we are informed is about twenty miles distant.

Third-day, 12th—We set out, having the company of three Friends of Owl Creek settlement, and rode on through mud and ice, and arrived at the place of our destination a little before sundown, and were kindly received by our friend, D. O., who lately emigrated to this place from the State of New York. I felt thankful that we were favored to escape the dangers of the mud and ice, which appeared to me to be numerous.

Fourth-day, 13th—We had meeting with the few Friends here, and a few others. It appeared to me to be a struggling time, in the forepart, though I felt convinced there was a tender remnant who were seeking for divine help. I labored



as ability was given, and the end of the meeting was crowned with solemnity. This morning, I felt much exercise of mind; I walked to the woods; prayed to the Lord to protect me and my family, and that he would favor me with a clear sight of my duty, and if I had any prejudices imbibed in my education, or through partiality, that were erroneous, or hurtful, I might be favored to see them, and get rid of them—and under the exercise I wept in secret. We lodged at A. B.'s, where I again sought a secret place, and having found one, addressed the author of my existence. O Lord! have compassion on me, who am a little child, and know not how to go in and come out before this people; and bless me with wisdom which is from above. To-morrow morning we expect to start toward Darby, and understand, our road leads through a considerable wilderness, and, I suppose, mud and ice too. These abound in this country at this time, so that if we travel twenty miles a day we must be diligent. O! that we may have patience, and preservation from thy good hand, O Lord! who has hitherto been bountiful to us.

Fifth-day, 14th—Started on our journey, and there being an aged infirm Friend, laboring under a nervous complaint, in the settlement, near the place we lodged, we called to see him. He appeared to be in possession of the truth; and there being several Friends present, we had a favored parting opportunity. Most minds present, were tendered under a fresh sense of the heavenly Father's love. Leaving here, and having the agreeable company of three Friends to conduct us, we traveled an old Indian path through a swampy country, a considerable part of the day; however, we fell into a road, awhile before night, that led to Delaware, a county town which lay in our way, where we arrived about dark and put up at a tavern, having traveled about seventeen miles in the day.

Sixth-day, 15th—By missing our way, we rode five or six miles more than we ought to have done—passed through a dreary wilderness, sixteen miles without inhabitants—most of the way, the road exceeding what is common, even in this country; the swamps, or mud-holes being so numerous, and frozen, but not so as to bear, except in some places, that it was very difficult to get along. However, we were diligent and got through, and came to a house on the bank of Darby Creek, and there lodged, thankful for having escaped the dangers of the muddy wilderness. Here we heard of Friends, and that we were within a few miles of them, and withal that

the road leading there was middling good, which was good news to us.

Seventh-day, 16th—Early in the morning we started, and by riding five miles we reached the house of a kind Friend, where we took breakfast. From here we traveled eight miles, to J. C.'s, near the meeting-house at Darby; and having an opportunity, we sent forward, and appointed three meetings on the three following days. We have, for a week past, traveled much in the wilderness, as to the outward, sometimes missing our way a little, and then finding it again, and, I think, this resembles much of my inward journeying. May I be instructed in all places, and by all things. I have enjoyed but middling health for some weeks past, but have reason to be thankful that I have been favored to keep about, and to pursue my prospect. I have had a hard trial in not hearing anything from my family for so long—now about five months, or more. But, O Lord! I look to thee. O! help me to bear with patience all my trials.

First-day, Second-day, and Third-day we had meetings at the three following places, viz: Darby Creek, Mad River, and King's Creek, all of which were pretty good meetings, truth's doctrines being livingly set forth to the people. I trust, good was done, as they generally appeared solemnly affected with the power thereof. O Lord! how thankful and dependent I ought to be: O! keep me so forevermore.

Fourth-day, 20th—In company with two Friends of King's Creek, we rode forty miles, great part of the way, through a muddy wilderness. We started before day, and rode till after night, when we reached the house of our friend Enoch Pearson, in Miami county, near a little indulged meeting. I was considerably weary with the travel, and was glad to get to a Friend's house, and thankful for having escaped the dangers of the way.

Fifth-day, 21st—Rested and waited at E. P.'s for notice to be given for meeting to-morrow.

Sixth-day, 22d—We attended our meeting, which was small, and composed of people of different professions. After a long silence, I was favored in testimony and supplication, and it was a solemn time.

Seventh-day, 23d—We rode four miles, and attended Mill-creek Monthly meeting, in which I had to labor considerably, and, in part, in a close, searching manner.

First-day, 24th—This morning, I feel solemn, and my heart is poured out to the Lord for strength, to enable me to be bold

and valiant in his cause, every way, as made known to me. We wait the hour of meeting at Mill-creek. O! Father, help me.

We attended the meeting; it was a favored season. We then rode five miles with our friend A. J., to his house, and lodged.

Second-day, 25th—We had a glorious meeting at Randolph. After it was over, we returned to A. J.'s, where we again lodged.

The 26th, 27th, and 28th—We had, and were at, meetings at the following places, viz: Rocky Spring, Union and West-branch. The last was their Monthly meeting. All of these were favored times, though some of them were laborious ones; and although I felt much spiritual poverty, from day to day, particularly in the mornings before meetings, which is almost as common with me, as meeting days, I was favored to sound the everlasting gospel, in such a moving manner, that I have to believe few were not reached and tendered. May the impressions made on their minds last, and may they give the praise to God, who of his free mercy hath done it. O Lord! I praise thy great name for all thy goodness to me: thou knowest me to be a poor helpless creature of myself, and a mourner, and that, my rejoicing is in thee. Thy dear Son was a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief. If he sorrowed, then, well may I, who am but dust and ashes. O! never let me say: "Must we bring water out of the rock." Have mercy on me, guard me, and keep me in the right way, to thy honor and glory, for thou art worthy, now and forever. Amen.

Sixth-day, 29th—We proceeded on our journey westward; after traveling awhile, we got rather lost, but inquired the way the first opportunity, and got set right. We traveled till night, the road very muddy; got about twenty miles, and lodged at a pretty good house.

Seventh-day, 30th—Traveled on, and about three o'clock reached a Friend's house, in the settlement of Whitewater. We lodged at J. M.'s. This day finished the year. Another year is gone!

Second-day, First month 1st, 1816—We had meeting at a place called Middle Fork, where they have a newly-settled meeting; it was pretty large, and satisfactory.

[Here again is an interruption of the Diary; a loss of the account for about fifteen days, from First-month 1st to the 16th. The account leaves him visiting in Indiana, then a Territory, and the western border of Ohio Yearly meeting.



Having finished his visit here, we find him, on the 16th, returning eastward.]

Third-day, 16th—It rained, and thawed, and the snow became very soft, which rendered traveling difficult; however, we rode on toward Waynesville, and, by a little after night, reached the dwelling of our friend J. W., within three miles of the place; we made twenty-seven miles. It rained on us all the way.

Fourth-day, 17th—It snowed again. We went to the meeting at Waynesville; it was their meeting day in course. It was small, though pretty satisfactory. After meeting, we dined at D. B.'s, and then attempted to go on our journey; but soon arriving at the little Miami River, found that by the fall of rain yesterday, together with the melting of the snow, it was not to be crossed with safety; we, therefore, returned to D. B.'s, not knowing how long we should be detained by the water, as it was rising when we left it. O! that I may be preserved in my proper place, doing my duty in all things.

Fifth-day, 18th—With much ado we got across the river on the ice, and went into the settlement at Cæsar's Creek, to S. S.'s, where we lodged.

Sixth-day, 19th—This morning, my poor mind feels much exercised and distressed: I call to remembrance the condition of Abraham, when called to leave his father's house; I view him in a strange land, separated from many of his kindred; yet, his case was somewhat different from mine. He had his dear Sarah with him. I hope I do not complain; but I, at times, weep, and weeping I look to thee, O Lord! think on me for good, and remember my family in mercy. We had meeting, to-day, at Cæsar's Creek. It was pretty large, and somewhat favored. Blessed be the Lord who helpeth his dependent children, though poor and little in their own eyes. After meeting, we went to J. B.'s, about four miles, and lodged.

Seventh-day, 20th—We rode to Center Monthly meeting—were unexpected to Friends there. I had a testimony given me to bear, which was to the satisfaction of my own mind, and, I believe, to those of Friends. After meeting, went to cousin John Stout's, and lodged. This night my mind was much exercised concerning my family, and my prospect of visiting. I have been a long time from home, and there appears to be a large number of meetings in these parts, and I feel bound to attend them, feeling no liberty to return home, and yet feel very poor in my mind, so that the

exercise is great. O Lord! let me experience resignation to thy will.

First-day, 21st—This morning, my mind is much exercised, yet I feel bound to go forward in appointing meetings; accordingly I made out a list, and sent forward. O Lord! thy will be done. O! go with me, and direct all my movements, and be pleased to take care of my poor family. We attended the meeting, to-day, at Center. It was large, and through mercy favored. Truth's testimony was exalted, to the honor of the cause.

The three succeeding days, I had meetings at the following places, viz: Newberry, East Fork, and Clear Creek; all good meetings, and, I hope, some benefit may result. At East Fork, Abraham Dilworth left me, and returned home. Here I received letters from my wife, stating that she was hard put to it to make out. All my affections were awake for the dear partner of my bosom, and for my poor children; but I feel no liberty to leave this part of the vineyard, to return to them yet. O Lord! help us, if it be thy will.

Fifth-day, 25th—I had a middling large and satisfactory meeting at Fall Creek; and though it was hard in the beginning, truth gave the victory. I had to labor long, and set things home in a close, feeling manner, and it proved a time, I trust, not soon to be forgotten. Blessed be the Lord who helped me. I felt much fatigued after meeting, but my mind was calm. David Brown, of Waynesville, is now my companion. We rode four miles, to my cousin C. R.'s, where we lodged.

Sixth-day, 26th—Early in the morning, we started for a settlement on Salt Creek, forty miles, and we reached there a little after night. I was much tired with riding, but was favored to rest well.

Seventh-day, 27th—We had meeting with them, in which truth's testimony was exalted; at which Friends and I rejoiced. We lodged again in the settlement at the widow Moffit's.

First-day, 28th—We rode to Chillicothe, twelve miles, where we had meeting, appointed to be in the public building, at three o'clock, P. M. It being the time the Legislature was in session, we had the company of a number of that body, with others: it was a considerable meeting. When I began to speak, several began to write after me (I understood four), and continued awhile, but all gave out and put down their pens, I suppose, by the time I was half done, and gave attention. Truth arose to a good degree, solemnity reigned, and

we had, I trust, a profitable meeting. May it be of lasting advantage to the people. O Lord! I thank thee for this favor. After meeting, and after night, we rode seven miles, to A. W.'s, at Dry Run, near to our next appointed meeting, much fatigued with the labors of the day.

Second-day, 29th—Waiting the hour of meeting, I read, write, and think of my dear wife and children, but hope I do not pay them an improper tribute. It is seven months, this day, since the memorable parting from them. O Lord! remember them and me for good.

We attended the meeting; it was small, though a pretty good one. After meeting, at A. W.'s, we had the agreeable company of John Simpson's widow, and several other Friends.

Third-day, 30th—Am but weak in body, feel considerably wearied, and low in my mind:

"Nor is it strange, so long on wing, and in no middle clime."

We rode twenty-seven miles, and visited one family on our way. It was a good opportunity. We lodged with J. T., apparently, fine Friends.

Fourth-day 31st—Had a large meeting, for the place, at Walnut Creek; a mixed multitude. It was hard in the beginning, but the Lord favored us, and truth gained a great victory. Many minds were tendered. May it profit the people. The meeting held late, after which we rode seven miles, and lodged at J. B.'s; health pretty good. What a favor! May I be thankful.

Fifth-day, Second-month 1st—Had another large meeting, for the place, at Lee's Creek; a mixed company; it was a middling good meeting: blessed be the Lord who hath done it. Prosper thy own work, and be pleased to keep me in my proper place. We lodged at H. R.'s, in the settlement of Fairfield.

Sixth-day, 2d—Attended the Select Quarter, where I had good service.—

Seventh-day, and First-day—Were at Fairfield; both meetings were large and highly favored, and, I hope, will not soon be forgotten.

Second-day, 5th—We left Fairfield, and rode twenty-three miles; the day rainy, and the road bad. We reached the house of M. S., a Friend, near the place of our next meeting, and lodged. •

Third-day, 6th—This morning, I feel very poor in mind, though pretty calm. Let me feel resignation. The time of meeting draws nigh, I drop my writing and prepare to go. Lord! go with me, if it be thy will. I went, and it was a



pretty good meeting: truth's testimony was exalted. After meeting, an elderly man, a Baptist, took me by the hand, and bidding me God speed, expressed satisfaction. He, with several others, went to the place where we dined, and when I was about to leave them, I had something to say to them, and they were tendered. We proceeded on our journey; it snowed, and the road was very icy. We had traveled about eight miles when night came on, and we put up at a house of entertainment, within four miles of our destined place.

Fourth-day, 7th—It is very cold this morning. We started early and rode to S. S.'s, near the meeting-house. Went to meeting—a number attended, and it pleased the Lord to favor us. After meeting, we rode eleven miles to N. W.'s, on our way to the next meeting and lodged—the cold still intense. O Lord! be pleased to preserve me through all.

Fifth-day, 8th—Had meeting at John Ellis', in a small settlement of Friends, to which some others came. After a long silence, I had considerable service in a searching way, but did not feel that relief of mind I desired, or as at some other times. After meeting, we dined and rode ten miles; it still continuing very cold, made traveling a hardship. We lodged at J. M.'s.

Sixth-day, 9th—Still very cold. We started early, and rode ten miles to Waynesville, and reached the Select Quarter, where I had much service, and hope it may prove of use to the members of that meeting. I lodged in town at D. B.'s.

Seventh-day, 10th—Attended the Quarterly meeting, where I had to labor in testimony and supplication; the meeting held long; after which, I could not compose myself to sleep for some time; however, the latter part of the night I rested middling well. I was much thronged with company, as indeed, I almost always am, to that degree that I longed for retirement, but as it is a manifestation of good-will to me, I find it necessary to bear this, as other crosses.

First-day, 11th—I attended meeting at this place; and notice being given of my intention, yesterday, a large number came to it. I sat in the quiet while the people were gathering and seating themselves, which, I suppose, was about an hour; during which time there were two or three small testimonies delivered. When the meeting became settled, I felt it, as I apprehended, my duty to speak, beginning with these words; The Lord is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him. And though I felt very weak in body, and wished to be very concise, if I did speak at all, the exercise of my mind was such,

that I could not soon draw to a close. I suppose I stood near two hours—was favored to open and enforce many important truths—solemnity reigned, and the shout of a king was heard in the camp. I was supported through it, but when I concluded and sat down, I felt my weakness to a great degree. The meeting ended solemnly: blessed be the Lord, our strength in weakness.

[At this point, another loss of the manuscript occurs, embracing a period of thirteen days, or from Second month 11th, to Second month 24th. In this time, it seems, he came to the conclusion to defer the further prosecution of his visit, and was, at the last date, as appears by the following, on his way home.]

Seventh-day, 24th—It continues warm, though not quite so much so as yesterday. We pursued our journey, the wind being high most of the day. In the afternoon, it rained, thundered, and lightened, and after being out in a portion of it, we took up at a house on the way. The storm soon passed over, and we went on again several miles, to the place of our destination. Night overtook us with another hard shower. We rode about a mile and a half, while it came down very fast; and it was very dark. We arrived safe at a place, which was a house of entertainment—glad to get under a roof. This day my mind was led to take a view of some of the difficulties incident to this state of existence. What cause for lamentation! Man surely was made for another world, too.

First-day, 25th—Pressed forward, and between sundown and dark arrived at Big Stinking Creek, which was swimming full; and there being an old bridge, not passable for horses, but such that we could walk over on it, we carried our saddles, and saddlebags over, and then made our horses swim the creek. It was now night, and there being a house of entertainment there, we took up among a number of Kentucky wagoners, whose conversation, though not directed to us, (yet we were obliged to hear it,) was very disagreeable, they being very profane in their language.

Second-day, 26th—In the morning, we were up early, and as soon as the Kentuckians were awake, they were using profane language again. I thought I had never before heard men swear so soon in the morning. We got off as quick as we could, glad to get out of such company. We crossed the Cumberland River, the mountain, and Powel's River, and got thirty miles on our way. This night I am, once more, in Tennessee, in Claybourne county; and, I understand, within

forty miles of my own habitation, and, I think, if the Lord will, to make an early start in the morning, and endeavor to arrive there to-morrow evening; and now put up my pen, not expecting to write any more till there.

Third-day, 27th—*Sat.* off early—traveled steadily—missed our way and rode thr<sup>y</sup> miles further than we should otherwise have done. Da<sup>r</sup> Brown was sick in the afternoon, which detained us awhile, however, we got along, crossed Holston River about dark, and then rode about four miles to my habitation. I found my family all well, to my great satisfaction, having been absent seven months and twenty-eight days, traveled near three thousand miles, and attended one hundred and sixty-six meetings, beside a number of family opportunities.

and thank thee, O Lord! for the presence thou hast been pleased to favor me.



## CHAPTER VII.

Tarries awhile about home, and again engages in his visit to the North and East, and goes to his family at Mount Pleasant.

FOURTH-DAY, 28th—At home. This is meeting day, and there is to be a funeral before meeting. I attended both and had some public labor. I believe it was to satisfaction.

Fifth-day, 29th—Walked with the Friends who came with me, to see some of the neighbors.

Sixth-day, Third month 1st—To-day, the Friends who accompanied me here, started home. I went with them a few miles, when we parted in love.

Seventh-day, 2d—At home, and feel it to be a great blessing; but here, I have still cause to weep. I am not able to school my children, and beside this, the customs of the neighborhood are not such as I would like to have them brought up in. Though I weep, I hope I do not complain, for I have long been of the sentiment that I am not as worthy of favors as other people, and trust I shall not be coveting any man's favors. I weep because there is cause for weeping to be seen daily. How wretched the man who never mourned—and how wretched they who mourn to excess. May I be preserved from all extremes. Though I have been brought up in ignorance, yet Lord, thou art wisdom; and thou givest to all who ask thee, liberally, and upbraideth not. O Lord! hear me for thy mercies sake, and give, for thou only canst give, wisdom: O! clothe me with watchfulness every day, and let me walk in the narrow way that leadeth to thee, to everlasting rest. O! that my every step may be with care. I have come home to stay but a little while to order the affairs of my family and then to go again.

First-day, 3d—A considerable number convened at our meeting-house, at my request, and though matters, as to religion, appear low, yet, by keeping low in mind, I was favored with a considerable testimony to bear among them. O! poor Lost Creek, how often has the gospel-trumpet been sounded to thy children, and what fruits are there now to be seen?

Some, I hope, but I fear thou hast not made the best use of thy favors, and that thou wilt be stripped of this. The gospel sounded to too many here, is like a song sung by one of a fine voice, pleasant while heard, but not much longer.

During my stay at home, I visited all the meetings belonging to our Quarter, and had much service therein, as well as some disagreeable impressions respecting the state of society here, which I apprehended to be rather on the decline. I had also many cares respecting my family, resting upon me at the same time, and these not all, for the Manumission Society, of Tennessee, which I had been the chief instrument in organizing, about a year before, and for the welfare of which I felt deeply interested, in the meanwhile, claimed a considerable part of my attention. While I was thus engaged about home, and the same time enjoying but middling health, which is not much to be wondered at, I believed it best to endeavor to remove my family to Mount Pleasant, in the State of Ohio, and accordingly made arrangements for that purpose, as well as I could, expecting that, if my plans should succeed, they would go in the ensuing autumn, in my absence, where I expected to see them again, if ever. Having done and arranged business thus, I again took leave of my family on the 22d of the Fourth month, 1816, without any companion, in order to the further prosecution of the visit, and set out for the Yearly meeting of Virginia, having allowed myself not much more time than was sufficient to reach it by constant traveling. As I passed on, I attended some of the upper meetings in our own Quarter, and then went, mostly alone, to Deep River settlement, in Guilford county, North Carolina. Here I was at their Monthly meeting, and also had a meeting with a number of them on the Manumission business. From here, I went to Springfield, and there, had a large public meeting; thence to Center, the next day, and had another at the usual hour; and finding here a society of Manumissionists, who had organized in consequence of some papers they had received from us in Tennessee, I had a meeting with them in the afternoon. All these meetings were to satisfaction. The day following, I started for the Yearly Meeting before mentioned, having the agreeable company of John Stuart, and Abel Coffin, from Deep River Monthly meeting. We rode as directly on as we could to Gravelly Run, where the Yearly meeting was to be held, and arrived there on the 15th of Fifth month, and went to Jonathan Butler's, where we were kindly received. I was fatigued with the journey, but was supported in a good degree.

As I traveled through this land of slavery, my mind felt much distress from this source. Who, uncorrupted by pernicious custom, would not wonder to see those who, in their own estimation, are entitled to the appellation of honest people, wantonly living on the labor of others, without making them compensation for it, and at the same time causing these laborers to be treated with the most complete disrespect? I talked to some of these oppressors: some of them seemed moderate in their conversation, but bent upon holding fast the unhappy victims they had in their hands, as the best they could do; others appeared to dread to hear anything said on the subject; and this is not hard to account for, as it is difficult to talk on it without remembering justice; and every remembrance of this must, to such, be terrific. I have no doubt of this; and, here I may add, be the sentiment as odd as it may, that, I believe, an honest man will do justice. O my country! my country! I mourn for thee. It is my opinion that justice will not sleep forever. May the Lord be merciful in the day he shall visit for the purpose of undoing the heavy burthens, and letting the oppressed go free.

Fifth-day, 16th—I attended the Preparative meeting as it came in course, and their Select Quarterly meeting, in both of which I had good service.

Sixth-day, 17th—Attended Quarterly meeting, at the same place; in this also I had good service for truth.

Seventh-day, 18th—Select Yearly Meeting came on; I attended it, had some service therein, and in the afternoon attended the Meeting for Sufferings.

First-day, 19th—The large public meeting, in this place, was held, at my request, out of doors, under the shade of the trees, in which I had much service in testimony; a number all round, I suppose, as far as they could hear me distinctly, were solemn and attentive, but a great many on the outside were unsettled, and kept talking, while I was declaring the truth, which was a grief to me; however, it was a good meeting to many, and much to the satisfaction of Friends, who rejoiced in the exaltation of truth. O Lord! the praise belongs to thee.

Second-day, 20th—The meeting, this day, was a good one. I had an open time in testimony and supplication.

Third-day, 21st—I attended another sitting of the meeting, which lasted long.

Fourth-day, 22d—Attended two meetings, to-day; a sitting of the Select meeting, and one of the Yearly Meeting. This day the Yearly Meeting closed, and a solemn close it was.



The shutters being raised, at my request, I had good service, and Friends parted under a sense of the owning of Israel's Shepherd; and, I think, it may be said, it was a good Yearly Meeting, and, I trust, will long be remembered by many.

Fifth-day, 23d—I had a public meeting here, and it was an open time; solemnity reigned.

Sixth-day, 24th—Monthly meeting was held, to-day, in this place, I attended it, and had good service therein.

Seventh-day, 25th—I had a meeting for the colored people in the neighborhood; a number attended. My heart was opened to them, and I was enabled to give them advice and counsel: they behaved very well, and it was a good meeting; the power of truth was felt in a good degree, and, I hope, it may prove of advantage to them. O Lord! to thee the praise belongs: O may it please thee to remember the poor and needy, and be merciful unto them.

The Friends who came with me from Guilford, left and returned home on Seventh-day morning, the day of the Select Yearly meeting, and I have been through the meeting, and till now, without a companion—in a strange land, though Friends here are kind to me, which is quite enough.

First-day, 26th—Accompanied by several kind Friends, I left Gravelly Run settlement, and rode twelve miles, to Petersburg, where I had a meeting appointed in the Presbyterian meeting-house, at four P. M. We went to the house of our friend Ebenezer Thomas, and dined; and then to the meeting, to which a number came, and were quiet. I had much labor among them; and though the meeting was hard, in the forepart, yet it was more favored toward the close, and, I thought, there was some ground to hope good was done. We lodged in town with our aforesaid friend.

Second-day, 27th—This morning early, James Hunnicutt, and myself, started to attend a number of meetings, the appointment of which I sent on from the Yearly Meeting. We rode eighteen miles to the first, which was at Burleigh, where we had a mixed multitude, and a pretty good meeting: praised be the Lord who helped us. We lodged at a Friend's house, in the settlement. I was quite unwell, but was favored to keep going.

Third-day, 28th—Peter Binford, who met me, yesterday, at meeting, is now to be my companion. We rode eighteen miles, to Leacock, where we had a mixed company; I was told, the largest that had been there for some years. They were quiet, and I, though weak in body, was strengthened to bear a living testimony among them, which found its way to

the hearts of most present. After the meeting concluded, several Baptists expressed their good-will to me, and appeared to be much reached. May they long remember the favor. We dined with our friend Elijah Peebles; rested awhile, and rode nine miles to the widow Wren's. I was so unwell, to-day, I felt somewhat like giving out.

Fourth-day, 29th—At the widow Wren's, about a mile from meeting. I am thankful in finding myself better than I have been for several days past. O Lord! keep my mind and heart true to thee, and preserve me and my family from all things of a hurtful or disqualifying nature, that thy holy cause be not dishonored; and reserve to thyself the praise forever. Amen.

I attended the meeting at this place. It is a small one, and is called Stanton's meeting. There was a considerable collection of different professors present, among whom was a Methodist preacher. It was a laborious time. I had much close, searching labor, but it appeared to me it had not altogether that degree of entrance which is desirable. I did not feel the relief I wished for. However, the people were somewhat solemn, and, I hope, good was done. After meeting, the Methodist preacher took me by the hand, and appeared tender and loving, wishing me well, &c. This afternoon, we rode twelve miles, toward our next meeting, and lodged at R. R.'s.

Fifth-day, 30th—We rode twelve miles to meeting; it was called Vick's meeting. A number attended—more than the house would contain. We held meeting out of doors, under the trees. The people were quiet and attentive, and I was enabled to preach the gospel with power, and, I believe, it found its way to the hearts of most present, in such a manner that it will not soon be forgotten. Before meeting, I felt very poor in mind; I thought more so than common. O! the wisdom of the Lord in leading us along: how wonderful! His ways are past finding out.

After meeting, we dined at B. J.'s, and rode back to our friend R. R.'s, and lodged. I still enjoy but middling health, and the labor, &c., seems quite enough for me.

Sixth-day, 31st—Had another meeting at Black Creek, six miles from our lodging, under the shadow of a large oak, similar to the meeting yesterday, except not so large: praised be the Lord.

This afternoon, we rode fifteen miles, and lodged at E. J.'s.

Seventh-day, Sixth-month 1st—Our meeting at Johnson's was in sight of our lodging. A large number came together;

it was a mixed company, and we had a good meeting. They were attentive and still, while I labored, as ability was given me, in supplication and testimony, and, I hope, the time will long be remembered by many who were present. I have had seven meetings this week, all favored seasons. Lord! the praise belongs to thee.

After meeting, we rode twelve miles, to W. P.'s, where we lodged. Peter Binford left me, to-day, and returned home, but Benjamin Jourdan continues with me.

First-day, 2d—This morning my mind was under a great weight of exercise, particularly as the hour of meeting approached. The meeting place was two miles off, at Summer-ton. I rode to it in a solitary frame of mind; and notice having been previously given, there was a pretty general collection of the neighbors, some of whom, as I was informed, had rarely, if ever, made their appearance there before. They were quiet, and I was favored to sound an alarm among them in a feeling manner, and the power of truth was felt to reign. It was a solemn time—the Lord's doing. May the people long remember the visitation. The sincere-hearted were affectionately encouraged and exhorted to perseverance. Upon looking over the testimony as well as I could, as I returned from meeting, I discovered I had not repeated the words of scripture I began with, exactly verbatim, though I had the complete substance of the text, and had been so careful as not to assert positively I had; but added, I thought they were the words of the text. They impressed my mind forcibly as I expressed them, yet I felt uneasy on the account, perhaps, from a very punctilious regard for the honor of the cause; but I do not know any serious disadvantage that can arise from the circumstance. O Lord! I lean to thee, and desire preservation: O! let me not stain thy cause, for that is my life. O! thou knowest I am a poor little creature, unable to direct my steps aright in this great work, therefore help me, and have the praise—Jehovah! save. We returned and lodged at William Porter's—he is an aged minister of our society. I felt concerned, this night, as I frequently do, about my wife and children. Lord! protect them.

Second-day, 3d—We rested with our friend, W. P. I read some in Simpson's Plea for Religion—wrote some, and again lodged with our aforesaid friend.

Third-day, 4th—Rode twelve miles to a meeting appointed at Suffolk. It was held in a meeting-house belonging to no one society, but built, perhaps, by the members of several. A considerable number came together, about as many as the



house would accommodate. They were generally quiet and attentive. I had hard labor for a time, and close work, principally through the meeting; toward the close, however, solemnity reigned, and it was said we had a favored time. May the people be profited by it. After meeting, we dined at Robert Jourdan's, in town, who is the only Friend in the place; a merchant, and, I suppose, rich. His children appeared to me to be nearly carried away from the truth; and, I think, this is apt to be the case where Friends live where their children have not the benefits of society. They will associate with those about them, and it is almost consequential, to become like them. Thus many of our dear youth are carried away into the world, and the spirit of it, and lost to society. O! that parents would consider the importance of having their children, while raising them, in proper places, as well as of taking the proper care of them in other respects. I think, if they were to, they would be willing to sacrifice some of their wealth, for the welfare of their children. My mind was distressed after ~~re~~gating was over. O! there are many causes for distress, ~~in~~ this land, and among them slavery is, perhaps, the greatest to my mind—it is a continual source of misery to me, and, I apprehend, I see a dark cloud gathering over this land on account of it. May the Lord be merciful when he careth to plead the cause of the oppressed, and deliver them out of the hand of the oppressors. We rode eight miles to our rich, aged, and, at this time, afflicted friend, Ann Scott's, and lodged.

Fourth-day, 5th—Had meeting to-day, at Western Branch. It was a considerable gathering—there were some strangers, with the Friends and neighbors of the place. In the beginning, William Porter said something suitable to the occasion, after which, I had a large amount of vocal service, which was attended with power, and the meeting being clothed with solemnity, I trust, good was done. Blessed be the Lord: all praise belongeth unto thee, O, great helper! After meeting, feeling my mind drawn toward Norfolk, I dined at Thomas Fanning's, near the meeting-house, and then returned back to Suffolk, to R. Jourdan's.

Fifth-day, 6th—Early this morning, I was engaged in religious exercise with R. J., in his chamber, and then taking leave of him and family, in company with our friend, T. F., rode fifteen miles to J. R.'s, where there was a meeting heretofore, but now laid down. I concluded to stay here and have meeting on the morrow, and accordingly gave notice, and rested the afternoon at the above-named place, the only

Friends' house in the settlement. I read considerably in Clarkson's History of the Slave Trade, and at night was disturbed in my sleep with various kinds of dreams; and though I consider dreams as dreams, I have long looked upon such restless, uneasy nights as unfavorable symptoms.

Sixth-day, 7th—This morning, under discouragement of mind, I look to the Lord. O! save me, and preserve thy cause unsullied; for thou art able, and I, of myself, can do nothing. Remember my family, and preserve them, and all the human family. I talked considerably about the condition of the poor Africans. Their suffering situation claims my attention almost constantly, at least, a share of it. O! that I could be made the instrument to do something that might prove advantageous to this suffering race of mortals—monuments of American disgrace. Waiting the hour of meeting, I make these notes. Precious time flies fast away. O! that I may improve the few months I may have allowed me. I renew covenant with my God; and may he be pleased to enable me to keep it: all my help must come from him.

At meeting, among a number who were not of our society, it pleased the Lord to string my bow in a marvelous manner, and his arrows were so directed as to fasten in all present, to the praise of his own eternal name. I hope, this day, will long be remembered by many. After meeting, we went to William Jourdan's, and lodged.

Seventh-day, 8th—We rode to Suffolk, to our meeting, which was held in the Methodist meeting-house. It was not large, and I had a trying time. The people were not as orderly as was desirable. Indeed, I felt but little among them of what I wished to feel. After meeting, I felt distressed. We dined at Major Watt's, and had the company of the preacher, who was friendly, and somewhat uneasy, because the people did not behave better at meeting. We crossed over into Norfolk, to Thomas Seaman's, and lodged; but before we went we appointed another meeting in the same meeting-house, to be at three o'clock, the next day, for as our meeting was at ten in Norfolk, this appeared convenient.

First-day, 9th—We attended both our meetings, which were large and favored. Truth's testimony was exalted over all in both, and preachers and people were reached with it, to the acknowledging of the power thereof; and, I hope, good was done. Praised be thy name, O Lord! We lodged in town, this night, at Major Watt's, and had the company of

the preacher again, who appeared to be reached with the testimony, and expressed his unity with it.

Second-day, 10th—We rode thirty-six miles toward Black Water—called on our friend, R. Jourdan, and dined—on Ann Scott, and took tea, and then went to Thos. L.'s, and lodged. Three young people compose this family, Thomas and his two sisters—goodly young Friends. From here we proceeded on to Black Water.

Fourth-day, 12th—We had a large gathering at the above-named place. Some of the great folks of the land attended, who are very seldom at any of our meetings, and a great number of blacks. I had hard, close labor, and it was a trying time; but, I believe, some were brought to a serious consideration, if not all, who were present. I hope some will long remember the truths they heard declared, to their advantage. After meeting, we lodged with J. P., where I had some service with the family, and some others, present.

Fifth-day, 13th—Accompanied by a young doctor, John Pretlow, we rode thirty-three miles, to Skimino, a small meeting of Friends. The day was very warm, which made traveling very fatiguing. On our way we crossed James River in a ferry-boat, where it is said to be four miles over. We arrived at the dwelling of Elisha Bates, in the afternoon, a dear friend, a man of good education. I was pleased to find him so much interested in the cause of the suffering African race, and that he was engaged in endeavoring to form a society for the purpose of promoting the entire abolition of slavery. He informed me that the prospect of success was somewhat flattering. May the cause prosper.

Sixth-day, 14th—We had a mixed multitude at Skimino, in the shade of the trees. It was a laborious time; but, I hope, good was done. O my poor mind! the sufferings I have to experience in this land, the Lord and myself only know. I am thankful I enjoy pretty good health at present, and for some days past; and Friends are exceedingly kind to me. May the Lord reward them for their care.

Seventh-day, 15th—Rested and wrote, and also visited two widows in their families, and had a favored religious opportunity in one of them. Lord! stimulate me to industry in this thy great work—guard me from harm every way. We lodged, this night, with our aged friend, William Harrison. His son Jordan, and the young doctor who came with us from Black Water, are now to be my companions.

First-day, 16th—Had a large meeting in the capitol, in Williamsburgh, at ten o'clock, and a good meeting it was. I



was enabled to declare the truth with power—solemnity reigned, and, I hope, good was done: praised be the Lord. From here we rode back to William Harrison's, and had a meeting with the members of society; a blessed time it was. I hope it may be an encouragement to Friends. Here B. Jordan left me and returned home.

Second-day, 17th—I staid here—had a religious opportunity with the family and some others, and it was a time, I hope, not soon to be forgotten.

Third-day, 18th—Early, with my young companions, I started and rode thirty-four miles, to James Bates', in the neighborhood of Wayneoak, where we lodged and appointed a meeting the next day.

Fourth-day, 19th—This morning I was under a great exercise—awful and solemn. O! what a poor creature I am. We attended our meeting, which was large and a mixed multitude, and blessed be the Lord, who, when we are weak, maketh us strong, he was pleased to enable me to sound his gospel in a heart-tendering manner. I thought it might be said we had a blessed meeting.

Fifth-day, 20th—Rested and wrote letters home.

Sixth-day, 21st—We rode twenty-five miles, to Richmond, and lodged with our friend, Thomas Maule. We had a disagreeable ride, this day, the weather being very warm, and the road exceedingly dusty.

Seventh-day, 22d—I went, with several Friends, to the Penitentiary—requested, and obtained a meeting with the prisoners and managers thereof, and had a good meeting with them. I had considerable labor, both in testimony and supplication. Divers of them were much tendered, and I had to believe mercy was extended to them. May they embrace the offers thereof. I returned to T. M.'s, where I wrote most of the afternoon, and there lodged.

First-day, 23d—Had a meeting at Friends' meeting-house—quite a gathering of the town's people. It was one of the hardest meetings I remember to have had since I left home. The people, at least, a number of them, were very unsettled, and I thought, there was very little of weight, or solidity, to be felt among them. I suffered with the seed of life, and could not find ability to declare the truth as at most other times. I acknowledged to them I had nothing at my own command to preach to the people, and informed them of my manner of waiting upon the Lord for the renewal of strength, and thus talked awhile to them in a loving way, and there was a little stillness, with a little satisfaction felt; so I con-

cluded the meeting. O Richmond! I mourn for thee, because so many of thy inhabitants are proud—the show of their countenance witnesses against them. After meeting, we dined at T. M.'s, and, in the course of the evening, had a religious opportunity with the family, and a few Friends who were present.

Second-day, 24th—We left Richmond with a heavy heart, and rode twenty-three miles, to William H. Pleasant's, in the neighborhood of Genit's meeting, and lodged—had a very warm ride—the weather continuing dry, and the road dusty.

Third-day, 25th—Attended our meeting at Genit's, which was but small. I had much labor in testimony, and my mind was considerably relieved. After meeting, we rode to the neighborhood of Cedar Creek, to Micajah Crew's, about twelve miles.

Fourth-day, 26th—Had a meeting at Cedar Creek, which also, was but small. It was a trying time. I sat long in silence, and then had considerable labor in testimony, and the meeting ended solemnly, but my mind was not so much relieved as at some other times. After meeting, we rode five miles, to T. H.'s, and lodged. I felt somewhat indisposed, perhaps, occasioned by the fatigues of the day.

Fifth-day, 27th—We rode to Caroline, and on the next day, had meeting there. It, too, was but small. I was enabled to clear my mind in a pretty good degree. We lodged at J. T.'s. O the deep baptisms I have daily to experience! Excepting myself, none but the Lord knows them. Weeping and mourning, lamentations and woe, are my lot. Ezekiel! I often think of thee, and thy roll. Surely, I am a mourner. Lord! thou canst preserve me, and give me beauty for ashes, in thy own time; therefore, I look to thee.

Seventh-day, 29th—Jordan Harrison and I rode on toward Alexandria, forty-four miles; Pretlow having turned toward home yesterday. We passed through Fredericksburgh and lodged at a tavern in Aquian.

First-day, 30th—We pursued our journey; dined at the house of a Friend at Occaquan, traveled thirty-five miles, and reached Alexandria in the afternoon and put up at Edward Stabler's. I may say, feeling very poor in mind, that this is very common with me, but I do not wish to complain, I believe it is for my good.

Second-day, Seventh month 1st—We had two meetings in Friends' meeting-house here; one at the eleventh hour, and the other an evening meeting, convened at candle-lighting. The latter was a middling full meeting, and I had consider-

able labor in both, in declaring the truth, and, I hope, some good was done.

Third-day, 2d—Went to the city of Washington, and had an afternoon meeting in Friends' meeting-house there; it was a pretty good meeting. The testimony of truth was exalted. From here we passed on into Maryland, and on Fourth-day were at Sandy Spring, and Fifth-day at Indian Spring meetings, no notice being given.

[Here again a portion of the manuscript is missing, embracing the account of his journey from Seventh month 4th, to Eighth month 14th—one month and ten days. The account leaves him in Maryland, visiting meetings. In the lapse of the time alluded to, he seems to have got through to the city of Philadelphia, where we find him next.]

Fourth-day, Eighth month 14th—I attended Pine street meeting, in company with my dear friend N. H.; where we both had some service, and my mind felt some relief after meeting, and a little liberty to enjoy the company of my friends, which I regard as a favor. This afternoon, I visited the Hospital, and parted with my dear friend N. Hunt. It was an affecting time.

Fifth-day, 15th—I attended Arch street meeting, where I was favored to gain some relief; blessed be the great Helper. I now began to think of leaving the city, and began to make preparations in the morning for that purpose; but alas! my portion of suffering in Philadelphia was not yet completed.

Sixth-day, 16th—I was prevented from making any effort to leave the city, by a cloud of darkness which came upon me, not to be described, at least to the full. My judgment was so taken away, that I felt myself on the brink of the awful gulf of despair. I saw I could not move. In vain did my friends attempt to add to my comfort. I retired, laid down, turned my face to the wall, and remembered king Hezekiah, who in a like position wept sore. While I was in this condition, E. H., a woman Friend, in the ministry at Frankfort, five miles distant, with whom I had traveled, and labored in much unity some years ago, came to see me, and, I believe, was made sensible of my situation. She sat by me a short time, and my burthen appeared to grow lighter, as though she had taken a part of it. She invited me to go with her to Frankfort, and I not feeling any objection, accepted the invitation, and went with an intention to continue there until way should open for me to go forward. I felt much better, almost as soon as I arrived at her dwelling, which was her father's house. The cloud was measurably removed, and by



the next morning we both saw that my service was not done in the city, but that I must visit the State Prison, and the Poor House, and have meetings with their inmates. Accordingly, I sent forward to a Friend in the city, requesting him to take the necessary care in preparing the way. He complied, and appointments were made in both places; the meetings to be held on First-day, 18th, at ten o'clock, in the Prison, and at three in the Poor House, or as it is called the "Bettering House." In company with E. H., and N. H., an elder of Frankfort, I attended them, and had good service in them both, as also had Elizabeth, who labored with me in the gospel. We also visited some individuals, and returned to Frankfort in the evening. I believe I may say, praising the Lord for his wonderful goodness to us. I have abundant cause to believe I should have left the city without having these meetings, if I had not been visited with the cloud, which prevented me. Lord! thy goodness to me is very great: even in judgment thou exercisest mercy; blessed be thy name. O! lead me wheresoever I go. Amen.

Second-day, 19th—I rested with my kind Friends, at the above-named place, except that I rode out about a mile, to John Cook's, who was under some concern to join me as companion for a time. I also visited a distressed family after night. Before I retired to rest, I had the comfort to feel my mind so overshadowed with divine mercy, that my heart was melted in me; tears flowed, and the brassy heavens, which I had so much experienced lately, were broken in a marvelous manner. I had access to the throne of grace. I remembered the account handed to us concerning the goodness of the Lord to Paul and Silas, when in prison, in enabling them to pray, and sing praises at midnight, &c. Indeed, I thought my condition might be compared, in some degree, with theirs; for I was in prison in spirit in Philadelphia, so that it seemed likely I should die there. Of my feelings none can judge, except those who have felt something of the same. Blessed forever be the Lord, who had compassion on me, and sent the angel of his presence, who opened the prison doors, and caused the chains, wherewith I was bound, to fall from me. O! may I never forget the night. I retired to rest about midnight.

Third-day, 20th—This morning, my mind was calm, and I felt little, humble and thankful for the favor I had been permitted to enjoy the preceding night; and having an appointed meeting, in Frankfort, at the tenth hour, I attended; a considerable number convened, and I was favored to bear a liv-

ing testimony among them. It was a solemn time, and my mind was relieved in a good degree. After meeting, I dined at S. H.'s, and had the company of some other dear friends, who felt near to me in the life, with whom I had a precious parting opportunity. Then John Cook took me in his chair to the city, to B. K.'s, where some Friends came to see me, as I expected to leave the city in the morning. We sat together, I was quite silent.

Fourth-day, 21st—I am forty and one years old this day. In company with John Cook, I left the city, with some disagreeable impressions respecting it, and rode to Chester Preparative meeting, which was small. I labored a little in it in testimony. We dined at J. E.'s, and pursued our journey to Wilmington, and lodged at S. C.'s.

Fifth-day, 22d—We had a large meeting in Friends' meeting-house, in Wilmington, and a good one it was. The testimony of truth was exalted: praised be the Lord. This afternoon, we went on our way, and I praised God for his goodness to me, a poor creature. We lodged at D. W.'s, in a village, twenty-two miles from Wilmington.

Sixth-day, 23d—We went into the settlement, called the head of Chester, to the house of a Friend, where we arrived about the middle of the day, and appointed a meeting for tomorrow: and this afternoon, I wrote these notes on a few days past.

Seventh-day, 24th—This morning, I am not quite as well as common; am in a strange land, among strangers. I feel great solicitude for the cause in which I am engaged, and for divine help. O Lord! thou who gavest me a being, and hast supported me through many vicissitudes, even to the present time, I pray thee that thou wilt be pleased to continue to support me, and lead me wheresoever I go. O! thou knowest my trials, and my dependence on thee, and that there is none for me to look to for help beside thee, who can help me; therefore, according to thy wonted goodness, point out the way I shall go, either forward, or home to my poor family, and I will follow thy pointings; and be pleased to preserve me from every thing that may hurt or defile thy cause, for thy dear Son's sake. Amen. Remember thy truth, this day, at meeting, and let thy name be honored through the obedience of thy poor servant.

I attended the meeting, sat in humble, laborious silence, with the few who were convened, except a few words near the close, in which I informed them I had nothing at my own

command to preach to the people, and some life was felt in the meeting while I was thus engaged.

After meeting, we rode about sixteen miles, into the neighborhood of Cecil, to a Friend's house, and lodged. O! what a wrestling state of mind I experience.

The importance of my engagement, with a great concern that the cause may not suffer by me, and the condition of my poor family, all rush into my mind. I retire, and put up my feeble petitions, and receive, I think, a little help.

My family must suffer, and I must suffer with them. Well, I am favored to feel thankful that we are accounted worthy to suffer for the Lord's sake. O Lord! continue this favor to my poor mind, for thou knowest there is none in heaven nor in earth able to support us but thyself.

First-day, 25th—We had two meetings to-day; one at Cecil, and the other at Chester, fifteen miles apart; neither of them were large: they were composed of a few Friends, and some others. I labored in testimony, in them both, as I apprehended ability was afforded. The first was a hard meeting; the second was more open and relieving. We lodged, this night, with some young people, whose father and mother were both dead, and they kept house. I felt much solicitude for their welfare.

Second-day, 26th—In the morning, after a solemn pause with the young people, we left them in a tender frame of mind, and rode forty-eight miles, to Easton, in order to attend the Quarterly meeting there, which began the next day. On the way, as I passed through Chester town, I felt a dark cloud to cover my mind, which gave me great uneasiness. I suffered, and could not comprehend the cause. Lord! thou knowest for what it is. We put up at Dr. R. Moore's.

Third-day, 27th—I attended the Select meeting, and was silent. A woman Friend bore a short testimony, which I thought was suited to my condition—which was a suffering one. After she had spoken, I felt some relieved. This afternoon and night, was a time of looking and waiting in my mind, to see what I had best do; whether I should go home, or continue to go forward in the visit, but was not favored to determine which was the way for me. I lay awake a long time; sleep seemed to have fled from me. Others slept, and it seemed to me they were happy. My condition appeared alarming, yet, I was favored to keep a degree of quietude. I have traveled, and labored a long time, and is it so that my labors are drawing to a final close? Shall I return to my poor family, and stay with them, or shall I be so favored as to see



them any more? seemed to be the solemn inquiry in my mind. O! I would be willing to live poor, very poor, even on bread and water with them, if the Lord would be pleased to give me peace of mind in so doing, and think myself highly favored. If his holy cause suffer not, by me or mine, all will be well enough. Thus, I was exercised in mind, while others slept. O poor me! my judgment is taken away, and I feel somewhat like I did in Philadelphia—brought to the gates of death. O Lord! save, or I perish. In the latter part of the night I slept quietly, which I esteemed as a favor.

Fourth-day, 28th—I woke, and could adopt the language of Young:

As punctual as lovers to the moment sworn,  
I keep my assignation with my woe.

O Lord! preserve me in Quarterly meeting, this day, to the honor of thy cause.

I walked some alone, in the garden, and tried to shake off the gloom from my mind, thinking, perhaps, it might be something of hypochondria under which I was laboring—then retired and wrote; and now, one hour before meeting, I feel some relief, for which, I thank the Lord. But, ah! where am I; do I thank him for my distress? I fear not. O! enable me to praise thee most for the severe. I went to meeting, and was favored to bear living testimony, after which my mind felt strengthened. About the close of the meeting, I began to feel a pain in my right side, which increasing, soon after dinner I laid down, and being at William Moore's, son of Dr. Robert Moore, and next door to him, I thought it a favor that I was in such good hands, when in affliction—they were very attentive to me. The doctor gave me some laudanum, with a view to alleviate my pain, but it made me very sick, so that I vomited; afterward, however, I felt a little better, and slept most of the night.

Fifth-day, 29th—Felt unwell, the pain in my side continuing, but, I think, not so severe as it was last night. After being up awhile, and having a sick turn, I went to bed and lay till near meeting time, when I arose, feeling very heavy and cloudy. The meeting, to-day, is a public one, and called the Youth's meeting. I felt afraid to venture to it, but some Friends urging me a little to go, I went, and in the meeting was so raised in testimony, and supported, that my poor mind was very much confirmed in the faith. I said in my heart, this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in my eyes; blessed be his name. The power of the Lord was felt

to reign over the meeting, and, I trust, many will long remember this day to their advantage.

I had a number of appointments published at the close of this meeting. After meeting, I went to the doctor's—took a little nourishment—retired and wrote; but I still labor under a difficulty with the pain in my side. Lord, give me patience, if consistent with thy will, and lead me wheresoever I go.

Sixth-day, 30th—We had a small meeting at Choptank, in which I was favored to ease my mind in a pretty good degree: after which, we returned to Easton, and had a favored opportunity, at night, with a number of Friends, some of whom were of the young and gay sort. Their minds were much tendered, and, I hope, it was a profitable time. Lord! bless thy own work.

Seventh-day, 31st—We rode seventeen miles to our next meeting, which was at the Bay-side. A very few Friends live here. We had a considerable gathering for the place. I labored therein, and obtained a little relief to my mind. We dined at a widow's, by the name of Hamilton, and then returned again to Easton, and lodged at R. Moore's. This afternoon I had the company of Tabitha, wife of Wm. Moore, a youngish woman, who has opened her mouth in the ministry. May she be preserved in the line of her duty. She appeared to be a well-informed, agreeable person.

First-day, Ninth month 1st—We rode ten miles to Tuckahoe, a small meeting of Friends; but a number of others being convened with them, it was a middling large meeting, and a solemn one. I was bowed in supplication, and then had a testimony given me to bear; after which, I found some relief of mind. We dined at the house of a Friend, took leave of some of our Easton Friends, who came with us to meeting—it was an affectionate parting—and rode fourteen miles, to Wm. W.'s, and lodged. I am somewhat indisposed—the pain in my side continues.

Second-day, 2d—I write this morning. I feel a great exercise of mind; may I not call it a baptism! It is my experience almost every morning, to feel such darkness, and distress of mind, that, at times, I seem to doubt my being able to support it much longer. O Lord! thou knowest best what is good for me. We were at meeting, to-day, about three or four miles from our lodging, where we had the company of a number, not of our society, with the few Friends of the place. I sat, perhaps, nearly an hour in silence, then had something to communicate. Life was felt—the people were still and quiet, and the meeting ended satisfactorily.

All our favors come from God. O! may we ever be sensible of this, and be thankful therefor. The name of the meeting is Tuckahoe-neck. It was said that, in consequence of an election being held near, our meeting, to-day, was not so large as it otherwise would have been. After meeting, we went to J. W.'s—spent the afternoon, and lodged. In the course of the afternoon, I was again much depressed in spirit, darkness hovered round, and I could not tell why. This has for a long time, so often been my experience, that I have been much deprived of the enjoyment of pleasant conversation with my friends. Lord! thou art judge of the whole earth, and thou wilt do right; O! then carry on thy work in thy own way, and complete it in thy own time, to thy own everlasting honor. Amen.

Third-day, 3d—We have a meeting appointed, to-day, at Center. This morning, I felt more easy in mind than common on meeting mornings. We attended, and had a considerable gathering. We sat in silence, and the people were still and quiet. I informed them, at the close, that I had nothing at my own command to preach to the people, and, therefore, was obliged to wait for the right qualification to proceed therein, with a few explanatory observations. My mind felt measurably in the quiet, this day, throughout, which I regard as a favor. We rode about twenty miles, to-day, and lodged at Elisha Dawson's. He is a minister of our society. I yet labor under some difficulty with the pain in my side.

Fourth-day, 4th—O! what a change from yesterday's experience. My mind is now under a great weight of exercises, and darkness encompasses me about. O Lord! thou knowest I look to thee. O! be my leader this day, and all other days through time; and may it please thee to extend thy care to my dear family which thou hast given me. Be a husband to my wife and a father to my children; preserve them as in the hollow of thine eternal hand, so that thy cause, in which I am engaged, suffer not by us, or any of us. O! hear, for thy own eternal name's sake. We had meeting, to-day, at Marshy Creek. It was a mixed multitude. I was favored to ease my mind of the great exercise which was upon it. I had much labor in testimony and supplication. Many minds were reached and tendered, and, I trust, in measure aroused to a sense of their duty. May the good desires stirred up in their minds, continue to grow and increase unto eternal life. After meeting, my mind felt strengthened and easy. We rode thirteen miles and lodged at W. G.'s. O Lord! lead me, and instruct me; give me grace sufficient for me, so that



I may promptly do my duty as a minister, without the fear of man, or a desire to please the children of men, so operating on my mind, as to swerve me in the least degree from thy everlasting truth. O! the danger I have seen of erring through these causes. O! how I have mourned over the great pliability I have discovered in those whose standing in religious society is somewhat conspicuous. O! how our natures are disposed to go with the current. When I have given way in any degree so to do, because of others, or to be agreeable to ingenious, flexible man, O! the darkness and weakness I have felt to be my portion. I look to thee, Lord! for strength; never, never, I beseech thee, suffer me to go from following thee, for any consideration.

Fifth-day, 5th—We had meeting at Northwest Fork. I had great openness in testimony and supplication—the several states of the people were spoken to, and many minds were tendered, some to tears. May they long remember it as a visitation from the Lord, and be prompted to ardent labor, to lay up treasure in heaven, and give the praise to the Lord, for to him it belongs. We rode twenty-one miles, and lodged at W. M.'s, in the State of Delaware, on our way to Milton; where our next meeting is appointed to be held in a Methodist meeting-house.

Sixth-day, 6th—We pursued our journey to Milton; arrived there a little before the middle of the day, and put up at the widow Wright's. At four o'clock, the hour of our meeting, we attended. It was but small, and appeared not very lively. I was concerned to labor in testimony, but it was hard labor, for the most part; however, it appeared to be rather easier toward the close than at the beginning. It seemed to me to be a dull time among them. It is, I believe, often the case with this people: they being almost always too hot or too cold. One extreme produces another—creation through. They were attentive, and behaved pretty orderly. I bade them an affectionate farewell, and acknowledged their good behavior at the close. I was concerned to press on their minds the necessity of holy living, and of living in love and peace, &c.

We concluded to stay in town, as it was late when meeting was over; accordingly we lodged at the above-named widow's, who appeared to be a friendly woman; but, I thought, sorrow was to be seen in her countenance. There is one—One who careth for the widows and the fatherless; may they trust in him. There appears to be a seed in this land, but it is under much depression in many places, and requires a great exercise in the travelling servant to visit, and minister to it.

O! that the children of men would be awake to their best interest, and make a right use of their time.

Seventh-day, 7th—Our meeting, this day, was at Cool Spring, a place where there are a very few Friends. There has been a meeting there a long time, but it is expected it will soon be discontinued, as many other meetings in this Peninsula have been. I think slavery has occasioned the decrease of Friends and truth, in this, as well as many other places. To me, it appears to be the bane of society in every land or country where it is admitted; and I am of the opinion it will, one day, prove a burthensome stone to America. It is true Friends are not in the practice of holding slaves, in this, or any other place; but they are held by many others, who are their neighbors, and it is difficult for Friends to keep free from its baneful effects, in some shape or other. It is such a flagrant violation of justice, its contaminating effect is like the poison of asps.

We had between thirty and forty persons at meeting to-day. I sat a long time in silence, when way opened for communication, and we had a feeling, refreshing time; I hope not soon to be forgotten by those who were present. I felt pretty well, to-day, having no pain in my side. O Lord! thy goodness to me, a poor creature, is great. May it please thee to make me thine, wholly thine: O! let me not stop short of the true rest.

We rode twenty-seven miles, and lodged in a little town called Milford, at our friend G. O.'s. I do not find that I have said or done any thing, this day, for which I feel condemnation. Lord, the praise belongs to thee.

First-day, 8th—In the morning, before meeting, which was held a little way out of town, at Friends' meeting-house, I wrote some, read several chapters in the Bible, and was under considerable exercise of mind. At meeting, we had quite a company, mostly not of our society, and it proved to be a pretty good meeting. My way was opened in testimony and supplication, and though it was not a time so relieving as some others, yet solemnity reigned over most minds, and, I hope, the labor will not be altogether in vain.

After meeting, we rode about nine miles, to our friend Isaiah Rowland's, where we lodged. I do not know that I have so transgressed, this day, as to produce condemnation. O Lord! if I have transgressed, let me see it, and, I beseech thee, never let me flatter myself concerning my walk, or condition, but keep me low, always depending on thee, who only art able to save.

Second-day, 9th—This is Monthly meeting day at Mother-kiln. At J. R.'s I wait the hour, write some, and feel solicitous for the welfare of my family; with some desires that I may be, ere long, permitted to go and see them.

A number attended the meeting not of our society. A minister, with his companion, from Guinea Monthly meeting, in Pennsylvania, was also there. He had some acceptable service in testimony, after which my mouth was opened, and I had pretty extensive labor, for the most part hard; yet toward the conclusion, it was more easy, and reached and tendered most minds present. After meeting, we rode to Camden, to the widow Mifflin's, where, in the evening, we had the company of several Friends, among whom were our traveling brethren, whose company was agreeable. We sat together awhile just before we separated; I was silent, but another Friend had a few words to say. It was nearly ten when we retired to bed; I did not feel quite well, but, on calling over the proceedings of the day, had reason to be thankful that I was not more sensible of any transgression. O Lord! I long for a continual preservation from every thing that is contrary to thy will; and that thou, in mercy, wilt be pleased to show me every thing I am in the practice of, in its true light, so that I may not imagine my condition better than it is; and carry on thy work, in me, until I am sanctified wholly; for thou, Lord, art able to perform this great work.

Third-day, 10th—Very rainy. Our meeting, to-day, was held in Friends' meeting-house here, in Camden; and, notwithstanding the rain, we had a considerable collection of people; it was a mixed multitude as to profession. My way was opened to declare the truth among them; it was a solemn time. We staid in Camden, and lodged again at the widow Mifflin's. On looking over this day, I do not find any thing for which I feel condemnation.

Fourth-day, 11th—The rain continues. We rode eight miles in it, to Little Creek, where Friends have a pretty large meeting-house, and hold Quarterly meeting twice in the year. We had a small meeting; I was quite silent. A woman Friend, a member of the meeting, spoke a few words. After meeting, we dined at D. C.'s, and went a few miles to J. A.'s, a kinsman of mine, where we lodged. The rain continuing, and the wind being high, the night was very boisterous.

This day, where we dined, the subject of slavery coming into conversation, and the grades of society spoken of as necessary, I said positively, with zeal, there were existing more grades in society than was right, for which I felt condemna-



tion, not for uttering these words, which were truth, but for uttering them with too much zeal. O Lord! forgive me, and keep me more on the watch for the future. I find it necessary to be much on my guard when speaking on this subject, lest my zeal should run too high; for I have been so much oppressed with the existence of slavery, and should feel myself so culpable for uttering a word, either directly or indirectly, in its favor—it being the bane of society, and the ruin of souls—that I am in some danger in this respect.

Fifth-day, 12th—The streams are very full from the great fall of rain. I wrote a little, this morning, and then we rode to our next meeting, which was at Smyrna, and was but small. I had some hard labor, but not to the relief of my mind. O! what a travail I have! the Lord only knows it. After meeting, we dined in town, and I visited two sick women, and had a religious opportunity in the family where we dined, with some others; in all of which I had good service, and much tenderness prevailed. We then rode twelve miles, to Appoquinamink, where our next meeting is to be held, and lodged at D. W.'s. We traveled in all, to-day, twenty-one miles. In the afternoon, it rained. On looking over this day, I do not feel well satisfied with one expression I made in conversation. Speaking of the church of Rome, and the evils within her borders, and making the contrast between her and the Protestant churches at large, there appeared to be such a similarity between them, I observed that the Protestant religion was the same old whore, with a new coat. It appeared to me that it was not quite well-timed, neither altogether suitable for the company. O Lord! without thy help what am I? O! preserve me, and be merciful to me.

Sixth-day, 13th—This morning, waiting the hour of meeting, I write, and feel a great exercise of mind. O! what a poor creature I am! what need I have for grace, daily to direct my steps! I have for some time past felt an exercise on my mind, of a singular kind, which is occasioned by a prospect of its being required of me to travel on foot, which would have the appearance of a visionary project, and, perhaps, occasion much talk; but if the Lord requires of us any service, who can find him a substitute. We attended the meeting, which was not large, very few Friends being here. I had some labor in testimony, and some tenderness appeared. After meeting, we left the family in much love and tenderness, and rode to Wilmington, twenty-three miles, and went to S. C.'s, where we lodged. On subjecting the transactions of this day to examination, I do not find anything, the remembrance of

which produces condemnation. O! how pleasant, how sweet is innocence, when, after the business of the day, we are retiring to rest. To divine grace I owe all, for preservation. Then to grace how great a debtor! O! that I may walk worthy of every favor I receive.

Seventh-day, 14th—Have no meeting to-day. John Cook left me at S. C.'s, and returned home. I rest, and write, after having arranged business respecting meetings for next week, and sent on appointments, one for each day, except Seventh-day. In this country, Seventh-day is market day, and, therefore, not the best day in the week for meeting.

While I was in Philadelphia, I met with an opportunity to sell my horse, and he not suiting me quite well I embraced it, and sold him, intending to try to suit myself better; and being among many Friends, and it being convenient for me travel from place to place in their carriages, I thought it best to postpone the purchase of another, until I might be about leaving these parts. I had for some time apprehended, as I was often weakly, and found riding on a horse often to weary me, that it would be right for me to travel in some kind of a carriage; and when I left Philadelphia to go to the Southern Quarter with John Cook, in his chair, some Friends became engaged to furnish me with some kind of a carriage which might be convenient, against my return to Chester county. But, while I was engaged in this service, my mind became much exercised about it, and in the exercise, many things were brought to view; some of which, I thought, were reasons sufficient to cause me to decline traveling in a carriage of any kind—and here I may write them.

[Here is a loss, in this place, of the account of about fifteen days' travel, or from the 14th of Ninth month, to the 30th of the same. What course he pursued, after leaving Wilmington, we have no means of ascertaining; but we find him, on the 30th, attending Providence Monthly meeting.]

Second-day, 30th—We rode ten miles, to Providence Monthly meeting. On my way there, I concluded I would endeavor to bear up in my mind better than I had done for a long time; and I felt encouraged in the conclusion. I thought I would be willing to bear, and get along in a state of watchfulness, and discharge my duty. Thus I went to meeting, and by attending to the small motions of truth, I had an open, favored time. In the meeting for discipline, I felt as I had done in the morning, and gave my sentiments pretty freely on one subject which came before the meeting, without feeling any disposition to overbear, or rule; and an active mem-

ber complained in the meeting, that I had hurt his feelings. This was what I had never met with before; and, notwithstanding my feelings in the morning, I found it very difficult to keep it from hurting my mind. I spoke to him, after meeting, and told him I was sorry I had hurt his feelings, and hoped he would forgive me. He replied he would. Several other Friends spoke to me, and desired me to not let the circumstance discourage me, telling me they had good unity with what I said. I felt a little uneasy, but was not able to discover that I had transgressed; for, on looking over the matter, I felt as much fear that I had done wrong in telling him I was sorry I had hurt his feelings, as for anything I had said; so I was obliged to leave it.

Third-day, Tenth month 1st—We had a pretty large meeting at Middletown; and it was an open good one. We dined at J. E.'s, and then rode five miles to the house of Tabitha Jenkins. She is a widow, and my second cousin. I found her in a low state of health. We were much pleased to see each other. On retiring to rest, I had the satisfaction to not be sensible that I had transgressed this day. I thought much about my family, and, I find, I have need of care, lest I think too much about them. My mind, I apprehend, is somewhat worn through the long travel, and much labor, and though much of the field of labor, I apprehend myself called into, is yet before me, I am inclined to think it consistent with divine wisdom to withdraw from the labor awhile: I, accordingly, look toward my family as the place of rest.

Fourth-day, 2d—I had a religious opportunity with cousin Jenkins and her family. Here Samuel Spencer left me, and returned home, and John Phillips, a worthy ancient Friend, took his place, and took me in his chair, and proceeded to my meeting at Springfield, about five miles. We had a pretty favored meeting. I sat long in silence, and then had a lively testimony to bear. On the approach of meeting, I felt such a weight on my mind as is not easily described. I wept in secret, soon after taking my seat. O! none knoweth the travail of my poor mind, but the Lord alone; and blessed forever be his name, he is my supporter, and he favored me to relieve my mind in a good degree.

The meeting over, the afternoon seemed somewhat pleasant, and, I hope, I felt thankful; but I fear not as much so as I ought. O Lord! instruct me in all things, and complete thy work in thy own time. O! enable me to praise thee for all things. I have not felt conviction for any part of my conduct this day.



Fifth-day, 3d—Had meeting, to-day, at Darby. In the morning I walked alone, and felt my spirit exceedingly burthened. Soon after taking my seat I felt the burthen to increase to such a degree, that I was somewhat alarmed, under a fear that I should not be able to sit meeting. After sitting awhile in this condition, a few words were given me to utter, which gave me some relief. After which, three others spoke, all on the same subject; so that it appeared, what I had said was as a text for them. Near the close, I was enabled to communicate a little more. So the meeting ended, I trust, to pretty good satisfaction, and my mind felt some relieved. We dined at J. H.'s, and then rode into Philadelphia, to B. K.'s, and lodged. O! this has been a day of trial, but I am thankful for preservation through the course of it, so that I have not wounded my own feelings. In the evening, I visited Mary Naphtill, a Friend in the ministry, lately from England, and on a religious visit to this country. The visit was a satisfactory one.

Sixth-day, 4th—No way opening to go forward in the appointment of meetings, I went on a social visit about six miles out of the city, and returned in the evening. I had some fears that I omitted some duty this day. O! what need of care everywhere. I hope for mercy.

Seventh-day, 5th—Had no meeting to-day. At two o'clock, in company with several Friends, I took passage in a steamboat, for Burlington, New Jersey, twenty miles up the river Delaware. We arrived in a little more than three hours. I was kindly received by Friends of that place. I attended their meeting on First-day. It was middling large. I was exceedingly tried in my mind in the forepart, but was favored toward the close, in a short, but lively testimony. Also in their afternoon meeting, I had something to communicate.

Second-day, 7th—I attended their Monthly meeting: this also was a good meeting. I had considerable to say in testimony therein. I also had some service in families during my stay in town. I was informed that fourteen ministers belonged to this meeting. Friends here, appeared to feel with, and for me in my travails, and exercises, and it was refreshing to my drooping mind to meet with such a spiritual cordial.

Third-day, 8th—I returned, on board a steamboat, to the city: on arriving there I received letters which gave favorable accounts of the health of my family, and of their getting started to Mount Pleasant, Ohio.

Fourth-day, 9th—We left the city, and rode thirteen miles,

to J. G.'s, in Newtown, and lodged. I have had some fears on my mind, lest the cause should suffer by me; but I am not sensible it has since I left Philadelphia, to go to Burlington. I have now set my face to go to my family, and take some meetings in my way.

Fifth-day, 10th—I had meeting, to-day, at Newtown, at three o'clock. Waiting the hour of meeting, I walked some alone, felt great poverty of spirit, wrote some, and then attended the meeting, which was pretty large for the place. I sat long in silence; then had some openness in testimony, after which, I felt some relief of mind. O! the burthens I have traveled under since my arrival at Philadelphia—who can tell? I suppose many of my dear friends, among whom I had traveled some years ago, looked on me in an unfavorable point of view, because I had married my present wife, in their opinion, too soon after the decease of my former one, which was about thirteen months and a half. I lacked the help of their spirits: indeed, I had to labor under them; and though some were disposed to unite with me in travail, yet it was a hard thing to be opposed in spirit by so many, in such a place as Philadelphia, and to be viewed with a jealous eye. O my soul! thou knowest the wormwood and gall which have fallen to thy lot. O Lord! forgive those whose superstition led them to look on me in such an unfavorable point of view. O! thou knowest I have suffered, and I beseech thee, enable me to bear what thou mayst see meet to lead me through.

This day has passed away, and I am not sensible that I have done anything to wound my own conscience. I have been so exceedingly loaded with exercises and sorrow, that sometimes I feel fears that my mental faculties are somewhat impaired. O Lord! when will it be enough. O! save, or I perish forever. O! make bare thy everlasting arm for me. If it is thy will I should go home, and hide from the world, be pleased, dearest Lord, to let me know it, and enable thy unworthy servant to thank and adore thy ever-worthy name.

Sixth-day, 11th—I had meeting at Willistown, and though I had deep wading, yet it proved a favored time; many minds were reached and tendered. After meeting, my mind felt in a good degree easy, and I conversed with more openness than usual during the evening, and retired to rest without feeling any sting for what had passed since I awoke in the morning. I thank thee, O God! Not unto us, but unto thy name, give glory.

Seventh-day, 12th—We had meeting at Goshen; it was

middling large, still and solemn. My mind was exercised, and I found a few words to utter, which I did in the littleness, and felt thankful that I was willing to appear in the littleness. After which, near the close of the meeting, I felt a motion to inform the people that I had nothing, at my own command, to preach to them. I attended to it, giving at the same time, some advice of a general nature, in a loving manner; and I had to believe the meeting ended to a degree of satisfaction. After meeting, I felt solemn—retired to a wood, and there awhile sat alone in meditation. Fall has come—the greenness of summer is gradually changing into a more grave appearance—I am away from my family, separated from all my near connections, and in a strange land. O Lord! support my poor little mind. I felt some fears that I had not been as careful as I ought to have been in conversation, but could not be certain that I had transgressed.

First-day, 13th -This morning, I feel poor and weak in my mind, but a degree of solemnity pervades it. I look toward my family, and believe it is consistent with divine economy, for me to make an effort to go to them ere long. If I should have many more days to live, I feel a little hope that it may be right to continue with them. Lord, give us bread, and peace, if it be thy will, and hearts to be therewith content. I attended meeting at West Chester—it was pretty large—I was nearly silent. I informed them I had nothing, at my own command, to offer to the people, and in love bade them an affectionate farewell. We went to N. C., and here John Phillips left me and returned home. We parted in gospel love, in which we had been together; and Samuel Painter joined me, intending to convey me along in his carriage, a few days. This day passed away without bringing with it condemnation. O Lord! preserve me every day in the narrow way that leadeth to life.

Second-day, 14th -This morning I felt much exercise of mind about returning to my family, and having only one meeting appointed, and that one to be to-day, at Bedford, and I having been much shut up in silence for some time, not having as much to communicate as was common for me, I was engaged in spirit before the Lord, and besought him in this manner: If it is thy will that I go to my family—if the time has come for me to set off, be pleased to give me a favored meeting this day. O! thou knowest how thy poor servant has suffered, even lately. And blessed forever be his great name, he was pleased to grant my request, for we had a glorious meeting. I was bowed in solemn prayer, and then



raised in testimony, in which I stood a considerable time—solemnity reigned, and many minds were reached: indeed, I thought truth reigned over all. The meeting was large, and I felt truly thankful for the favor, and was much confirmed in my prospect of going toward my family. After meeting, I dined at a Friend's near the meeting-house, and took a solemn leave of several Friends who were present, and set my face toward home. In company with Samuel Painter, in his carriage, we rode ten miles, to J. L.'s, where we lodged. I spent the evening agreeably, and retiring to rest at a late hour, felt no condemnation for the transactions of the day.

Third-day, 15th—Am pretty well this morning, and still in the mind it is right for me to go to my family. We pursued our journey in that direction twenty-five miles, and lodged at W. W.'s. In the evening, I felt quiet in mind, and a willingness to bear all things, for which favor I felt thankful. O! may this disposition continue.

Fourth-day, 16th—We started early for Little York, where I intended to take a stage passage for Pittsburgh. On our way, I attended Friends' meeting at Columbia. It was a pretty good meeting, truth being in dominion. After meeting we took leave of Friends there, and went on to York, where we arrived a little after night, and lodged at a tavern, where the stage office was kept.

Fifth-day, 17th—Between three and four o'clock in the morning, I took leave of Samuel Painter, got into the stage, and, this day, got fifty-five miles on my way, and lodged at a tavern, with the stage passengers, in Chambersburg. Now, I was without any Friend for companion, and among those, who mostly were not for bridling their tongues in the strictest manner; notwithstanding, I was favored with the company of an elderly man, a Baptist, who resided near Pittsburgh, and was returning there from Philadelphia. He was a moral man, and his company was agreeable to me, and mine appeared to be so to him. I now pursued my journey, as regular as the stage passed, and keeping pretty well, arrived in Pittsburgh, on Third-day, the 22d, in the afternoon. This was a disagreeable journey to me, as well as fatiguing and expensive. When I arrived at Pittsburgh, I went directly to J. L.'s, where I had been once before. They appeared glad to see me, and treated me kindly.

Fourth-day, 23d—I am at J. L.'s., and understand the stage will leave here at two or three o'clock, for Wheeling, and I purpose going in it to the mouth of Short Creek, and then to get along as I can.

Although my mind has labored under many discouragements, since I first got into the stage, yet, blessed be the Lord, he has preserved me, so that I am not sensible of any transgression, in word or deed, on the way. O Lord! preserve me, and give me wisdom to direct my steps at all times, if consistent with thy will.

I have, for a long time, felt much concern on account of my family, and fears lest evil should befall us in our movings. Lord! thou art our Preserver, then, I beseech thee, be mindful of thy cause, and of us.

[It appears that he went directly on to Mount Holly, Ohio, where he found his family as anticipated. Here he resided for some time, and engaged in editing and publishing a paper, known by the name of the "Philanthropist." In the autumn of 1818, he visited the Western Quarters, belonging to Ohio Yearly Meeting, no account of which has been preserved. In the forepart of the year 1819, he removed, with his family, and settled within the limits of New Garden Monthly meeting, Wayne county, Indiana. In the Eighth month of the same year, he was liberated to "pay a religious visit to Friends in the limits of Philadelphia, New York and Rhode Island Yearly Meetings:" he, however, it appears, did not start on the journey till the third of the First month following, that is, of First month, 1820.]

## CHAPTER VIII.

Visits Friends of Philadelphia, New York, and Rhode Island, or New England Yearly Meeting.

[LEAVING home on Second-day, the third of First month, he proceeded on with James Pegg, his companion, into the neighborhood of Paint, where he had the first meeting after starting, an account of which commences the Diary.]

On Fourth-day we were at Paint, and on Fifth-day at Elk; the first pretty open and favored; the second trying, through the forepart, but, as I labored in the ability given, truth reigned in a good degree before the close, for which, and all other favors, I trust, I feel thankfulness in my heart to the great Master.

We were at Waynesville on First-day, 9th, then at Center, Lyttle's Creek, Newberry, East Fork, Walnut Creek, and Dry Run; all of which were large and divinely favored, some of them eminently so; and on the 17th lodged at Abner Winder's.

Third-day, 18th—We pursued our journey; the road being pretty good, but the weather cold. After traveling as far as could reasonably have been expected, we lodged at a tavern. Here we had the company of two Roman Catholic priests, as they are called. They appeared to be young men. One of them and myself soon fell into discourse about matters relative to their church, and Christianity in general, but I did not find much satisfaction in the discourse, as he appeared much more ready to speak than to hear. He strongly asserted the infallibility of the church of Rome, and said he thanked God he rested his salvation on her infallibility, but at the same time acknowledged he did not know that he was in favor with God, and said that no man could know whether the Lord loved, or hated him. When he failed to produce Scripture, to establish his position, which he thought to do, he said our Scripture was not as theirs was. When I brought into view some of the cruel persecutions which the church of Rome was charged with, as having inflicted on dissenters; and also some



of the horrors of the Inquisition, for the purpose of founding a belief that it is possible, at least, that the church he rested so much upon, might be degenerated, he denied the authenticity of the histories which contain such accounts, saying, they were written by those who were enemies to the Mother Church, for the purpose of calumniating her, and cautioned us against believing them. He was very censorious on all but the Mother Church, as he called it, saying, they were no churches at all, and many other things, which I think not worth penning down.

Fourth-day, 19th—We pursued our route, and fell in with our priests on the way. I had some more conversation with the same one, as we rode along; he seemed more moderate than he was the night before, said, he believed, I was sincere, and seemed to be willing to hope that some might be saved, who were not within the pale of the Roman church. We soon parted, and we saw them no more.

We traveled on, and had meetings as follows: at Zanesville, Stillwater, Ridge, Fairfield, St. Clairsville, Short Creek, Concord, Mount Pleasant, and Smithfield, beside a number of religious opportunities in families, and small circles of Friends, in all of which, way was made for the performance of religious service, to the relief of my mind, and, I trust, to the satisfaction of Friends, and others who attended.

Fourth-day, Second month 2d—After taking a tender leave of several dear friends, we left Smithfield, accompanied by two Friends, and shaped our course toward the Quarterly meeting at Westland, Pennsylvania. About noon, we reached the Ohio River, which was covered with ice, so that people passed over on it, but we found the river rising, and those on the bank expecting the ice to break up every hour. We hesitated some time before we ventured on it; at length the man who kept the ferry, thinking we might venture, kindly offered to ride my horse across, and after assisting us to get on the ice, by means of his boat, we crossed, and having got safe on shore, I felt thankful to our great Preserver. One of the Friends who came to see us across the river, now turned back; he and the kind ferryman hurrying, lest they should be involved in difficulty, by the breaking up of the ice, ere they should reach the desired shore. This day, we traveled twenty-eight miles, and lodged at a house of entertainment.

Fifth-day, 3d - We reached the house of a kind Friend, after riding the greater part of the day in rain and snow, and were kindly received, and comforted by their fireside.

Sixth-day, 4th—I attended the meeting for Ministers and

elders, at Westland. It was small, but I was comforted in it, and enabled to minister some satisfaction to some, if not all present. We were refreshed together, in the enjoyment of a portion of that love which is shed abroad by our heavenly Father. Praised be his name.

Seventh-day, 5th—We attended the Quarterly meeting, in which I found openness to labor, and to set forth the necessity of depending on Christ, rather than human prudence, and, I hope, it was not altogether in vain. Lord! enable me to rest, leaving all consequences to thee, after having done my duty.

First-day, 6th—Attended the public meeting at Westland. It was large, many attending who were not members of our society. The word of life was declared among them, on these words: "It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing." Solemnity reigned, and, I hope, some good was done. "This is the Lord's doing, and marvelous in our eyes."

After meeting, we went on and crossed the Monongahela River. It was thought to be dangerous, as the people were looking hourly for the breaking up of the ice. We got safe over, and now feel thankfulness in our hearts to our great Preserver.

Second-day, 7th—Had an appointed meeting at Redstone. The morning was very rainy, in consequence of which the meeting was not so large as otherwise it might have been. I labored in the ability afforded, both in testimony and supplication.

I was somewhat indisposed with a cold I had felt increasing on me for several days, and as the streams in our way were raised by the rain which melted and broke up the great masses of ice which were in them, some discouragement to pursuing our journey directly were presented, and feeling some desire to attend Friends' meeting, when they might be pretty much alone, I gave up to wait until Fourth-day, which was their meeting day in course. This meeting we attended, and after deep wading, in silent exercise, I was enabled to minister to Friends, and, I hope, to the seed of life in them, to the encouragement of divers present, as it was to the relief of my own mind, in a good degree. From here we passed on, in company with some Friends, this afternoon, to the house of our aged friend William Dixon, near a small meeting called Sandy Hill, where we lodged; and though I was still laboring under the effects of the cold I had taken, I was some better than I had been. I concluded we would attend their meeting on Fifth-day, without giving any notice to the

people, but by some means the neighbors got to understand that I was to be there, and came in so that they nearly, if not quite, filled all the seats in the house. I was disappointed, though not displeased, for we had a solemn and satisfactory meeting. Truth was declared in the authority thereof, and the divine witness, I trust, was reached in a number. After meeting, we rode several miles, facing a very severe storm of hail and snow, to the house of our friend A. Campbell, near Uniontown, where we dined, and dried our clothes, until nearly night; then went to Uniontown, to the house of a friendly man, whose wife had been brought up a member in our society; they received us kindly. At six o'clock, we met a mixed company of people in the Court-house, where, after inward waiting, and getting low to be with the seed of life, I apprehended it to be my duty to speak to the people, and, notwithstanding it was a laborious time, I was of the opinion that life was increased, and thereby some good done.

Sixth-day, 11th—We had a satisfactory religious opportunity in the family where we lodged, and then rode to Connellsville. The road was exceedingly muddy, which rendered it tedious getting along. We arrived there in the afternoon, and went to the house of our friend, J. Lamb, who, with his family are members of our society. And as there were also some other members in town, there once having been a meeting here, I felt a desire to have the few collected together, and, accordingly, had it done at six o'clock in the evening. With them came some Methodists, one preacher, and a doctor, who was a class leader. After a long silence, I was raised in a searching testimony, in which they were pressingly invited to live and walk, agreeably to the true faith which worketh by love, and purifieth the heart; and the meeting ended solemnly. May the people profit by it.

Seventh-day, 12th - We started to the settlement of Friends in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, known by the name of Dunning's Creek. The road was exceedingly rough, except that part of it which has been turnpiked. We crossed the Chestnut Ridge, Laurel Hill, and the Alleghany Mountains, the weather being pretty moderate, though a good deal of snow was on the ground all the way through the mountains. We reached the house of our kind friend, T. Penrose, on Second-day, the 14th, and were kindly received and refreshed under his hospitable roof.

Third-day, 15th—It is a beautiful day, the sun shines, and it is warm, though there is a good deal of snow on the ground. This, to me, appears somewhat singular, as I have seldom,



if ever, seen it so before. We rest and write, waiting for Monthly meeting, which will be to-morrow.

Fourth-day, 16th—We attended the Monthly meeting at Dunning's Creek. It was a trying time to my mind. I feared it was a low time among them; yet I labored among them in the ability received, but I mourned in secret.

Fifth-day, 17th—In company with Thomas Penrose, jr., and John Blackburn, who were appointed to attend the Quarterly meeting at Warrington, we started thither, in order to attend the meetings thereaway, and traveled as directly on as we well could, and arrived in the settlement of Friends, whose meeting is called Monallen, on Seventh-day, the 19th.

First-day, 20th—I attended their meeting, where I was enabled to appear in a searching, and, I trust, a living testimony, to the relief of my own mind, and to the satisfaction of Friends.

Second-day, 21st—At Warrington, we had a pretty open meeting, truth reigned in a good degree.

Third-day, 22d—At Newberry we had another, nearly like that the day before. After this public meeting, was the Select Preparative meeting. We attended it, to satisfaction.

Fourth-day, 23d—I attended the meeting for Ministers and Elders at Huntington. This was not a time of abounding. James rested and wrote, while I went to meeting.

This night, while I lay on my bed, all being still—

"Nor eye, nor listening ear an object found,"

my mind was awfully exercised under the prospect and labor before me. My dear family too, in their limited circumstances, were brought feelingly before me, and though I could not desire wealth for them, yet I desired that the Lord almighty would be graciously pleased to remember them and me for good, as I could appeal to him that, under a conviction of duty, I had undertaken this great and important journey.

Fifth-day, 24th—We were at Monthly meeting at Huntington. Many attended who were not members of our society. My mind was much exercised, and bowed in humble prostration before God, under which I ardently desired preservation. I felt in an eminent degree, the importance of the great cause, and the awful responsibility resting upon me, its advocate; and waiting thus for some time, I felt an engagement to fall upon my knees, and vocally call upon the Lord, which I did. Soon after this service, I was raised in a searching and living testimony for the ever-blessed truth. Solemnity was felt to pervade, I believe, the minds of all present, and it was a day,

I trust, not soon to be forgotten. May the truths which were declared, fasten as a nail in a sure place. This is thy doing, O Lord! and it is marvelous in my eyes. The glory and the praise all belong to thee. O! may I ever walk in humility before thee, watching and doing thy will.

Sixth-day, 25th—As we were waiting for Quarterly meeting, at the house of Joseph Ghrist, we had a religious opportunity, some other Friends being with us. I hope, it was of some service. In the afternoon, we rode a few miles to our friend, Thomas McMellon's, near Warrington meeting-house.

Seventh-day, 26th—I attended the Quarterly meeting of Ministers and Elders. In it I was concerned to bear a testimony to the necessity of depending on Christ, and of following his example, that by suffering with him we might also reign with him in glory. I hope, it was not altogether in vain. O Lord! wilt thou be pleased to preserve me within the pavilion of thy love, so that I transgress not, and make what use thou pleasest of me, and bless the work in my hand, as seemeth right unto thee, for thine own honor, and for the honor of thy blessed cause. O! I am as a little child, and know not how to come in or go out before this great people, therefore I crave wisdom of thee.

First-day, 27th—The public meeting at Warrington was large, and much favored. I labored both in supplication and testimony—in supplication first. It was a searching and reaching time, and the power of the Lord was present to heal.

Second-day, 28th—The Quarterly meeting for business came on. Many attended, so that it was larger than that on the preceding day. My way was opened in testimony. It also was a good meeting. Many, I believe, will have cause to remember these meetings while they live. Praised forever be the Lord for his mercies. Without him we can do nothing.

Third-day, 29th—We rode to York, having an appointment sent on before us, for meeting there to-morrow.

Fourth-day, Third month 1st—We attended our meeting at York. It was small. It was a low time in the forepart of the meeting, but grew better toward the close, which afforded some encouragement. After meeting, we parted with some dear Friends, who felt near to us in the best sense, and rode on to Columbia.

Fifth-day, 2d—Had meeting with the Friends of the place, and others, who were notified. It was a pretty good meeting. Truth appeared to be in dominion, at least, in a good degree. After meeting, we rode on toward Lampetter; the wind was high, and it was very cold. My feet suffered much.

Sixth-day, 3d—At two o'clock, we met a considerable collection of Friends, and others, at Lampetter—it was a pretty good time. Friends received us and the testimony, very cordially, which was satisfactory and humbling to my poor mind.

Seventh-day, 4th—We had, at Sadsbury, the largest meeting we had seen for several days past, consisting of several sorts of professors, and others. I was favored to sound the gospel trumpet among them, I apprehend, to the reaching of most minds present. May the effect thereof be to gather to the great Master. Glory to the Lord who giveth strength to the feeble.

O Lord! the daily need I have to watch and keep near thee, and of thy preserving power, thou knowest. Let me follow thee whithersoever thou goest, and feel that thou art worthy to receive worship and praise.

Leaving Sadsbury, we proceeded on our journey, and were at meetings at the following places: Fallowfield, Downings-town, Concord, West Chester Monthly meeting, School-house on what is called the Street road, Darby, Philadelphia, Northern District, Quarterly meeting at Haddonfield, New Jersey, then to the city again, and were at Green street, and Twelfth street meetings, both in one day; then crossed into Jersey again, and had meetings at Chester, Westfield, and Rancocas. In some of the above meetings I was led in silent exercise, in others, had but few words to deliver, but in some others, my way was open to declare the gospel. My mind has been much exercised in inward, deep travail through them all, and, I hope, I have been honestly endeavoring to follow the leadings of the great Master. O! may I be devoted to him. Without him we can do nothing which will have a tendency to gather unto him.

Fifth-day, 23d—We were at Burlington meeting, which was pretty large. I labored therein, not according to the wisdom of this world. After meeting, we had some service in several families.

Sixth-day, 24th—We had an appointed meeting at Lower Mansfield. It was small, but few Friends living here. I hope I labored according to the ability received, but my mind did not feel that relief which on such occasions is desirable.

I may here remark, that the exercises and sufferings of my mind have, of late, been very great. I have frequently thought that the Lord has brought me into this land to suffer. The language of my mind has often been, O Lord! why hast thou brought me here? O! surely, I am the least of all whom thou



hast sent amidst this pompons show of things, this worldly grandeur, this dignity and wisdom. O! how is my poor little mind oppressed therewith. Lord! thou only knowest, and before thee I spread my cause, as nightly waking, my mind is lifted up to thee. In meditation and reflection, it occurs: "The trimming of the vain world would clothe the naked one." Our Zion suffers, her light and beauty are eclipsed, because of lordly dispositions, which wealth and opulence create and support. Sometimes, weeping, I endeavor to recline on Him, who, in all the pomp and glory of this world, had not, and, I believe, *has* not where to lay his head.

Pursuing our journey, we had meetings, as follows: at Bordentown, Trenton, fore and afternoon, Stonybrook, East-branch, Upper Freehold, and Chesterfield. In all these, I had some vocal exercise, and the Lord only knows what my mind has suffered. I have often declared to others, that the way to reign with Christ, is to suffer with him; and now, O Lord! what shall I say, but, give me patience to endure until my measure is filled, and the end come.

Sixth-day, 31st—We had meeting at Mansfield. My way was opened, and ability afforded to declare the truth in the authority thereof. May it prove profitable to the people.

Seventh-day, Fourth month 1st—We attended our meeting at Upper Springfield. It was a laborious, low time. I labored a little vocally, in the ability received. After meeting, at a Friend's house, with his family and some others, we had an open, searching opportunity. May it be of lasting benefit to them.

First-day, 2d—We had meeting at Mount Pleasant. It was a low time, in the forepart, but toward the conclusion I was favored to relieve my mind, in a good degree, in a short, but searching testimony.

It is now nearly night, and snow has been falling almost all day, and yet continues.

Second-day, 3d—It is a cold morning. The falling of snow, yesterday, ceased about the close of the day. We had meeting, to-day, at Mount Holly. It was pretty large, and a mixed company of people. It was not so favored as some others, yet I labored in the ministry, and believed I could not discharge, in silence, my duty, and I hope some good was done.

Third-day, 4th—We had a pretty severe frost this morning, but, as the sun ascended, the day grew pleasant, and the snow wasted pretty fast, so that it is probable it will be nearly gone by night. Our meeting, to-day, was at Springfield, and pretty large for the place. It was a baptizing season. The

gospel was declared with power, and my mind was relieved in a good degree. The Lord hath done this; good is his will. O! clothe me with watchfulness, and preserve me in thy truth.

We next had meeting at Vincent-town, and then at Upper Evesham, and on Sixth-day, 7th, were at Evesham Monthly meeting, and also had several opportunities in families, mostly having some vocal service for truth, which I believe, was acceptable, though deep wading, in inward exercises, in getting to the pure seed, was experienced.

Although I believe there is a remnant in this country who are honestly laboring in the best sense, yet I cannot but mourn in spirit, under an apprehension that the love of the world, in a great many, is destroying the vital essence of holiness in themselves, and greatly balking our precious testimonies—and this under the plea of having adopted an improved systematic form; the cunning workings of the adversary, causing them to dream that they are advancing, while they are falling away, and are exchanging the life and power, for wealth, respectability, ease, and the friendship of this world. O sad exchange!

We were next at Easton, and then went back to Evesham again on First-day, where we had a large meeting, in which my way was pretty open in testimony for the truth, as it also was at Easton.

On Second-day following, we were at Cropwell, Third-day at Haddonfield, Fourth-day at Newtown, and on Fifth-day at Newtown again at a meeting for our friends Mildred Ratcliff and companions. At all these, I had some openness in gospel labor.

After the last, we crossed over into the city of Philadelphia, in order to attend the Yearly Meeting, and on Sixth-day, I was at the Meeting for Sufferings, where I was a silent spectator.

I feel a desire that I may be so preserved on the watch, that the great cause may not suffer by me in any way. O Lord! instruct me, and save me, if it be thy will. O! surely I am the least of all whom thou hast sent on thy errand: O! preserve me, for thy mercy's sake, thou knowest what an unworthy creature I am, and that my hope is in thy mercy.

Seventh-day, 15th—I attended the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, which was very large. I was silent.

First-day, 16th—Meetings were held at the different meeting-houses in the city, at ten, and at four o'clock. We attended both fore and afternoon meetings at Twelfth-street, it being nearest to our lodging. I was silent through the

first, but in the afternoon I was raised in testimony, in which I was enabled to speak pretty closely, as I apprehended, to the states of many present. Solemnity pervaded the meeting in a good degree. I suppose I was on my feet about one hour. After meeting, before we had left the meeting-house yard, an elder took me by the arm, and suggested to me that I had spoken too long, saying that the life was wasted to a considerable degree, from off the meeting, before I concluded. He also mentioned to me that he thought I had used unnecessary repetition. While we were talking I observed another elder, not far from us, I called him, and after stating the matter to him, which I did with the help of my preceptor, I asked him to give his opinion freely, telling them I was prepared to hear, and as it was a matter of importance, I wished to proceed on safe ground respecting it; and said, I believe it right, before we undertake to correct anything as a fault, especially in ourselves, to know that it is one; and he plainly said that he had no such apprehensions; so we parted.

We attended the different sittings of the Yearly Meeting, in all which I was silent, except a very few words in one of them. Public meetings for worship were held in the meeting-houses in the city, on Fifth-day, at ten o'clock. We attended at Pine-street. In this meeting I was favored to relieve my mind in some degree, in a plain testimony.

Sixth-day, 21st—The Yearly Meeting concluded. It was a time of mourning to me. It appeared very plain to me, and to many others, indeed the Yearly Meeting acknowledged it, that the society has gone into captivity.

Seventh-day, 22d—We wrote letters home. I visited a woman in the consumption, who appeared to me to be near her end; and just before sunset we left the city, and crossed over into Jersey to our friend John Ward's, who had kindly kept our horses during the Yearly Meeting. I left the city with a heavy heart—spiritually clothed in mourning.

On First-day, 23d—We were at Woodbury. On Second-day, 24th, we had two meetings; the first at Upper Greenwich, the second at Woolwich. Third-day, 25th, we were at Pennsneck, and Fourth-day, 26th, I attended the Select Preparative meeting at Piles Grove. At all these, I found something to do in the line of the ministry, and my mind has felt very different from what it did while I was in the city. I have felt a degree of encouragement administered, I trust, from the right source, for which I thank thee, O Lord! the great and good giver. I think I can say with the Psalmist,



"It is good for me that I have been afflicted." O Lord! preservation is only of thee, thou hast shown this to me.

Fifth-day, 27th—We were at Piles Grove Monthly meeting. Many, not of our society, attended the meeting for worship, and through the goodness of our holy head, it was a baptizing season. My way was opened, and I was raised in a living testimony for the ever-blessed truth. We could say, as at some other times, "This is the Lord's doing, and marvelous in our eyes."

As we are passing about among Friends, at our lodgings, education is often the topic, and, of course, Friends' School at West Town is frequently brought into view. On inquiry, many Friends agree in stating that, in its effects, the views and expectations they had entertained in putting it in operation have not been realized; and it is apparent to us, that a considerable portion of dissatisfaction has been produced by it in the minds of many Friends. They tell us that when the funds were raised to erect the building, subscriptions for voluntary contributions were opened in each particular meeting, by order of the Yearly Meeting, and many arguments made use of to induce Friends to subscribe, and contributions were solicited and received from the poor, as well as the rich. We have been informed that poor girls who were working about, for a living, from house to house as they could get employment, were solicited, and donations received from them, by those appointed by the meetings to collect in the above way; and now the benefits of the institution are almost exclusively reaped by the rich, while the poor, in many neighborhoods, really suffer by its operations. The rich will send their children to this honorable seminary, and the poor of their neighborhoods find themselves unable to support schools without them as well as they were supported before.

In order to induce Friends to contribute toward raising the institution, it was stated that it was intended to benefit the poor, and society in general; that there would be provision made for the reception of some poor children, and they taught gratis; and that those, both rich and poor, who would be taught there, when they should return to their respective neighborhoods, would bring with them a correct system of education, which, as teachers, they would generally diffuse through society. But it is found that very few poor, say not more than two or three annually, are educated there: and though some who have received an education there, and returned home, have become teachers, yet that number is very small. They being mostly children of wealthy parents, are

not disposed to stoop so low as to become teachers of common country schools, but stations more lucrative, and more honorable, are, in their view, more becoming the rank which their superior education entitles them to. Thus the poor have been, in establishing this institution, doing what is very often done, contributing to the emolument and aggrandizement of the rich, at their own expense.

Sixth-day, 28th—We had a pretty favored meeting at Salem; and after meeting had some service where we dined. Then proceeding on our way we called to see a black man who was poor, and as we apprehended, in the last stage of consumption. He had a wife and two children. Their little dwelling had the appearance of neatness. There were with us three Friends, and we had a favored opportunity together. The poor man expressed his satisfaction in the visit, in language suited to the purpose. I hope it was some encouragement to the poor family, to find that some were disposed to visit them in their affliction. To visit the poor in their affliction is a greater virtue than to visit the rich, for the rich have many friends.

Seventh-day, 29th—We had meeting at Alloway's Creek. The number of Friends belonging to this meeting is small, but a considerable number, not of our society, attended. After sitting in silence, I suppose, nearly an hour, I felt a little life to arise, and in it a motion to speak a few words, and standing I began to utter, in what I thought a small beginning, and without an expectation of advancing, but as I proceeded with care in the littleness of the motion, the opening increased, and I was led into a considerable field of labor, in which the necessity of resignation was urged in the authority of truth; and, I believe, the power thereof was pretty generally felt pervading the meeting. This is thy doing, O Lord! and to thee the praise belongs.

After meeting, we rode twelve miles, to the house of our friend, John Sheppard, near the place of our next meeting, in a village, called Greenwich.

First-day, 30th—We attended our meeting at Greenwich, where I had some service for truth. From here we proceeded on our journey, and had meetings as follows: At Morris River, on Second-day, the first of Fifth month; on Third-day, at Great Meadows, near the Bay side; on Fourth-day, at Cape May, and on Fifth-day, we rode to Great Egg Harbor, nearly forty miles, and on Sixth-day, the fifth, had meeting there.

At Morris River there is a little town, called Port Eliza-

beth: in this, is Friends' meeting-house. This was a place of suffering to me; all the morning, before meeting, my mind was uncommonly oppressed, and continued so through a great part of the meeting. I suffered in silence; however, near the close of the meeting, my mind felt some relief, and I felt at liberty to make a few remarks to the people, respecting worship and the ministry. Indeed, this is a hard travail to me. I often feel my mind under an almost insupportable weight, and, I believe, the seed lies low in these parts, and is suffering, and I cannot but think that servants have to suffer where the seed suffers. O Lord! to thee I look for support.

Seventh-day, 6th—We had an appointed meeting at the house of Daniel Lake, for the members of Egg Harbor. It was a pretty good meeting. Though there are but few Friends here, and, I apprehend, the seed lies low, yet some are well concerned.

First-day, 7th—Had meeting at Galloway, near Leed's Point. It was small, there being but few Friends belonging to it, and not many of the neighbors attending, because of a funeral not far off. It was attended with some openness.

Second-day, 8th—We rode twenty-seven miles to the house of David Mapp, a man of color. He and his wife are respectable members of our society. They are well settled, and are in the way of entertaining Friends traveling in truth's service. They have no children of their own, yet have several in family, children and laborers, all people of color, and who appear to be well ordered. Marks of industry and neatness appear in their affairs, which, with their kind attention to their friends, render their abode a comfortable stage for Friends to put up at, as they are passing through the parts.

Third-day, 9th—We had meeting in a school and meeting-house, near David Mapp's. It was laborious in the forepart, yet it ended pretty well.

Fourth-day, 10th—We had meeting at Bass River. It was a tendering time.

Fifth-day, 11th—At nine o'clock, I attended a Select Preparative meeting at Little Egg Harbor. At eleven, the Monthly meeting commenced. Many, not members of our society, attended the meeting for worship. It was open and impressive.

Sixth-day, 12th—We were at Barnegatt. I was silent, except a few words toward the close of the meeting.

Seventh-day, 13th—We rode thirty-six miles, to Squankum. Here we met M. R. and company.

First-day, 14th—Were at Squankum. It was to me a low



time. M. R. had much to say, or did say much. I said but little.

Second-day, 15th—We all attended an appointed meeting at Squan. I had deep wading in the forepart; at length, I found ability to stand in a little life, and laboring in it, it arose into dominion. It was, indeed, a tendering time; tears flowed freely from some. I thought "the shout of a king was heard in the camp."

After this meeting, we left M. R. and company, and rode on to the county Poor-house, where we had a favored open meeting with the numerous subjects of this establishment. Some of them were tendered, even to tears. I hope this was a profitable visit to the visited poor. Considering the weakness of many of their capacities, it was an orderly meeting. The power of truth was felt to pervade the assembly in a much greater degree, than what I had sometimes felt in the assemblies of the rich and wise Rabbis of the people. I was made to remember the words of our Lord, Blessed are ye poor, for yours is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed be thy name, O Lord! for thou art yet mindful of the poor and needy.

Third-day, 16th—It rained, and we rested at the house of John Hartshorn. His wife is a minister, and sister to Elizabeth Hunt. They, with their sister Ann Hopkins, live here.

Fourth-day, 17th—I attended the Quarterly meeting of Ministers and Elders at Shrewsbury, and had some service therein.

Fifth-day, 18th—Sat the Quarterly meeting through in silence. I was somewhat indisposed with a cold. W. R. and M. R. had some service in said meeting. I hope my example of silence was in the orderings of best wisdom.

Sixth-day, 19th—I attended the public meeting at Shrewsbury in silence.

Seventh-day, 20th —We left the above-named place, and rode nearly forty miles, to the neighborhood of Plainfield, and on the next day were at meeting there. We have had wet weather for several days past, and this day, 21st, much rain fell. I think I have not seen the waters so raised for twelve months past, as at this time.

Second-day 22d—We rode to Kingwood, and Third-day, had meeting there; and on Fourth-day, 24th, at Hardwick. At each of these meetings I labored, I trust, in the ability afforded.

Fifth-day, 25th—We had meeting at Randolph, and on Sixth-day at Rahway. Here we met with William Williams,

and Jehiel Watson, bound for the Yearly Meeting at New York. This afternoon, we passed on to the same place. As we were crossing the North River, in the steamboat, some of the iron part of the machinery broke. The boat was about the middle of the river, and the tide running up, and the wind favorable, we floated slowly to the desired shore, but a considerable distance above the landing, to which the hands had to pull her with ropes.

Seventh-day, 27th—I attended the Select Yearly Meeting. Here we met with our friends, Nathan Hunt, on his way to Europe, and William Forster, from England. The latter arrived in New York a few days back.

First-day, 28th—We attended two meetings; the first on Pearl street, at ten o'clock, the second on Hester street, at four in the afternoon. I had some service for truth in both.

Second-day, 29th—I was so unwell I did not go to meeting.

Third-day, 30th—I was some better, and attended two sittings of the meeting.

Fourth-day, 31st—I attended an adjournment of the Select Meeting at eight o'clock, and at ten a meeting for worship at Liberty street, and then a sitting of the Yearly Meeting, at four. At the meeting for worship, I had some service.

Fifth-day, Sixth month 1st—I attended two sittings of the Yearly Meeting.

Sixth-day, 2d—Attended a sitting of the Select, and one of the Yearly Meeting, which was the last. It has been a time of deep, silent travail, to my poor tried spirit. O! what I have endured, none knows, save the Lord, and my own soul. I hope thy hand, O Lord! is in it for my good: praised be thy name. This evening, we rode ten miles, to T. W.'s. I being weak with my exercises and indisposition.

Seventh-day, 3d—We rode into the neighborhood of Purchase meeting, to the house of a widow. In the afternoon, I walked alone in the orchard, prayed and wept.

First-day, 4th—We attended meeting at Purchase. I labored in testimony and supplication, to some relief, and a degree of satisfaction. This afternoon, we passed on into the State of Connecticut, about sixteen miles.

Second-day, 5th—We pursued our journey, forty-six miles.

Third-day, 6th—We passed on about twenty-six miles further, into the neighborhood of a small meeting called West Hartford, near the town of Hartford, which is situated on the bank of Connecticut River, about one hundred and twenty miles from New York city. We concluded to stay, and be at their meeting on the morrow.

Fourth-day, 7th—I continued so feeble, that I feel some discouragement, as relates to traveling. Being nearly nine hundred miles from home, in a strange land, and possessing but a small portion of bodily ability, requires patience and resignation. Lord! thou only can give me these, therefore, to thee I look. At the hour appointed, I attended the meeting; sat long in silence; near the close, however, I felt freedom to express a little, and some comfort. After meeting, we rode twenty miles.

Fifth-day, 8th—We pursued our journey.

Sixth-day, 9th—Still journeying, we came to Providence, State of Rhode Island, and then falling in company with our kind friends, Moses Brown, and his son Obadiah Brown, and wife, who were on their way to the Yearly Meeting, we traveled with them on to the island, which is called Rhode Island, and from which the State probably derived its name.

Seventh-day, 10th—I attended the Select Yearly Meeting at Portsmouth, which convened at nine o'clock, and also the Meeting for Sufferings in the afternoon, and had some service in both, which, I believe, was satisfactory.

First-day, 11th—Were at two Public meetings at Portsmouth, both large and pretty open.

Second-day, 12th—We attended two sittings of the Yearly Meeting at Newport, eight miles from Portsmouth, and on the same island.

Third-day, 13th—Attended a sitting of the Select meeting, and one of the Yearly Meeting for business.

Fourth-day, 14th—We attended two sittings of the Yearly Meeting, the last of which was the closing one. Caleb McComber, and Daniel Haviland, from New York, and Nicholas Brown, of Upper Canada, attended the Yearly Meeting. It was a pretty good one, for the most part, the weight and dignity of truth being preserved, and the business conducted with a good deal of harmony.

Fifth-day, 15th—I attended a public meeting here, and was silent, though some others were not. In the afternoon, we attended a meeting appointed for the colored people by C. McComber. I was silent; McC. spoke long.

Sixth-day, 16th—Wrote home, and crossed the bay to Conanicut Island.

Seventh-day, 17th—We had a pretty good meeting there, and returned to Newport.

First-day, 18th—Were at two meetings in town, both of which were pretty open, and, I trust, profitable seasons. Thou, Lord! only knowest the baptisms, and weight my mind has



experienced in this part of the country, and thou, Lord! hast supported it; to thee all praise belongs.

Second-day, 19th—We had an appointed meeting at Tiverton, at four o'clock in the afternoon. A number not of our society attended, and it was a profitable meeting.

Third-day, 20th—We had another appointed meeting at Center, in the State of Massachusetts. It was also pretty large and solemn.

Fourth-day, 21st—O! what a poor creature I am! how liable to err in conversation, and wound my own best feelings. O! when will the time come that I shall no more grieve the Holy Spirit, in any degree. O Lord! thou knowest I desire entire sanctification; but how weak I am, and no longer safe than while under the immediate control of thy saving power. We were at meeting at Newtown this day. I was awfully abased in my mind under a sense of my unworthiness, and through the mercy of the Lord, who hath respect to the humble, it was a good meeting. Truth reigned, and my poor, drooping soul was again encouraged to trust in God's free, and by me, unmerited grace.

Fifth-day, 22d—We were at Monthly meeting at New Bedford. My way was opened, in a pretty good degree, to labor, and, I hope, some good was done. Here, we met with our aged friend Daniel Haviland.

Sixth-day, 23d—Were at the house of William Rotch, waiting for a passage to Nantucket, but both the packets employed in conveying passengers being out, we went to a meeting which was appointed for Daniel Haviland, about four miles off, at Acushnet. It was small. Daniel, and some women Friends who attended, delivered short testimonies. I was silent. It felt to me to be a low time. We returned to Bedford, to wait the arrival of one of the packets, in order to avail ourselves of the first opportunity to sail to Nantucket.

Seventh-day, 24th—We attended another of Daniel's meetings, which was at Long Plain, about eight miles from New Bedford. I had some close service therein. After meeting, at a Friend's house where we dined, we had an open opportunity. Then returned to New Bedford, and found one of the Nantucket packets, which belonged to Captain Swain, had arrived.

First-day, 25th—The packet lying in harbor, to-day, and Friends having two meetings in course here, we stay, expecting to embark to-morrow morning. The meetings were held, one at ten o'clock in the morning, and the other at four in the afternoon, both of which were large and pretty solemn and

satisfactory. My way was open, to a considerable degree, to labor among them.

Second-day, 26th—At half-past five in the morning, we sailed on board the packet above-mentioned, had a favorable wind, and were six hours in reaching the Nantucket shore; a distance of sixty miles. I was made sick by the motion of the vessel, and felt very bad for about an hour. After getting on shore, we went to our kind friends, and my kinsfolk, Hezekiah and Mary Barnard, whose kind attention to us was indeed refreshing.

Third-day, 27th—Rested and wrote. I did not feel very well, and, therefore, believed a little rest might be proper.

Fourth-day, 28th—We were at Monthly meeting in the Northern District, and the next day were at Nantucket Monthly meeting.

On Sixth-day, I was at the Select Preparative meeting, for both Monthly meetings, held at the Nantucket-house.

Seventh-day, Seventh month 1st—We had meeting at Sciesconset, eight miles from our lodgings in town.

First-day, 2d—We attended the morning meeting at the School-house, and the afternoon meeting at the Nantucket-house. These were pretty large meetings.

Second-day and Third-day, we rested; on Fourth-day, attended the Select Quarter; and on Fifth-day, the Quarterly meeting at the Southern-house. Beside the meeting mentioned, we had, during our stay on the Island, divers religious opportunities in families, and in all, my way was pretty open, and, I think, it may be said that we had good service there; many Friends were brought near to us in the truth. Praised be the name of the Lord! he hath hitherto helped us.

Sixth-day, 7th—We left the Island, and on board the Maria, Captain Swain, sailed for New Bedford. We had a fine passage of about seven hours: landed, and went to the house of our friend W. R.

Seventh-day, 8th—We left New Bedford, and went to Smith's Neck; and on First-day we had meetings, first at Smith's Neck in the forenoon; second at Aponaganset, at four o'clock.

Second-day, 10th—We were at West Point, Third-day at Little Compton, and Fourth-day, 12th, at Troy, also called Fall River. At all these, my way was pretty open to declare the truth, though in general I had to experience deep wading and hard labor in the beginning. I trust the work has been performed through the help derived from the great Source. And O Lord! be pleased to bless it, and preserve me accord-

ing to thy wonted mercy, that the glory may be given to thy name.

Fifth-day, 13th—We were at Somerset. It was a good open meeting; truth was in dominion.

Sixth-day, 14th—We were at Berkley, and at an afternoon meeting held in a school-house, among people not of our society. At the last of these we had a solemn baptizing season.

Seventh-day, 15th—Were at Taunton, in which I had deep wading and pretty close labor, but truth gained the victory: praised be the name of the Lord.

First-day, 16th—We had two meetings; the first at Smithfield, which was a hard suffering time. The second, at Providence; it was large, many, not of our society, attending, and was a good meeting: truth's testimony was exalted to the praise and honor of the great name. O! blessed forever be that almighty arm, which hitherto hath helped us.

Second-day, 17th—Rested and wrote, at the house of our kind friend, Obadiah Brown. James Pegg having, a few days ago, received a wound on one of his legs, and now having a boil under one of his arms, is not in a condition for traveling.

Third-day, 18th—I visited Friends' Boarding School—had meeting with teachers and scholars, and some openness to labor, and satisfaction prevailed. On the same evening, we had a refreshing opportunity at J. S.'s, where several were convened.

Fourth-day, 19th—James is still stationary. In company with Obadiah Brown I rode ten miles, to a small meeting, called Scituate, and had a solemn open time; after which, we returned again to his house.

Fifth-day, 20th—James is in such a condition that he judges it most expedient to keep house, and thinking it best to be attending to the work before me, accordingly, Obadiah and myself came to the conclusion to proceed, and visit the meetings at no great distance, and return in some days to come. We set out in a chair, and rode eight miles, to Cranston, a small meeting, where we had a pretty open solemn time. Afternoon—I feel solemn, and my mind often turned to my family, and much solicitude for their preservation is experienced. O Lord! remember my dear wife and children for good.

Sixth-day, 21st—We were at Coventry, and Arkwright factory; Seventh-day, at Old Warwick; First-day, at Greenwich and Wickford; Second-day, at South Kingston Monthly



meeting; Third-day, at Select meeting at the same place, and at a public meeting in the afternoon; Fourth-day, at South Kingston, Western, and had meeting in the Court-house in the afternoon, at Little Rest; Fifth-day, were at Richmond; Sixth-day, had meeting at a school-house, and another in the afternoon at Hopkinton, and Seventh-day, 29th, rode about forty-five miles, to Providence, and found James Pegg pretty comfortable, having nearly recovered from the afflictions under which he labored when we left him. All of the above meetings were times of considerable openness, in labor, (except that at Richmond, in which I had to travail in silent exercise, except the expression of a few sentences near the close, merely explanatory of our belief in regard to the ministry, and silent worship); and divers of them were times of favor. O Lord! I praise thee for all, for without thee, I am abundantly convinced we can do nothing.

First-day, 30th—We attended both the meetings of Friends in Providence, and had an appointed meeting, in their meeting-house, in the evening. Here we met our dear friend Caleb McComber; he had good service for truth in testimony, in the forenoon meeting. I was silent; but in the afternoon meetings, only one of which Caleb attended, I had pretty good service.

I have reason to fear, that in these parts, some Friends have imbibed opinions which are deistical, to their own very great hurt, and to the great grief of the living, who are concerned to "contend for the faith once delivered to the saints." Some, who it is believed, are contaminated with this dark doctrine, undertake to appear in public as ministers, which is cause of much painful exercise to the Churches, as they are a very difficult kind of people to deal with. The apostle Paul expressed himself, on a similar occasion, thus: I would that they were even cut off, who trouble you.

Second-day, 31st—We rested at the house of our kind friend Obadiah Brown, and I wrote home. The weather is very warm, and until a few days ago, has been very dry, in-somuch that vegetation seemed generally, over the country where I have been traveling, to suffer very much, and a great proportion of the grass and Indian corn almost parched; but as the rain has fallen plentifully, it will yet, I trust, very much revive.

Third-day, Eighth month 1st—In company with some Friends of Providence, we went to Rhode Island, in order to attend the Quarterly meeting there.

Fourth-day, 2d—I attended the Select Quarter, and had good service therein. It was a baptizing time.

Fifth-day, 3d—The Quarterly meeting was large. I had good service therein, and it was felt that solemnity reigned, although it was somewhat interrupted by the unsatisfactory appearance of one or more in public testimony. O! how necessary it is for ministers to get deep in their minds, and dwell with the seed, that they may, in the exercise of their gifts, administer life to the hearers. I am abundantly convinced that no other qualification, if this is lacking, can fit one to be a minister of the gospel. After meeting, we rode again to Providence, and lodged at Moses Brown's. He is in his eighty-second year, and appears to be green in the truth; and very useful in society, retaining in an uncommon degree, both his bodily strength, and powers of mind.

Sixth-day, 4th—In company with the committee of superintendence, we visited Friends' Boarding School.

Seventh-day, 5th—We left Providence and rode ten miles, to an appointed meeting at Cumberland, at four o'clock in the afternoon. In consequence of a funeral which took place near the meeting, a little after the time appointed, a number came in late, and though this seemed to interrupt a little, yet, through the goodness of our heavenly Master, we had a solemn time.

First-day, 6th—We had a pretty large meeting at Woonsocket, in which, after a long silence and deep wading, way opened for communication, and a living testimony was borne to the everlasting truth. To thee, O Lord! belongs the praise forever. Amen.

Second-day, 7th—Had a large and favored meeting at Uxbridge; and the next day, had a small and laborious one at Northbridge, though some Friends expressed thankfulness for the opportunity, as being a favored one. O! what a poor creature am I, and what need have I to feel my own feet and standing to be upon the Rock. This standing only is sure.

Fourth-day, 9th—I was at the Select Quarterly meeting at Bolton. It was small, and I was silent. It was but a dull time to me, yet I was favored to keep pretty quiet in my mind.

Fifth-day, 10th—We attended the Quarterly meeting. The public, or forepart of the meeting, was large, there being a number present who were not members of our society, and were quiet and attentive, while I labored in the ability afforded: solemnity was in a good degree felt to prevail.

Sixth-day, 11th—We rode forty miles, to the house of Micajah Collins, in Lynn.

Seventh-day, 12th—It is very warm, and has been for a long time. It is said to be a very warm summer. It is now seasonable for vegetation, though it has been very dry. Crops of Indian corn appear promising.

First-day, 13th—We were at two public meetings, each pretty large; the first at Lynn, at the tenth hour; the second at Salem, six miles from Lynn, at six o'clock. I trust, both these were owned with a degree of divine life, the last, especially, was a precious solemn time, in which the testimony of truth was exalted. Praised forever be the name of the Lord, without whom we can do nothing.

Second-day, 14th—Feeling myself in a feeble state of health, I concluded to rest, and we were kindly cared for by our dear friends Abijah and Mary Ohan, at whose house we lodged while in Salem. Salem is considered as the second town in Massachusetts.

Third-day, 15th—We are still in Salem—went to see some Friends by the name of Osborn.

Fourth-day, 16th—Rode to Lynn, and attended the Select Quarterly meeting there, and on the next day attended the Quarterly meeting, which was large. In both these meetings, I had much exercise, and in the ministry, according to the ability received, I trust, I labored. Still feeble, I rode back again to Salem.

Sixth-day, 18th—We traveled twenty-two miles toward the place of our next meeting. I am still weakly, and somewhat discouraged under the present prospect; being over one thousand miles from home and not enjoying good health. Often do I look toward home, but can feel no liberty to turn that way yet. I endeavor to be resigned to the divine will. But without thy help, O Lord! this is impossible.

Seventh-day, 19th—We had a small meeting at Amesbury. Some openness for communication, and some satisfaction, attended.

First-day, 20th—Had another small meeting at Seabrook. I was silent, except a few explanatory observations, near the close.

Second-day, 21st—We traveled twenty-two miles. This day I am forty-five years old—have witnessed many trials, committed many transgressions, been partaker of much sorrow, and have also received many favors, and been enabled to rejoice in the Lord my God. Trials and sorrows, times of favor and rejoicing, all, no doubt, have been intended for my



good; but O! what a poor progress I have made in the best sense. I abhor myself, and repent of my folly spiritually, "in dust and ashes:" meanwhile, O Lord! I look to thee, love thee, and hope for thy mercy, and desire to renew covenant with thee; and with thy help, be more faithful for the time to come. O Lord! wilt thou be pleased to direct my steps, so that the remainder of my time may not be marked with transgression, and that the glory may redound to thy most excellent name, and let all within me bow, and in truth say, Amen. Salvation is of the Lamb.

Third-day, 22d—We had meeting at Dover. It was pretty satisfactory. On Fourth-day, attended Dover Select Quarter, held at Berwick, in Maine; and though it appeared to be a low time among them, yet near the close we were favored with a little help, and parted under a sense thereof.

Fifth-day, 24th—Were at Quarterly meeting at the same place, which was large and favored.

[Here again, a portion of the journal appears to be lost. The account leaves him at Berwick on the 24th of Eighth month, and presents him again at Chester, without giving the date. After he had attended meeting at fourteen different places, including the Select Quarterly meeting at Purchase, we find him at the Quarterly meeting there, on the first of Eleventh month; thus there is probably a loss of the account, in this place, for something like one month and twenty-one days.]

From this time till the last of the month, we pursued our journey, and had meetings at the following places, viz: Chester, Queensbury, Saratoga, Half-moon, Troy, Albany, Coeymans, Athens, Hudson, Little Nine-partners, Stanford, Creek, Nine-partners, and the Select Quarterly meeting at Purchase, about thirty miles from New York city. In this route we came upon the head-waters of the great Hudson, or, as it is often called, the North River, and traveled down it, sometimes on one side of it, and sometimes on the other. It, indeed, was a laborious journey, and so in a two-fold sense, for as the country, on its surface, through which we passed, is rough and uneven—so were the exercises and labor of my poor mind. Deep baptisms were given me to experience, I believe I may say, daily. A number of the meetings were poor, discouraging times; yet, some others were heavenly seasons. We met with a number of dear, exercised Friends, who, doubtless, were honestly endeavoring to do the Master's will; also, with too many whose chief good, it is to be feared, is this world. Bigotry appeared in some, lukewarmness in others; and

because of these things, the ways of our Zion do mourn; and no marvel if the ministers who travel to visit the pure seed, are led into suffering and mourning. But with thankfulness we say: "Hitherto the Lord hath helped us:" glory to his ever-adorable name. Not unto us, but unto thy name, O Lord! give glory.

Fourth-day, Eleventh month 1st—We attended the Quarterly meeting at Purchase. It was a pretty favored meeting. I was enabled measurably to relieve my deeply suffering mind. The weight of my exercise, in the beginning of this meeting, seemed almost insupportable. I was not without fears, lest I should bring dishonor to the cause, by not being able to sit in a manner becoming one in my station. O! how good the Lord is! His mercy is over all his works, and the extent thereof no man can fathom.

Fifth-day, 2d—Attended the public meeting for worship at the same place, in the forepart of which my poor, laboring, or, if I may so term it, deeply baptized mind, again felt about as it had done the preceding day. After a time of silence, I, in much fear, and under the weight of the cross, with an opening or impression to speak, stood on my feet. I had not proceeded far, when there came a sprinkle of rain, which started so many young men to take care of their saddles, or other riding accommodations, that, with the interruption produced by the occasion, I was almost overcome with embarrassment, and was near giving over, and taking my seat—but did not. They returned in a short time, and I continued speaking, and toward the conclusion the testimony prevailed. After taking my seat a short time, my mind was led to supplicate the throne of grace, and the meeting solemnly closed. O Lord! thou hast again delivered my poor mind: glory to thy name.

O! what a pity it is! that a would-be polite and civilized people, should declare, by their conduct, that they regard the safe-keeping of their saddles more than they do the welfare of their never-dying souls! I was grieved, but said nothing to them on account of the disturbance they made.

Sixth-day, 3d—We had a small meeting at Mamaroneck, and I was silent, except a few words. Two women Friends had some good service.

Seventh-day, 4th—We had another small meeting at Westchester, in which I was nearly silent. Here, I felt so unwell with influenza, which had been increasing on me for several days, that having returned to the house of our kind friends,

T. and E. H. Walker, I kept within doors the two following days.

Third-day, 7th—Having recovered a little, I rode into the city, New York, and the next day attended Pearl street meeting there. I was not able to say anything therein, but was much stripped and cast down in my mind.

Fifth-day, 9th—We were at Liberty street meeting, in which I was silent. Sixth and Seventh days we staid in the city.

First-day, 12th—We attended two meetings, as they came in course; Hester street in the morning, and Pearl street in the afternoon; both were pretty open, good meetings.

Second-day, 13th—We crossed over to Long Island, and on the next day had an appointed meeting at Flushing. On Fourth-day, were at Monthly meeting at Westbury. On Fifth-day, at Monthly meeting at Jericho. On Sixth-day, had an appointed meeting at Bethphage. On Seventh-day had another at Jerusalem. On First-day, were at Matinecock, and on Second-day, 20th, at Cowneck. At all these meetings my way was open in degree to labor in the ministry, though not without much exercise and travail of spirit.

Third-day, 21st—We returned to the city; and on Fourth-day attended Pearl street meeting; and on Fifth-day, that at Hester street.

Sixth-day, 24th—Feeling easy to leave the city, we rode directly toward Pennsylvania, through New Jersey, and reached Falls meeting on First-day. It was a satisfactory opportunity; the power of truth being felt to own the meeting. All the praise be given to the great Head of the church.

Second-day, 27th—We had an appointed meeting at Makefield, which was pretty large. In the forepart, my mind was exceedingly cast down under discouragements; and, as I was thinking it nearly time to conclude the meeting, I felt a little life to arise, in which I believed it right to inform the meeting that I had nothing at my own command to deliver to the people, which I did; but, after so doing, I felt no liberty to sit down; and as I stood uttering that which was given me, truth arose into dominion, and the meeting ended well. Praised be the name of the Lord for all his mercies.

Third-day, 28th—We had an appointed meeting at Newtown, and through the condescension of the great Head of the church, a refreshing season it was; truth was in dominion.

Fourth-day, 29th—I attended the Select Quarterly meeting at Middletown, for Berks county, and sat it through in silence, and poverty of spirit.

Fifth-day, 30th—The Quarterly meeting was large, and



therein it pleased the great Master to string my bow, and stand by me; and glory to his name, the word of life was proclaimed, and the testimony of truth set over all. O my soul! forever lie low before Him whose right it is to reign.

Sixth-day, Twelfth month 1st—We spent most of the day in Middletown, visiting some Friends; had two religious opportunities. Late in the afternoon we left the place, and rode to Byberry; and the next day rested, and wrote home.

First-day, 3d—We had a large and highly favored meeting at Byberry; and on Second-day we had a pretty good meeting at Horseham. On Third-day we had meeting at Gwynedd, and on Fourth-day at Upper Dublin. On Fifth-day, 7th, we had a pretty large meeting at Plymouth, and favored in a good degree; and Sixth-day we had meeting at Germantown: this was not large. The testimony of truth went forth in a pretty close, searching manner, and was in dominion. I hope the seed in this place was visited, and a crumb, at least, from the heavenly Master's table handed to the hungry souls present. Blessed forever be his name who is still mindful of the poor and needy.

Seventh-day, 9th—We had an appointed meeting at two o'clock, at Abington. It was a blessed meeting; truth reigned over all, to the honor of the great Head of the Church, who is forever worthy of all praise, glory, honor, and adoration.

First-day, 10th—We had a pretty large and satisfactory meeting at Frankford; after which, we rode into Philadelphia, where we received letters from home. Second-day, we staid in the city, and paid some social visits to our friends.

Third-day, 12th—We attended the meeting for the Northern district. I sat, and heard a number of testimonies, till near the close of the meeting, when I found the way open to appear in a short one, and life was increased under it. This day Amos Peasley and Samuel Craft from New Jersey, met us, being bound on a religious visit to Ohio and Indiana, and we being about to leave the city for home, the prospect of having their company over the mountains was agreeable.

Fourth-day, 13th—We all staid in the city, making some preparations for our journey, and attended the meeting on Twelfth-street. Amos appeared in an acceptable testimony, after which, I was led into a short, but feeling salutation to the poor and needy ones. It was a precious season with the precious few. May the Lord almighty hold them in his hand forever.

Fifth-day, 14th—Now feeling my mind pretty easy to leave

the city, we took an affectionate leave of several dear friends, and rode twenty-two miles, and lodged at S. P.'s.

Sixth-day, 15th—It rained, and Amos' horse appeared to be in poor plight for the journey, being poor, and having his back hurt with the saddle, and had to be exchanged for another. This day was taken up in endeavoring to bring about the exchange, and traveling eight miles. Patience is still necessary.

Seventh-day, 16th—We pursued our journey, and from day to day made traveling our business, without making much tarry anywhere; however, we attended meetings as we came near them, as they came in course. Amos and companion left us some time before we got to Red Stone, they being in a hurry to reach Friends' settlements in Ohio. We went on toward home, where I arrived on the eleventh of First month, 1821, having been absent one year and fifteen days.

[By a division of New Garden Monthly meeting he became a member of Springfield, in Second month, 1820. In Twelfth month, 1821, he obtained a minute to visit the meetings constituting Whitewater Quarterly meeting. He performed the visit, and returned the minute in Fourth month, 1822. In the Seventh month of this year, he was liberated "to visit the families" belonging to his own Monthly meeting; "also to appoint some meetings in remote places within its limits." An account of the performance of this visit was given to the meeting in Seventh month, 1823.

On the 14th of Fourth month, 1824, he obtained the concurrence of his Monthly meeting to pay "a religious visit to Friends and others, as truth might open the way, within the limits of North Carolina Yearly Meeting, and also to some parts of Virginia and Ohio Yearly Meetings."

It appears that he left Richmond on Second-day, the 26th of Seventh month following, in order to perform the above-named visit, and rode to Isaac Ballenger's, near Westfield, where, on the next day, he had meeting, at which time the journal of the visit, as far as preserved, commences and is as follows.]

## CHAPTER IX.

Visits Friends within the limits of North Carolina Yearly Meeting, etc.

THIRD-DAY, 27th—At ten o'clock we had a pretty full meeting at Westfield, and though it seemed hard in the forepart, yet toward the close it was favored, and the witness was reached in many minds, by truth's testimony which I was enabled to bear. After meeting it rained, and we were detained a few hours, but in the evening we went to Isaac Gause's, in the neighborhood of Elk, where we lodged.

Fourth-day, 28th—We had a full meeting at Elk, at four o'clock, P. M., in which truth's testimony went forth freely. It was a solemn meeting, I hope, not soon to be forgotten by those who were present. After meeting, we went to Jonathan Roberts', and lodged.

Fifth-day, 29th—We traveled thirty-five miles, to Cincinnati, and lodged at the house of our friend Ephraim Morgan.

Sixth-day, 30th—We had meeting in Friends' meeting-house in the city—I hope, to a degree of satisfaction. After meeting, we crossed the river, and rode eleven miles into Kentucky, and lodged at a tavern. We are now fairly on our journey. This evening I felt my mind much exercised. We are now in a land of slavery, and distress must be felt.

From here we pursued our journey, and arrived at Georgetown in the afternoon on First-day, and appointed a meeting in the Methodist meeting-house, at four o'clock, the Court-house not being to be had because of the approaching election, which was to commence next day, and last three days throughout the State. A considerable number of the towns people came to the meeting, and behaved civilly. They are great strangers to silent worship. I labored in the ability afforded, and recommended unto them silent waiting on God; and though I did not feel that relief of mind which is desirable, yet I was not without a hope that some good was done. The people's minds being now agitated with political considerations, we felt easy to pursue our route without attempting to have meetings as we passed through the old settlements, and so we traveled on, through some difficulties; the weather



being very warm increased the fatigue of traveling. We were treated civilly by the Kentuckians, as we passed through the country.

On Seventh-day evening, the 7th of Eighth month, we arrived at B. Macy's, on Lost Creek, Tennessee, and were kindly received, being glad to be among our friends again.

In Tennessee, I visited all the meetings of Friends, viz: Lost Creek, Newberry, Valley, Quarterly meeting at Lost Creek, Lick Creek, the Monthly meeting at Newhope, Westland and Limestone. While in Tennessee I attended the convention of the Manumission Society, and was gratified to find able advocates for the cause of suffering humanity. May they stand firm to the cause which they have espoused, and may their labors be blessed with success.

From Limestone we passed on toward North Carolina. On our way we had a meeting at M. Pierce's, in Virginia. It was not large, but a good meeting. Truth's testimony was exalted, and, I believe, the people felt that it was precious.

From here we passed directly on to Chestnut Creek, where a few Friends live, and had a public meeting in their meeting-house; it was to pretty good satisfaction. We then rode to Westfield, North Carolina, and had an appointed meeting there. From there we rode to Deep Creek; and on Seventh-day, the 4th of Ninth month, attended the Monthly meeting at that place. I labored in the ability afforded, and have reason to believe it was acceptable. O Lord! thou hast hitherto helped us, for which we feel bowed in humility. May it please thee to continue to help us, for without thee we cannot do thy work.

First-day, 5th—We attended a public meeting at Deep Creek. A number were present who were not members of our society. After a time of silence, I was enabled to declare the truth among them, to the relief of my own mind, and, I trust, to the reaching of the witness in many, if not all, present: for which favor I thank him from whom all my help must come.

Second-day, 6th—We had an appointed meeting at a school-house, where a few Friends live, but have no meeting. A number attended, and we held our meeting under the trees. It was a solemn time, and, I hope, the great Master's cause was exalted: the praise all belongs to him.

Third-day, 7th—We had another appointed meeting at Swan Creek, where formerly Friends held a meeting. There are now but about two families of Friends remaining in the neighborhood. The day being rainy, the meeting was not

large. I was led to press upon the people the necessity of preparing for the world to come; and from the solemn impression which appeared to be made on their minds, I had hope, at least, that some good was done.

Fourth-day, 8th—We had an appointment for meeting in Friend's meeting-house at Hunting Creek. A number came, not of our society, Baptists, etc. In this meeting, after a time of baptizing silence, I was raised in a living testimony for the truth, which, I hope, will not soon, if ever, be forgotten by some who were present. After meeting, we went twelve miles, to J. Bond's, where we lodged.

Fifth-day, 9th—We had meeting at Forbush Creek, about six miles east of John Bond's, where Friends have a small meeting. Notice having been given, a number attended, not of our society, mostly Baptists. I was led to labor both in testimony and supplication, pressing upon the people the substance of religion. The meeting closed under a good degree of that solemn covering which is the crown of our religious assemblies. O Lord! we thank thee for all. Be pleased to continue to afford unto us thy *blessed help*.

Sixth-day, 10th—It rained nearly all day, and I being somewhat unwell, we deemed it inexpedient to travel, and therefore staid at the Friend's house where we had taken up.

Seventh-day, 11th—It rained but little to-day, and we rode nearly forty miles, crossed the Ynakin River at the Shallowford, and went to the house of our friend William Bowman, a blind man, where we were kindly received, he and his family being very attentive to us.

First-day, 12th—We were at meeting in Friends' meeting-house at Muddy Creek, where Union Monthly meeting is now held. The meeting was but small. I labored in the ability afforded, in supplication and testimony. After meeting, it rained, and we continued at our friend's house.

From here we proceeded on, and had meetings as follows, viz: at Blue's Creek and Dover, and were at the Quarterly meeting at New Garden, then at Newberry, and next at Hopewell, then at New Garden again; then at Sherbourn, Concord, Center, New Salem and Providence. Some of these meetings were laborious ones, and some were highly favored; the testimony being, through the goodness of the great Master, set over all, to the praise of his own blessed name.

John Smith having been, since we came over the mountains, at times afflicted with the phthisic, it was thought best by us both, for him to rest awhile, accordingly we parted at

New Salem; he went to the settlement where he had formerly resided, and I pursued my prospect, in company with John Hodson of Center.

The next meetings we had, were at New Hopewell, Cane Creek, Spring, Eno, Southfork, and the Monthly meeting at Rocky River, which was on Seventh-day. We attended the meeting on First-day at the same place, which was large, and painful in the forepart, but in the latter, truth gained a signal victory under its testimony, which was set over all, to the praise of the great Master.

From Rocky River we proceeded on, and had meetings at Ridge, Holly Spring, Bethel, Uhvary, Back Creek, and at a meeting place where a small meeting is held called Hinchshaw's meeting. It was a laborious travail indeed, through these meetings, but with thankfulness I have to acknowledge, that the helping arm of Israel's Shepherd, was, at times, made bare for our assistance and support.

At Uhvary, we met with John Smith; he was still afflicted; his complaint had not abated. We began to believe it would be best for him to endeavor to return home. His disorder was worse at night; in the day he was able to travel.

First-day, Tenth month 10th—We had a large meeting at Marlborough, and though it was a hard one, yet, I believe, the truth was declared in the authority thereof, and a considerable degree of tenderness appeared in some.

Second-day, 11th—We rested at N. Hunt's. I felt refreshed in being with him and family.

Third-day, 12th—We had a middling large meeting for the place, at Kennet, which I believe ended well.

Fourth-day, 13th—I was at the Select Quarterly meeting at Deep River, and here met with William Forster and John Paul, to my satisfaction. We spent the evening together at John Stuaft's, agreeably.

Fifth-day, 14th—We were at the Quarterly meeting. I had a laborious time, and obtained some relief of mind. Wm. F. was quite silent.

Sixth-day, 15th—Had no meeting to-day. Arrangements having been made for John Smith to go home, and he intending to start shortly, we parted in much love, as we had traveled together in unity and sympathy for each other.

Seventh-day, 16th—I had a trying meeting at Jamestown: however, by keeping low with the suffering seed, I was favored to labor in testimony, in a plain, simple manner, which afforded some relief to my mind. Here N. Hunt met me, with whom I went home.



First-day, 17th—I had a large and open meeting at Springfield, in which truth was largely declared. N. Hunt, near the close, appeared in supplication, and the meeting ended in a solemn manner.

Second-day, 18th—In company with N. Hunt and P. Dicks, I went on to Pine Woods. We had a middling full meeting for the place—a mixed people as to profession. Here I was favored to bear testimony to the truth; and dear Nathan followed me in a lively manner, much to my satisfaction. After this, N. H. left me and returned home. I went on with P. Dicks, intending to go to his house, in order to rest a few days with him, and at D. Clark's. I had been some unwell for two days past, and on our way I was taken worse; however, I traveled on and got to P. D.'s, on Third-day, in the afternoon, and staid there that night, and till the next evening; and then went to D. Clark's, where I was, through increasing indisposition, pretty much confined for about a week. They showed me much kindness and attention.

Fourth-day, 27th—Having recovered a little I got out to their little meeting, called Hinshaw's meeting, and had a little service in testimony—it was a low time.

Fifth-day, 28th—I attended Salem meeting, and was enabled to bear a living and impressive testimony among them; and, I hope, good was done. Praised be the name of the Lord.

From here, I went a few miles into the settlement of Center, still feeling unwell and weakly. I staid in the neighborhood until First-day, and attended their meeting. I was raised among them in a close and impressive testimony, and, I trust, the witness was reached in some. In the afternoon I had an appointed meeting at the same place, for the youth, but as it rained and snowed about the time the meeting was gathering, some were prevented from attending; however, most of the youth convened, and it was a pretty good meeting. I was led in a feeling manner to speak on the parable of the ten virgins. It was a tendering season—I hope, not soon to be forgotten by the dear youth who were present.

I still continue unwell, and now am more so than for a few days past. I spent until Fourth-day the 3d of eleventh month in going about among my friends; then attended the little meeting at Concord. It was a low time. I spoke a few words to encourage them in silent waiting upon the Lord. Thence, in company with William Worth, I passed to Deep River, where we attended their Monthly meeting on Fifth-day; and

Sixth-day rested at John Stuart's, still feeling much bodily weakness.

Seventh-day, 6th—I attended the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders; and on First-day the large public meeting at Deep River, where, notwithstanding my weakness, I was raised in a living testimony for truth. Solemnity pervaded the assembly, and, I believe, the witness for truth was reached in almost if not quite every one present. Perhaps it will not be too much to say, the shout of a king was heard in the camp, and, I trust, some will have cause to remember this day while they live. Blessed and praised forever be the name of the Lord; he hath done it, and without him we can do nothing.

Second-day, 8th—In the midst of increasing bodily weakness, I attended the first sitting of the Yearly Meeting at New Garden, where I sat in silence.

Third-day, 9th—My debility increasing, I thought it best to decline going to meeting. I got no move to it, but staid at the house of Josiah Unthank, who, with his wife Anne, showed me much kindness: may the Lord reward them for their care of me, a poor creature.

[Here again another loss occurs. The Yearly Meeting closed about the 12th or 13th of Eleventh month. The next account which has been preserved, which here follows, is dated the 2d of Twelfth month, showing a loss of the Journal for about eighteen days.]

Fifth-day, Twelfth month 2d—In company with Abijah Jones and Isom Puckett, who are bound for home, I left Wm. Jackson's, and attended a little meeting in the Hollow, nearly desolated; and had some service among them. How lonesome did their condition appear to me. After meeting, we went to Jonathan Unthank's, where we staid. Isom had some business to attend to, and left us, to return in the morning. A cold northwest wind blows from off the mountain. Isom returned, but his business is not finished, and we must wait for him. He got through against dinner, which was about three o'clock. We then started with more cumber than we had before, for he took two horses for an old debt, and now they must be taken along.

We crossed the Arrerat River, which was pretty full, faced the wind, and got to Edmund Bingham's, six miles on our way. He has some slaves, no glass in the windows, and the stable doors have to be propped up and fastened with rails. The whites appear friendly to us; the slaves are not seen while we sit about the fire, but the cold wind stirs through the house, and is to be felt. This is in Surry county, N. C.

Seventh-day, 4th—I am middling well this morning. The wind blew hard all last night; and still blows cold, but not so hard. We left our slave-holding host, and pursued our journey—crossed the Blue Ridge at Ward's Gap, Little Reed island, and got twenty-six miles on our way, to Eli Cook's in Grayson county, Virginia. Eli Cook and one of his brothers, live bachelors—have been members of our society, but now negro women, slaves, whom they hold, are their housekeepers. Quakers turned slaveholders!! They have glass in their windows, and we were used pretty well.

First-day, 5th—We started, went by the Poplar Camp, Pierce's Furnace, crossed New River at Jackson's Ferry—Reed Creek at the boiling spring, and went to Jacob Miller's, twenty-six miles. J. M. is no slaveholder—has things pretty neat about him—can look one straight in the face, and converse freely. He appears kind to us, and we are pleased that our lots are cast here for the night.

First-day, 12th—We have taken up for the night at a tavern on the bank of the Kanawha, at the mouth of Cole River. We are all pretty well, my health having improved on the journey. We have traveled from twenty to twenty-five miles a day, all the way among hills, mountains, and rivers—a very rough road indeed. We have been favored to get along safely so far, for which I am thankful. Through these mountains, people are but thinly settled, and such as may be termed the poorer sort; and not many slaves among them until we came on to the Kanawha. We have been two days traveling down this river, often along the bank, and have passed a number of Salt-works. Last night I was told by our host, that the quantity of salt made by the works on this river, averaged about four thousand bushels per day. As we have passed along, I have often conversed with the people where we have stopped, and have observed that slaveholders are apt to have some serious objections to Ohio, as a country, and to Adams, as president.

[In the Second month, 1825, he returned his Certificate to the Monthly meeting, with the information that he had been prevented by sickness from prosecuting his journey agreeably to his prospect.

In the First month, 1826, he obtained a Minute "to visit Friends and others within the limits of Blue River Quarterly meeting; which visit he performed, and returned the Minute in Fourth month following. The following, probably the greater part of the account of this visit, is all that is preserved of it.]



## CHAPTER X.

### Visits Blue River Quarterly Meeting.

SIXTH-DAY, 17th of Second month—We had two meetings; the first at Friends' meeting-house at Newberry, and the other at night in the Court-house, in Paoli, Orange county. The first being in an open house, and the day cold; it was a cold time in every sense of the word. That in the Court-house was, through deep wading and divine assistance, a favored meeting. Truth's testimony was in a good degree in dominion, I trust, to the reaching of the witness in many minds.

Seventh-day, 18th—We attended Lick Creek Monthly meeting; in the forepart it was silent, though still and solemn: in the latter part much tender counsel and advice flowed freely. William Hobbs and myself being engaged as the Yearly Meeting's Committee, we were favored to relieve our minds in a good degree, to the encouragement of the sincere, for which we were thankful. O! what need in the present day there is for faithful laborers in our society.

First-day, 19th—We attended Lick Creek meeting: public notice having been given, many, not of our society, came; and by keeping low with the seed of life, way opened therein to declare the word with authority. Some important doctrines of the gospel were opened, and solemnity reigned. I was also bowed in supplication. I have cause to believe that some will long remember this day. Praised be the Lord who hath helped us.

Fifth-day, 20th—We left the settlement of Friends at Lick Creek and rode about thirty miles to where there is a small settlement of Friends, on Indian creek; they have an indulged meeting. This day we crossed the Driftwood fork of White River.

Third-day, 21st—We had a small meeting with Friends and some others; a pretty good meeting, I think, we may say it was. And feeling a concern to see the members together, we had them collected at four o'clock in the afternoon. 1

think the opportunity was to satisfaction, and their encouragement.

Fourth-day, 22d—We left Indian Creek and traveled about thirty miles toward Honey Creek, on the Wabash: this day we crossed the west fork of White River.

Fifth-day, 23d—We pursued our journey; I having taken a cold, traveling tired me very much. This day we were mostly in the Eel River prairies: we arrived at M. H.'s, in the settlement of Honey Creek, about sunset, having rode about thirty miles.

Sixth-day, 24th—We rested, and my cold rather increasing, I feel a good deal unwell.

Seventh-day, 25th—We attended Honey Creek Monthly meeting, I trust, to the satisfaction of Friends, though my mind was not so fully relieved as at some other places.

First-day, 26th—We were at a public meeting at the above place, in which truth's testimony was exalted.

From here we proceeded on, and had meetings at the following places, viz: Union, in Illinois; Termin's Creek, Indiana; Spring Creek, Vermillion, Illinois; Leatherwood, Indiana. These settlements are along the Wabash, and the weather being wet, and the cold I had taken continuing for several days, it was a fatiguing time. We crossed the Wabash four times, and a number of creeks that were deep, being raised with the great rains which fell. In all the foregoing meetings, I had openness to labor to pretty good satisfaction, except that at Vermillion; in it, I was silent, no way opening to declare the truth among them. I left them with impressions not of the pleasing kind. That at Leatherwood, which is a new settlement, was held in a Friend's house. It was a heavenly, baptizing time; truth's testimony flowed like oil, to our refreshment, and to the comforting of some exercised minds: I believe some will long remember this day's favor. Praised be the Lord for his mercy; all our help is from him.

Fourth-day, the 8th of Third month—We left the settlement of Leatherwood for White Lick, and traveled about twenty-six miles; considerable quantities of rain fell this day, of course, there was much mud and high water. We had to cross two creeks in canoes, and make our horses swim over, and others were deep fording.

Fifth day, 9th—We passed on; the rain which fell yesterday and last night, set the creeks, in our way, still higher, and increased the mud. Our difficulties, to-day, were no less than those of yesterday. After causing our horses to swim one creek, and crossing in a canoe ourselves, we came to

another where was no canoe. Here we were obliged to hire a man to fell a tree across the stream, on which we carried our saddles, saddlebags, etc. over, and then drove our horses over as before. We got about twenty-six miles on our way, this day, and within about seven miles of Friends at White Lick.

Sixth-day, 10th—This morning, about ten o'clock, we got to a Friend's house where we rested the remaining part of the day. The weather changed this morning, became cool and faired off. This is the first clear day for more than two weeks; it seemed refreshing to have sunshine once more: we felt thankful that we had got safely along in time for the Monthly meeting.

Seventh-day, 11th—We attended the Monthly meeting. Here are a number of well concerned Friends. We had an open time among them, to the clearing of our minds: I trust, some will long remember this day's favor. Let the praise be given to the great Master of our assemblies, who maketh the wilderness to become a fruitful field.

[In the spring of 1827, he removed with his family to Springfield Monthly meeting, Clinton county, Ohio.

In the forepart of the year 1829, he removed to Warren county, Ohio, within the verge of Miami Monthly meeting, where he resided when he performed the visit, an account of which is given below.]



## CHAPTER XI.

### Visits Fairfield and Center Quarterly Meetings.

AT our Monthly meeting of Miami in the Third month, 1829, I opened a prospect of visiting Friends belonging to Fairfield and Center Quarterly meetings, and obtained the concurrence of the meeting therein. And on Third-day, the 31st of the same month, after taking an affectionate leave of my family, I rode to Springfield to the house of a Friend, where Isaac Harvey met me, in order to bear me company on said visit, he having obtained the concurrence of our Monthly meeting therein.

Fourth-day, Fourth month 1st—We were at Lytle's Creek meeting. Notice having been given of our intentions to be there, the meeting was considerably large. Truth's testimony was exalted, and through the mercy of our God, our minds were brought to bless and praise his holy name.

Fifth-day, 2d—We had an appointed meeting at Center, which was large, many attending who were not members of our society. The Lord gave ability to declare his word with power, and while I was engaged, solemnity prevailed over the meeting. It being the day on which the Hicksites had their meeting, we had their company also, and two of their preachers appeared in short testimonies, and made some opposition. After informing the meeting who they were, and what they were, and that the Society of Friends were not accountable either for their doctrines or their conduct, I concluded the meeting. Truth had the victory, and Friends therein rejoiced. We went to Jonathan McMillan's and lodged. Jonathan, his wife, and two daughters, received us kindly, but his son William, being a Hicksite, opposed us, telling us that we knew it was their meeting day, and that we came there to blaspheme. We labored much with him in order to convince him of his error, but, poor man, it seemed he had no ears to hear.

Sixth-day, 3d—We had a favored meeting at Chester; the testimony of truth was exalted, and many minds were tendered and brought near to each other in the fellowship of the ever-

lasting gospel. Blessed be the name of the Lord, from whom all our help cometh. This night, we lodged at the house of our kind friend David McMillan, who, with his family, received us joyfully.

Seventh-day, 4th—We rode to Springfield, Ohio, and I attended the Meeting for Sufferings, which had been called at that place; in which I had some service in testimony, and Friends felt a portion of precious unity. This night we lodged at the house of our kind friend, John Newlin.

First-day, 5th—We attended Springfield meeting. I sat in silence a long time, feeling no way to open for communication, until we had sat, as appeared to me, as long as our common meetings, when way appeared to open for the expression of some things, and, attending to what appeared, I was favored to relieve my mind in a good degree. After meeting, we rode to Wm. Osborn's, and lodged there. They received us kindly.

Second-day, 6th—We rode to Newberry, to an appointed meeting. It was large; and my way was opened, both in supplication and testimony. Truth was in dominion. We rode, this afternoon, about six or seven miles, to the house of our kind young friend, Jeremiah Moon, and lodged.

Third-day, 7th—We had an appointed meeting in a school-house, where a few Friends hold an indulged meeting, called Westfork. It was an open and satisfactory meeting. Some of our doctrines were opened and treated upon, particularly that in regard to water baptism, showing that it is not because of any disbelief in the scriptures, that we do not use this rite, but that our disuse of it, is consistent with the scriptures, which was largely shown. I hope some good was done. After meeting, we rode back to Newberry, and lodged at the house of James Hadley, where we were kindly received, and were brought near together in unity.

Fourth-day, 8th—We had meeting at Greenberry. It was pretty large for the place. It was a painful time to me. I suffered, in silence, through the meeting, except a few words, near the close, which I felt to utter, that they might know how it had been with me. After meeting we rode to Gideon Stephens', and lodged, he and his family being kind Friends, and glad to receive us.

Fifth-day, 9th—We were at Eastfork—had an open, favored time; the testimony of truth was exalted. It was a time of deep feeling. Blessed be the name of the Lord, who hath hitherto helped us. From here, we went home with Libni Hunt, and put up for the night.

Sixth-day, 10th—We had an appointed meeting at Lee's Creek. This meeting was not so exercising as some, with feelings of distress. It was still and solemn. I sat a considerable time in silence, but at length way opened for utterance. I stood up, and had good service, in a degree of unity of feeling, with a number of Friends of that place. They were encouraged to faithfulness, and warned to beware of deceivers, false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the appearance of the apostles of Christ; professing to believe in the light within, while they deny Christ the Lord, who bought them. We were brought near to each other in the fellowship of the gospel.

We dined at John Thornburgh's, and thence, accompanied by him and wife, we went to Jonathan Saunders', where we were kindly received and lodged.

Seventh-day, 11th—We attended Clear Creek Monthly meeting. I had an open time in declaring the truth, to the relief of my own deeply exercised mind, which had been remarkably so this morning, and to the satisfaction of Friends. We were brought near to each other in the fellowship of the gospel of Christ, and were enabled to thank God and take courage. It had been expected that the followers of Elias Hicks would attend this meeting, and by intruding upon Friends, make a disturbance, but none of them did so, except that one woman, who was under dealings, could not be prevailed upon to withdraw.

First-day, 12th—Had a large public meeting at the same place. After a long silence, I was raised in testimony. The utility and necessity of silent waiting, were spoken on, and, Christ, and him crucified, was set forth as the only means of salvation, in opposition to the deistical doctrines of the Hicksites, some of whom were present, but kept pretty quiet, not making any apparent opposition. The meeting ended well. Blessed be the Lord for this, and all his favors graciously bestowed on us. After meeting, we dined at our kind friend, George Hodson's; and then rode toward Fall Creek, to the house of our friend Richard Barrett, and were kindly received and lodged.

Second-day, 13th—We had an appointed meeting at Fall Creek, which was large and favored. The testimony of truth went forth freely, against that spirit of separation, imbibed and held by the followers of Elias Hicks, showing it to be anti-Christ, and those who promulgated it, to be evil men and seducers. Christ, and him crucified, was set forth to the people as the only means of salvation; showing from scripture



and from declarations of our early Friends, that the light of Christ, as manifested in the heart, as it is attended to, always led, and continues to lead into a belief in him, in all his appearances, works, attributes and offices, as set forth in the holy scriptures. And, blessed be the Lord, his gospel was exalted above the head of the great whore and anti-Christ, to the satisfaction of a number of sincere-hearted Friends who were present, and much to the relief of my own mind, which had labored under a great weight of exercise this morning. After meeting, we dined at Walter Canaday's, and after resting awhile, went to John Davis' where we lodged.

Third-day, 14th—Being accompanied by our kind friend, Joseph Sumner, we rode to our friend Abner Winder's, at Dry Run, about thirty miles, and were kindly received. They being nearly, if not quite, the only family of Friends now left there, were rejoiced at our coming, and our meeting was, to us, something comparable to a brook by the way. O! how precious is the love of the brethren. It is remarkably felt among those who contend for the faith once delivered to the saints, in this day of deep revolt.

Fourth-day, 15th—Had meeting in Friends' meeting-house at Dry Run in the afternoon, at three o'clock. A considerable number, for the place, were present, and were attentive. Truth's testimony was exalted. The parable of the ten virgins was brought to view and treated upon, and a solemn warning given to the people, to prepare for the coming of the Son of man, the bridegroom of souls, and they advised to beware of false prophets, &c. May the Lord bless and carry on his own work in the earth. After meeting, we returned to Abner Winder's, and staid there this night also.

Fifth-day, 16th—Had the family collected; and we had a precious parting opportunity, in which our minds were refreshed together, with a sense of the Master's presence. Then we rode about twenty-five miles, to the house of our kind friend Jacob Todhunter, at Walnut Creek, where we lodged, and had notice given of a meeting next day, in Friends' meeting-house there, at the usual hour.

Sixth-day, 17th—We attended our meeting, and it was a good one. My way was open in testimony. Here, after meeting, our friend, Joseph Sumner, left us and returned home, and we rode to Leesburgh, to the house of Gershom Perdue, and lodged.

Seventh-day, 18th—We attended Monthly meeting at Lee's Creek, in which I had good service for truth, I trust, to the

edification of Friends. We lodged at our kind friend John Thornburgh's.

First-day, 19th—We were at Fairfield. It was a time of suffering with the pure seed, which appeared to me, to be pressed down and suffering here; but by abiding with it, I was enabled to minister to it; in doing which, I was favored to feel some relief of mind. After meeting, we met with a number of the Quarterly and Yearly Meetings' committees, and had some good service among them. We were brought into near fellowship, one with another. Then went to Jacob Ladd's and put up for the night.

Second-day, 20th—Feeling my mind not easy to leave this part of the field of labor, which I believed myself called into, and that the appointing of a meeting in Leesburgh, for such of the inhabitants as might choose to attend, and also, having the few Friends in the vicinity, who are opposed to the anti-christian doctrines of E. H. and the separation which those principles have produced, together, in a select capacity, presenting as services required of me, I submitted thereto, and accordingly, early in the morning, sent on notice thereof to a Friend in the village, with a request that the appointment might be made for the meeting to be in the school-house, at eleven o'clock. This was attended to, and there was a pretty general collection of the people, insomuch that the house was crowded, and some who could not get in, the day being unfavorable on account of wind and rain, had to go away. The Lord was pleased to enable me to speak in his name, and set forth Christ and him crucified, and to clear our society from the imputation of holding the doctrines of the followers of E. H., who had separated from us, and were not of us, though I was not led to mention E. H.'s name, but so to bring them and their doctrines into view, that none could be mistaken as to the application. It was a solemn meeting, and truth was in dominion; I hope some good was done. After meeting we dined at John Burgess', and at four o'clock, met the Friends at a private house, and a precious meeting we had together. I found it right to exhort and encourage them to stand clear of the spirit of the Separatists, in all its twistings and turnings, and so bear a faithful testimony for the Lord and his truth. We felt that we were brought to the place where prayer was wont to be made. We took leave of each other, in much feeling of precious unity and fellowship of the gospel; and I felt my mind eased of a great burden, which it had labored under in the morning. Blessed be the Lord, who hath

been mindful of us in mercy. We returned to J. B.'s, and lodged.

Third-day, 21st—Not feeling clear of Newberry, the first meeting we had been at in this Quarter, we rode back into that neighborhood, to James Hadley's, intending to be at a meeting of their Quarterly Meeting's committee, which was to take place on 4th day afternoon, at the house of J. Hunt; on account of difficulties produced by some of the Separatists, and that desolating spirit by which they were actuated, and, also, to attend their Monthly meeting, the day following.

Fourth-day, 22d—Visited at James Hadley's until the time arrived for the committee to meet, which was at three o'clock, at Jacob Hunt's. We attended. The case to be considered was: Newberry Monthly meeting, in the 8th month, last, had suffered Amos Peasley, an acknowledged minister of the separatists, (Hicksites) and Richard Pierce, one of the followers of Elias Hicks, who was regularly under dealings in Center Monthly meeting, or disowned at that time, to sit with them through the meeting, and exercise the privileges of members, without opposing them in any way, and did not even ask Amos for his credentials, and he did not offer any to the meeting. This breach of order in the Monthly meeting, and members on whom the business devolved, was felt to be of such magnitude, as to require the active members of the meeting to make acknowledgments for the clearing of truth, and for the deliverance of the meeting from that state, into which this act of weakness had involved it. Accordingly it was advised that some men elders, who were present with us, should make verbal acknowledgments in the Monthly meeting, for the purpose before alluded to; to which three Friends present readily agreed, informing us they had felt the weight of their neglect of duty, in not standing firm for the truth in that meeting. It was, in the committee, a precious feeling time, in the best sense. Our meeting was, to us, something like "a brook by the way." It was nearly night when Friends departed from here. We staid with our dear friend Jacob Hunt, who is well concerned for the cause of truth.

Fifth-day, 23d—We attended the Monthly meeting at Newberry, in which I had considerable close and searching labor. Soon after the meeting was opened and the business entered upon, the elders before-mentioned, proceeded in making acknowledgments; and they being followed by a number of others, who were active members, in making similar acknowledgments, truth was measurably cleared by the meeting in its collective, or meeting capacity, which was satisfactory and



relieving to Friends' minds; and I believe, the members of that meeting, who are concerned to support the cause of truth, will find their hands strengthened by the measure. After meeting, we went to the house of our kind friend Henry Moon, and there lodged.

Sixth-day, 24th—Had a satisfactory religious opportunity, at Joseph Mills', in the morning, then went to Wilmington and held meeting in the Court-house. The day being cold and stormy, and the time for notice to spread short, it was small. In the forepart it was distressing; however, truth arose in degree, and I was favored to labor in it, in testimony for it, to the obtaining some relief of mind, and the meeting ended well. After night, we had the few sound Friends of the place together at George Hayworth's, and had an exercising meeting with them. I labored to encourage them to stand firm against the separating spirit of the followers of Elias Hicks.

Seventh-day, 25th—Had a family opportunity at William Walker's, and public meeting at Dover, and also a precious opportunity with a number of Friends, who came to see us in the afternoon at David Bailey's. In all which, I was favored to have good service for the truth, and the honest-hearted were encouraged. Blessed be the name of the Lord; with deep feeling baptisms, he giveth ability to labor in his own work, so that no flesh may glory in his sight, and that all may ascribe salvation to the Lamb who was slain, and by his own blood, redeemeth the children of men to God. We lodged at David Bailey's.

First-day, 26th—We were at Dover meeting, which was large. I was quite silent, not feeling any way open to speak. Thomas Arnett, who had appointed to be there, had good service. Two other Friends also spoke in testimony to the truth: and though it appeared to me to be a low time, and not much life to be felt in the forepart, yet I thought that, toward the close, there was enough felt to enable us to say it ended well. A number of the Yearly and Quarterly meetings' committees attended, in order to assist Friends in some difficult cases—of some of their members having given cause to Friends to believe they were not clear of holding the anti-christian doctrines of Elias Hicks. We were glad to see them. They met in the afternoon, and we met with them. It was an exercising time, and the interview continued until nearly dark, when we returned to our former lodging.

Second-day, 27th—Rode eight or nine miles to our meeting appointed at New Hope; the house was crowded with people,

a number not of our society being present. After a long silence, I was favored to bear testimony to several important doctrines of the gospel as being ours, and so clearing the society from holding the deism of the Separatists. It was satisfactory to Friends and to those who were not members. After meeting we went to our dear friend, Thomas Arnett's, and put up for the afternoon and night.

Third-day, 28th—In company with several Friends we rode to Seneca, near Jamestown, where we had an appointed meeting. A number attended, members and others. It was a mixed multitude. My way was opened in testimony, in which Christ and him crucified, was set forth, and the people warned to beware of deceivers—seriousness was visible in most countenances. It was a favored meeting, and many were tendered. May the Lord bless his own work. After meeting we dined at Thomas Moorman's, and concluded to stay till morning.

Fourth-day, 29th—Went on to an indulged meeting, at Grassy Run, about eight or nine miles. Notice having been sent on before us, there was a considerable collection of the neighboring people, as well as of the Friends composing said meeting. A committee was also present, who were to inform, in their official capacity, that the Monthly meeting had withdrawn the indulgence. In the public meeting, I was led to sound an alarm among them in a pressing manner, inviting them to arouse from their beds of ease and to be concerned for the "one thing needful." Truth was in a good degree in dominion while I was engaged. When the service of the meeting as a public one was over, those who were not members were informed, and withdrew, leaving Friends to themselves, in order to make way for the Committee to attend to the object of their appointment. In this select opportunity, I found considerable work to do, in giving advice to those of that place who had had the privilege of a meeting, but now were deprived of it. And as there was an appearance of some not being satisfied with the proceedings of the Monthly meeting, it was an exercising time, and several Friends bore appropriate testimonies, warning them of the danger of indulging in any degree in hardness toward Friends and their proceedings, in this day of great revolt. The separation made by Elias Hicks and his coadjutors, was brought into view, and Friends were exhorted to beware, lest they be caught in the snare, and be brought to partake with them in their rebellion. I hope it was an instructive opportunity, tending to excite in the minds of Friends there, an inquiry into the cause

why the Monthly meeting had taken away their meeting. After meeting we started toward home, and this afternoon rode to David Bailey's, at Dover, where we lodged.

Fifth-day, 30th—Early in the morning we started; I went on with Isaac to his place of abode, it being on my way. We parted as we had been together, in unity, and I reached home about the middle of the day, and found my dear wife and family all well, for which favor I desire to render thanks and praise to the Lord of life and glory.

In the Fifth month, I attended our Quarterly meeting of Miami. It was held at Cæsar's Creek, because of the intrusions of the Hicksites at Miami meeting-house, where it was formerly held.

This Quarterly meeting was pretty large; notwithstanding, it is believed that those who have separated from us by adhering to the doctrines of Elias Hicks, within our limits, are more numerous than in any other Quarter belonging to the Yearly Meeting, there is yet a considerable number of Friends in the several Monthly meetings, who are well concerned for the support of both the faith and discipline of the society. For this cause, while I sat in the meeting, I felt thankful to the great Head of the church. Our minds were, I trust we may say, measurably baptized together in the name of the Lord Jesus. It was a good meeting. Blessed be his holy name, he is still mindful of those who believe on him.

In the same month I also attended the Quarterly meeting at Center, which came on the 20th; the meeting for Ministers and Elders was held the day preceding, and the public meeting for worship on the day following. In all these, I had much labor in testimony for the truth, against the anti-christian doctrines of the Separatists, to-wit: Elias Hicks and his followers, there being some amongst us still, who were not clear of leaning toward them, and several such at this meeting, for whom I felt deeply concerned that they might be favored to escape from the snare in which they had in some degree, become entangled. O! how hard a thing it is for those who have fallen into unbelief to get clear of it. May the Lord bless his own work, and with the interposition of his saving grace, deliver the prisoners of hope. My labors here were preceded by deep baptisms and self-abasedness. It was a favored Quarterly meeting to the sincere believers in Christ Jesus, who were brought near together in the unity of the spirit. Praised be the name of the Lord.

In about a week after the Quarterly meeting at Center, in company with Thomas Evans and Isaac Harvey, I attended



the Monthly meeting in Cincinnati. Here the Hicksites gave Friends much trouble by their intrusion, and also much abuse by making charges on them which were without foundation in truth. I found it right to meet those false charges, and to show that they were such, by a statement of facts which they knew to be undeniable, though they would not own it. In doing this, I brought to view the origin and formation of their society, adverting particularly to the spreading of the anti-christian doctrines of Elias Hicks, through the medium of his printed sermons, and other publications, and made quotations from them to show that they do deny the divinity of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and undervalue the holy scriptures, etc., and that they did all in their power to palm these upon the world as the doctrines of the Society of Friends; and that because of this state of things, our Yearly Meeting of 1827 issued a testimony in order to clear the character of the society from the imputation of holding such doctrines, and to support its genuine belief in the divinity of Jesus Christ, and that salvation which comes by him, and in the divine authority of the holy scriptures; and that because of this testimony, they, the Hicksites, formed their separate meeting at Waynesville, in opposition to the Yearly Meeting of Friends regularly established and held at Whitewater, Indiana; and were now claiming to be that meeting, from which they had thus seceded, and making use of all the unjustifiable means in their power to hold and monopolize its just and rightful privileges—that their society was formed in a warfare against the divinity of Jesus Christ and that salvation which comes by him, and they must take the responsibility of it upon themselves, before men and angels and the Lord Jesus Christ, when he shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom.

These things, and more at large, I stated to them in the authority of truth, and though at the time, they seemed to be struck with the truth and force of the declaration, yet one of them charged me with having made a false statement respecting the outrageous conduct of the Hicksites at Ohio Yearly Meeting. Some others of them, while they sat on their seats, grumbled, saying that the charges I had made against them of denying the divinity of Christ, were not true, and encouraged their party to go on with their business. George Hatton, one of their distinguished ministers, advised them to proceed with their business and not reply; but before I had spoken, while one of his party had been pouring upon us a torrent of abuse, he had no advice to give. They went on with their

pretended Monthly meeting in opposition to Friends. The meeting proceeded to do its business as well as it could under such circumstances; the Hicksites, however, got through their business and left, and when they went away, a dark cloud went with them, and Friends had a precious opportunity together, and parted in much love.

It is proper here to state that John Shaw was clerk of the Hicksite meeting, and Noah Haines, Joseph P. Plummer, and a number of others, who were disowned by their respective Monthly meetings, were present.

Soon after returning home from Cincinnati, I went to Whitewater, Indiana, and attended the Meeting for Sufferings, and Quarterly meeting there, which came on the first Seventh-day in the Sixth month; the Meeting for Sufferings the Fifth-day preceding. Our friends Benjamin Taber and Nathan Page, from Vermont, attended these meetings, whose company and labors were satisfactory. I trust we were exercised together in the blessed truth. In the Meeting for Sufferings important business was acted upon. The Quarterly meeting was large. Here the Hicksites have left Friends in possession of their meeting-house, and society privileges, and hold meetings of their own; but notwithstanding Friends here are so favored, my mind was burthened with a ministry among them, not proceeding from the pure spring of divine life. O! how hurtful to the Church of Christ is such a ministry. I do sincerely desire that Elders may exercise a godly care to suppress and keep down all such ministry as is not in the pure openings and leadings of truth.

After this Quarterly meeting was over, I went out to Springfield, Indiana, to see my children and relations there. While I was there, I attended their midweek meeting; it was large, many people came because they expected I would be there. After deep exercise of mind, and which I thought might truly be called suffering, I was enabled to bear among them a living testimony to the truth. There appeared a willingness to hear; and O! that there might be more of a willingness to do the things which make for peace, for I was impressed with a sense of great indifference prevalent among them. After a stay of two days here I returned home.

At our Monthly meeting the 24th of this, (Sixth) month, I informed Friends that I had a desire to be at the Monthly meeting in Cincinnati, which was to be the next day, and with the approbation of the meeting left it, and accompanied by Frederick Stanton rode nineteen miles that afternoon; and starting early next morning, reached the city timely for

meeting. Horton Howard, and some other separatists from a distance, attended in order to strengthen their brethren. Horton went early and took the head seat; and, notwithstanding, John Davis, an Elder of that meeting, publicly, and in a weighty manner advised him to remove from it, he declined doing so. The meeting enjoyed silence for a considerable time, with but one exception, a Hicksite, by the name of Haines, spoke a few words and sat down; and Friends were favored to get into a state of feeling in which I was raised in a living testimony, and we were brought to feel that the spirits of the Ranters were in degree chained. After I sat down, one of the Hicksites moved to have the shutters closed and go to business, but such was the power of truth over the meeting, that none moved at his suggestion. Feeling the solemn covering which had been increasing, to continue, I appeared in vocal prayer, and our minds were refreshed together with a portion of heavenly dew, mercifully vouchsafed to us.

After I arose from prayer, at a proper time, I made a motion to proceed to business, which was done. The Separatists also opened their spurious meeting in opposition to Friends. They were requested to withdraw, but this they did not do, but proceeded with the business of their pretended Monthly meeting, John Shaw being their clerk.

While I was laboring in the time of business, against the wiles of the Hicksites, stating facts, and laying open to view the gross impositions they were practicing on Friends and their just rights, one of them, whose name was ———, who sat near me, twice publicly opposed me for the purpose of stopping me. I replied the first time, that I was prepared to substantiate, or make good the statements I was making, and that I had a right to speak, and then went on and finished my declaration. The second time, I promptly replied, I had a right to speak, and then proceeded to clear my mind. While I was thus engaged, he turned himself about on his seat, for he sat on the seat next before me, and in the most daring and impudent manner he was capable of, looked me in the face; but this did not at all intimidate me, for I felt that which raised and supported me above the fear of man. This same individual, and one of his brethren, went out of the meeting while I was speaking, and, I believe, did not return, which gave us to believe they could not bear to hear themselves and their party so uncovered and exposed. John Shaw complained, and said in substance, that the charges I had made against them were not correct; that for his part he



did not deny the divinity of Jesus Christ, neither did he disbelieve the scriptures; that he did what he did conscientiously, and that he was willing to go to the stake or gallows for his principles, and that the individual who had made the charges might inflict these punishments with his own hands!! A strange kind of banter indeed, to one whom he knew to be principled against all kinds of persecution, but it is perfectly of a piece with the rest of their conduct. The obvious intent of the Hicksites in making outcries, is to excite public feeling against Friends, and so cover their deeds of injustice toward them with the appearance of religion and conscience; and thus screen themselves from the odium justly due to their anti-christian doctrines, and to their arbitrary violations of the just rights and privileges of others. They have raised the cry of persecution against us for no other reason, than because Friends refused to grant them the privilege to rant and blaspheme in the name of the society. Friends have not resorted to any coercive measures whatever, (neither can they for conscience sake,) to defend their inalienable rights; they have only stood firm for the faith and discipline of the society in their testimony. Hence we may easily discover, that when they talk of conscience, and a willingness to go to the stake, or gallows for their religion, it is only an attempt to frighten Friends into a willingness to give them that which they have no right unto, for they know they have nothing like persecution to fear from them.

[In the latter part of the year 1830, he returned, to reside again within the limits of Springfield Monthly meeting, Wayne county, Indiana.]

## CHAPTER XII.

Embarks on a visit to Great Britain, Ireland, and some parts of the continent of Europe—crosses the ocean and attends the Yearly Meeting in London.

HAVING, for some considerable time past, believed it to be my duty to perform a religious visit to Friends in Great Britain and Ireland, and also to stand resigned, if it should be required of me, to visit some parts of the continent of Europe; and having obtained the necessary Certificates from the Monthly, Quarterly, and Yearly Meetings, and arranged my domestic concerns for leaving home in this important service, I took a solemn and affectionate leave of my dear wife and children; in doing which I was concerned mentally and vocally to desire protection of the Lord, for myself and them, and to commit them, together with several Friends who were present on the occasion, to his keeping, I set out from my home at Economy, in Wayne county, Indiana, on Third-day the 13th of Third month, 1832, in company with David Maulsby. I met with a small company of Friends three miles from home, who assembled to bid me farewell, and from whom I had a solemn parting in much love and tenderness. We proceeded on to our dear friend Elijah Coffin's, in Milton; arrangements having been made for him to bear me company to the place of embarkation on the shores of the Atlantic. Several dear Friends coming in, in the evening, we had a solemn and favored opportunity together.

We designed proceeding toward Philadelphia in steamboat and stage conveyances, from Cincinnati, and accordingly, set out on the morning of the 14th from Milton, accompanied by our beloved friends George Bundy and Aaron White, who had agreed to assist us by a carriage to a place where we could get on a boat; either to the canal at Hamilton, or to Cincinnati—David Maulsby returning home.

We traveled, this day, to Liberty, in Union county, and staid with our friend Asa Barnard. Proceeding early next morning, and traveling steadily during the day, we reached Rossville in the evening. We found that the canal was in

use, and therefore concluded that George and Aaron, and the carriage might return, and that Elijah and I would take a canal boat to Cincinnati. But the packet of the evening had departed before our arrival; we therefore staid together at a tavern in Rossville.

On the morning of the 16th, we went over to the canal basin, but no good opportunity then offered for a passage on the canal. George and Aaron took leave of us, and returned, and we remained about the basin until seven o'clock in the evening, then got on board the packet-boat "Laurel," and proceeded to Cincinnati that night, arriving at half past two o'clock in the morning.

We went to Ephraim Morgan's to breakfast, and made his house our home during our stay in Cincinnati.

This evening, our dear friends Thomas Evans, and James and Mary Smith arrived in the city, in order to see me once more before leaving, which to me, was particular satisfaction.

We staid in Cincinnati on First-day, the 18th, and attended Friends' meeting, in which I felt my mind drawn to appear in vocal supplication, and also in a few words as a farewell address. I felt my mind solemnly affected at parting with my dear friends.

On Second-day, we had a favored parting opportunity, in which I felt my mind engaged to appear in vocal prayer for our own, and our friends' preservation. We procured a passage on the steamboat "Lady Franklin," for Pittsburgh, and left Cincinnati in the night, perhaps about eleven o'clock, and proceeded up the river. The novelty of this mode of traveling, together with the jarring of the boat from the motion of the machinery, prevented us from getting much good sleep this night.

The 20th—We proceeded up the river, and passed Augusta, in Kentucky, this morning. It stands immediately on the bank of the river, the houses are mostly of brick, but it is a small place. Passed Ripley about eleven o'clock, also a small town; it is in Brown county, Ohio.

The 21st—Through mercy I am favored with pretty good health, for which I feel thankful to the great Author of all our blessings. This afternoon, a little before sunset, we passed Gallipolis, and also the mouth of the great Kanawha, which are about four miles apart.

The 22d—Still have great cause to be humbly thankful for the portion of health afforded me. There is no sickness on board that I know of. The tremulous motion of the boat renders it difficult for me to write; of course, reading is my prin



cipal exercise on board, and I esteem it a favor to have such a good opportunity to read the contents of the New Testament, which, though always loved, and often read heretofore, appears to be increasingly interesting to my mind. This day we passed, pretty early in the morning, the mouth of the Hockhocking, and also the mouth of the Little Kanawha rivers, and a little after the middle of the day, the mouth of the Muskingum. Marietta stands immediately above it, and on the banks of both that and the Ohio River. This town sustained considerable damage by the late great freshet in the Ohio River.

The 23d—This morning about six o'clock, we arrived at Wheeling. We staid mostly on the boat until in the afternoon, then left it and went to a tavern.

The 24th—About three o'clock this morning we got into a stage-coach, and started for Baltimore, and about sunset reached Brownsville and lodged at Robert Miller's, having traveled about fifty-seven miles.

First-day, 25th—We staid in Brownsville and Bridgeport with our friends, and attended their meeting. I had some service in testimony which, I believe, was satisfactory to Friends, yet, for some cause or other, my mind did not feel that degree of relief which I desired. O! may I be favored with patience and resignation.

Second-day, 26th—About seven o'clock we got again into one of the stage-coaches, and pursued our journey toward Baltimore, and traveled all day, and all that night, and the next day, and until eleven o'clock at night, when we arrived at Fredericktown, which is in the State of Maryland, a distance of about one hundred and fifty-nine miles from Brownsville. I felt somewhat wearied, but was thankful I was favored to endure the fatigues attendant on that mode of traveling as well as I did, and that we had got safely along, thus far, on our journey. It was near twelve at night when we went to bed.

Fourth-day, 28th—At nine in the morning we took our passage in one of the cars which runs on the railroad from this place to Baltimore, and safely arrived there at half past four in the afternoon, a distance of sixty miles. We went to the house of our friend G. T. Hopkins, and were kindly entertained.

Fifth-day, 29th—We staid in Baltimore and attended Friends' Preparative meeting, wherein, after a long silence I was concerned to labor, both in testimony and supplication, for our mutual encouragement in the ever-blessed truth.

After meeting, we visited a few of our friends in the city, and returned to our lodging.

Sixth-day, 30th — About six in the morning we got on board the steamboat "Charles Carroll," and started for Philadelphia. We came to land about twelve o'clock. We immediately got into one of the cars on the railway, and running sixteen miles, we came to the Delaware, where was a boat waiting for the arrival of travelers, in which we took passage for the city, and arrived there about five o'clock in the afternoon. The distance on this route, I suppose, is over one hundred miles. Landing in the city, we walked to the house of our friend Joseph Walton, and were kindly received. This evening my head was considerably affected with cold I had taken on the way, however, I slept pretty well.

Seventh-day, 31st—This morning I feel some better. O Lord! I desire reverently to thank thee for all thy mercies to me, a poor creature. We rested here this day.

First-day, 1st of Fourth month—I felt great exercise of mind, accompanied with ardent desires that I might be preserved from bringing any reproach on the truth. We attended the meeting at Arch-street, which commenced at ten o'clock. In it, I was enabled to labor both in testimony and supplication. In the afternoon, we attended the meeting for the Northern District, in which I had a plain testimony to bear to the truth. I believe that my labors, this day, in both meetings have been satisfactory to the honest-hearted who were present. Blessed be the Lord who preserved me: may his name alone be praised.

This evening, at the house of a Friend, where several came to see us, we had a favored opportunity, in which a minister spoke encouragingly to me respecting the work before me, and offered up vocal prayer for us, that we might be preserved, and for me that the Lord would be graciously pleased to be with me, and preserve me both by sea and land, etc., our hearts were tendered and we mingled together in the sympathy and fellowship of the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Blessed be his name forever.

Second-day, 2d—We spent the time in visiting some of our friends in the city, and making preparations for the voyage.

Third-day, 3d—We attended the week-day meeting for the Northern District, in which there was a marriage accomplished. I was silent.

Fourth-day, 4th—We were at Pine-street meeting, where I was enabled to bear testimony in few words, for the encour-

agement of the faithful of that meeting, which afforded some satisfaction to my own mind.

Fifth-day, 5th—I attended the meeting at Arch-street, and was silent, except a few words near the close as a farewell. Friends of this city expressed much unity and sympathy with me in the journey and labor before me.

Sixth-day, 6th—At six in the morning we departed for New York, by way of steamboat and stage coach, where we arrived about seven in the evening, one hundred miles, and went to the house of our friend Samuel Wood, where we lodged.

Seventh-day, 7th—This morning we went on the ship "Silas Richards," and engaged a passage to Liverpool, and then returned to Samuel Wood's and wrote home. In the evening a number of Friends came in and we had a solemn opportunity together. I labored in testimony and vocal prayer, I believe, to the comfort of those present.

First-day, 8th—At ten o'clock, accompanied by some Friends we went to the water side, got on a steamboat, which carried us a small distance to the ship, went on board, and took a solemn leave of my dear friends, who came with me to the ship. My dear friend, Elijah Coffin, now returned. All were strangers on board, and though my mind was solemnly impressed, yet it was mercifully supported. The sailors began immediately to raise the sails, and the vessel began her course. It was a fine clear morning, and we having a fair wind were soon to sea. In a short time I became so seasick, that I was obliged to take my bed, and found the sickness not so severe as when I was up. After several times vomiting, I slept better through the night than I could have expected.

Second-day, 9th—I was up very little this day; I supped a very little coffee, which was brought to me pretty early in the morning by the steward, but soon threw it up. The wind and sea continuing as they were yesterday, I remained sick, and most of the passengers were, as myself, confined to their berths; thus passed away this day and night; the weather being so cold, that I could scarcely keep myself warm in bed with all the covering I could get. I felt a kind of stupor, which, with the swinging of the ship, inclined me to sleep, which prevented the night from seeming so tedious, as it might otherwise have done.

Third-day, 10th—The sea was a little more calm, but the morning cold to a degree which was unpleasant. Feeling some better, I rose from my berth, walked upon deck, and



viewed the sun which had just risen a little way above this vast watery plain, as it now appeared to be, the waves not rolling so high as they did when we first got to sea. Having eaten a little soup with some potatoes in it, I feel much better this afternoon, and spend some time reading and writing, and have the satisfaction to observe that the passengers are generally better. The wind is fair, and I am told we are making fine head-way. The captain appears to be a kind and courteous man, and disposed to render his passengers as comfortable as he can, which I appreciate as a favor.

Fourth-day, 11th—My health is much the same as it was yesterday. The weather is still cool and the wind fair, but stronger, which gives the sea a more beautiful appearance, because of the breaking of the waves, which shows white spots in every direction. I feel lonesome, but my mind is mercifully staid, in a good degree, on the Lord Jesus Christ, whose commands the wind and the sea obey. O! keep me in obedience to thy commandments, Lord! This evening it became cloudy and rained a little, and the wind blew so that they could keep but little, if any, sail spread; the sea rose considerably, and the waves rolled beyond what I had before seen, and the motion of the ship was increased accordingly. I retired to rest at rather a late hour, and slept tolerably well.

Fifth-day, 12th—This morning I felt the effects of the increased motion of the vessel last night. The rain is over, the wind stiller, and the sea smoother than I last night anticipated; the wind is nearly from the north, and cool, and we have a prospect of a fine day, and I am told by the captain, that we are upward of six hundred miles from New York. It continues so cold that, notwithstanding I am pretty well clothed, I approach near to suffering.

Sixth-day, 13th—The weather is not quite so cold as it has generally been since we embarked. We have a fresh 'westerly breeze,' as the shipmen call it, which carries us at the rate of ten or eleven knots an hour, in their language, (knots meaning miles). The motion of the ship still keeps me a little sea-sick. My greatest comfort is in retirement and inward devotion, for which I thank the Lord. O! may it continue to be so. And, O Lord! in thy mercy be graciously pleased to enable me more and more feelingly to trust in thee. This evening it rained, and having had a fresh breeze all day the sea ran middling high, which caused the ship to roll from side to side, more than I had before witnessed.

Seventh day, 14th—This morning the sea is much smoother than last evening, and for the first time since I came on

board, there is so great a calm, that we make little or no head-way; the ship is constantly swinging up and down according to the moving of the water under it.

First-day, 15th—We are moderately getting along on our way. Yesterday, about six o'clock P.M., the wind began to blow from the southeast, and continued through the night, and this morning it began to rain, but not much has fallen yet. The wind is coming nearer to our point as the day advances. It is cloudy, and not uncomfortably cold. This afternoon the rain increased, and continued through the night. In the night the wind also increased, so that by morning we had a heavy sea, the waves running and breaking in every direction: the ship leaning much to the leeward, and under full sail on our course.

Second-day, 16th—The rain ceased after a while in the morning, but the wind continuing, the waves increased, and several times broke on the deck in the forenoon. I could walk but little on deck to-day, because of the wet and the lean of the ship. At noon, the captain said we were about 1100 miles on our way, opposite the Banks of Newfoundland, which lie to the north. Between twelve and one o'clock, we passed a ship going to the west, as we were going in an opposite direction. When we once passed, we soon lost sight of her. This afternoon it rained, and continued through the night, and the sea was so rough, and the ship so tossed, that I got but little sleep.

Third-day, 17th, was rainy, and the sea rough by reason of contrary winds.

Fourth-day, 18th—Rainy this morning; the wind from the southwest, and the ship making good speed over a rough sea. The sun appeared about noon, but was soon obscured again. This afternoon it was cloudy, but not rainy. In the evening it rained a hard shower, and the wind shifted to the northeast, and blew so strongly all night, and the ship rolled so exceedingly from side to side, that I could sleep but little.

Fifth-day, 19th—The sun appeared, so as to dry the deck. The wind was still from the northeast and cold, the sea rough, and the ship leaning so much to the leeward that it rendered walking on deck difficult. The captain, on taking the longitude, said we were one thousand six hundred and seventy miles on our way.

Sixth-day, 20th—It is rainy, the sea rough, wind fair and strong. Several are quite sick; my own health is pretty good.

Seventh-day, 21st—It rained hard in the morning, and the

sea was rough, by reason of contrary wind. The sun appeared at noon, and was to be seen for some time after, so that the captain took the latitude and longitude, and said we were one thousand nine hundred and forty miles from New York. This evening we saw a sail to the south, with the signal of distress, and we halted for her. About dark she came up, and on speaking with her, we found her to be a brig from St. Domingo, bound for Liverpool; had been out forty-six days, had run short of provisions, and wished us to lie by her till morning. Our captain told him to go to the Western Islands, and quickly left her, and we saw her no more.

First-day, 22d—Were becalmed this morning. The sun shone and the deck was dry. Most of the cabin passengers convened, and after a portion of Scripture was read, I felt a word of exhortation to arise in my mind, which I delivered to them, and felt peace therein. Toward evening a breeze sprung up, and we moved on. To-day the captain said we were two thousand and forty miles from New York.

Second-day, 23d—We have a fine breeze and a smooth sea, and are getting on well. This morning a sail appeared to the south, going our direction, but not so fast, and of course we left her behind. According to our reckoning, we are two thousand two hundred miles from New York.

Third-day, 24th—We have, as yesterday, a steady breeze and a smooth sea, and all on board appear cheerful. A vessel appears at some considerable distance to the southeast, standing our course. We seem to be leaving her behind also. About one or two o'clock a vessel standing to the west passed pretty near to us, though not near enough to speak with her. Our reckoning, to-day, makes us two thousand four hundred and twenty miles from New York. Toward evening it became cloudy, and rained a little.

Fourth-day, 25th—Have a cloudy and wet atmosphere, and sometimes a little rain. We get neither latitude nor longitude this day. The wind still continues fine, and we are making good speed toward the European shore.

Fifth-day, 26th—During the night the wind fell. We were becalmed this morning; the sea was quite smooth, comparatively speaking. The sun appeared, and the captain took the longitude, and said we were four hundred and ninety miles from Liverpool. At noon he took the latitude, and said it was  $51^{\circ} 43'$  north. The sun shines, though not quite clear, and the little wind there is, is a straight *head wind*, so



that we are obliged to steer further north than our course in order to get along any.

Sixth-day, 27th—We have some sunshine and showers of rain, with squalls of wind, which are contrary, and cold for the season. We are obliged to sail on several different tacks in order to be getting along toward our intended port. From the observations taken this day, we are about one hundred and fourteen miles further on our way than we were yesterday morning, and about forty miles from the coast of Ireland.

Seventh day, 28th—Have head winds, much the same as yesterday, so that we are making very little toward Liverpool.

First day, 29th—Are still beating about with head winds, but are getting on a little better than yesterday. This morning, after taking the longitude, the captain said we were three hundred and twenty miles from Liverpool. At half-past ten, the captain and most of the passengers convened, and after Christ's sermon on the Mount was read, I felt an engagement of mind to exhort them to put in practice the holy precepts therein contained; and in attending to it I felt a degree of true peace: blessed be the Lord. But on looking toward the effect it might have on them, I remembered this saying of our Lord, "They that are whole need not a physician, but they that are sick." Afternoon, we had squalls of wind and rain; the sea was rough, several times breaking on deck. We came in sight of Cape Clear, on the coast of Ireland, and also of a remarkable rock, which stands in the sea at no great distance from the Cape, and, as I was told, is in height one hundred feet above the water, and has a white and conic appearance. We saw several sails to-day, but none came near us.

Second-day, 30th—Have still the same east wind, and the sea is rough. The motion and lean of the ship is such, that we walk very little on deck this morning. The air is to me uncomfortably cold. We have now had this head wind ever since last Fifth-day, with but very little variation, and because of which we are detained, and yet are about three hundred miles from Liverpool. Had the wind continued as it was before, it was the calculation to have landed at our port on Seventh-day last. This afternoon we again saw the land on the coast of Ireland.

Third-day, Fifth month 1st—We had a gentle southwest breeze, and moderate air with sunshine. This change of wind and air, which took place in the latter part of the night, seems to impart fresh animation to all on board. The sea is

yet rough, from the late east wind, and the breeze that we now have is so weak that we are not getting along briskly, but are on the direct course to Liverpool. A brig appeared pretty early this morning, sailing to the west, but did not come near us. The captain took the longitude about eight o'clock, and said we were two hundred and seventy miles from Liverpool, and in the mouth of the Channel. About noon, another brig passed us, going to the west. This afternoon the sun still shines pleasantly. The sea is becoming more smooth, and our gentle breeze rather increasing; the captain says we are sailing about six miles an hour.

Fourth-day, 2d.—We had some rain and some sunshine. We saw several sails this morning, but none came near enough to speak. We are again in sight of the coast of Ireland, which I am told is Waterford, where there is a light-house, which also is to be seen plainly this morning. There being less wind, and it having changed a little to the east of south last evening, and continuing so yet, we are getting but slowly up the Channel this forenoon. About noon we passed Tusco, a little Island in the Channel, on which there is a light-house—we left it on the north. Vessels are frequently in sight to-day. The wind having become fair, and pretty strong, we are getting along finely this afternoon, and the hopes of the passengers are, that some time to-morrow we shall be at Liverpool, but how uncertain are all things here below.

Fifth-day, 3d.—Having passed the light-house on Holyhead in the night, this morning, between four and five o'clock, we were along side the Welch coast, opposite Point Linus. It rained a hard shower about eight o'clock. All on board are busy preparing for port, where we hope to arrive about noon; we are going on well; our pilot came on board at four this morning. Many sails are in sight, going, some one way, and some another; they appear to be of various descriptions as to size, make, etc. The wind and tide both being favorable, and the rain having ceased, we had a smooth and pleasant passage along the Channel to Liverpool, where we arrived between eleven and twelve o'clock. Liverpool stands on the bank at the mouth of the river Mersey, in Lancashire, and is, in point of size and number of inhabitants, similar to Philadelphia or New York. We have now, through mercy, arrived in the port for which we sailed, all in pretty good health, after having been out twenty-five days, which the captain said was rather longer than usual at this season of the year, and also said it was not common to have so rough

a passage at this time of the year, yet we were favored to meet with no violent storm; and one thing I think is a little remarkable, at least to me, I have not seen lightning, nor heard thunder, since the night before I left my own habitation in Economy; and now, on the route I have come, I have traveled four thousand and ninety-three miles, the distance from New York to Liverpool being three thousand two hundred miles; that is—by land 379

By water - 3714—4093 miles.

Having come to the wharf, I looked with a good deal of interest for the appearance of a Friend among the multitude which had collected to see the arrival of the ship, but saw none. Most of the passengers hurried on shore as quick as they could. I concluded it would be best for me not to leave the ship until I could know something about where I should go. Accordingly, leaving me on board, the captain went out, saying he would endeavor to find some Friend and send him to me. He was gone about two hours, and returned, saying he could find none. It was meeting day, and Friends were at meeting. However, a friendly man who had come on board, told me he would conduct me to a Friend whose name was Thomas Thompson, which he did. The Friend received me cordially, and immediately I returned to the ship, in company with him, for my trunk, etc., which I hired one of the ship's company to carry to his house. I felt humbly thankful that I was again favored to be with Friends. I found his house to be a comfortable home or resting-place. He started my Certificate up to London for the examination of the Meeting for Sufferings, as required. I retired to rest at a middling late hour, for indeed for a time sleep seemed to have fled from me, and though I was in good health, yet after getting still in bed, the motion of the ship on the water seemed to be there; and the thoughts of my being so far from home, and on a distant shore, among strangers, together with the weight of the work which had been the cause of my coming to this quarter of the world, were so much in my mind, that it was a considerable time before I fell asleep. The feelings that pervaded my mind will, I believe, be better comprehended by those who have been in a like situation, than I can express them; suffice it to say, I was strengthened and preserved in a good degree of sweet peace, for which, blessed be the Lord.

Sixth-day, 4th—Favored with pretty good health, in company with my kind friend and his wife Frances I rode out in a carriage about two miles, to a Friend's house. It was a



pleasant ride, the day being fine, and the visit satisfactory. We pretty soon returned, and spent some time walking about in the city. At seven o'clock, we went to the meeting-house, and heard J. John Gurney, in a meeting which he had appointed for the purpose, deliver a lecture, of about two hours' length, on the evidences of the Christian religion. This was not under the name of a religious meeting, but principally for the information of the young people, in order to strengthen their minds against infidelity. He is in this city visiting families.

Seventh-day, 5th—This day I spent in writing some, and in visiting T. and E. Robson, who were from home when I landed, but now had returned. This was also a satisfactory visit; Elizabeth having paid a very satisfactory visit in America some time since. It was quite pleasant to see and be with one whom I had seen before. The cordiality with which they received me—the sympathy and encouraging advice which they gave, were made helpful to my poor laboring spirit. Oh how good, and how pleasant is the unity of the brethren.

First day, 6th—I attended Friends' meeting in the city. It was pretty large and favored; several ministers attended; we labored both in testimony and vocal prayer, to our mutual comfort and edification. I being a foreigner, the people of course had the most inclination to see and hear me, which was no small cross to my poor mind; but the Lord strengthened me, blessed be his holy name forever. This evening J. J. Gurney has an appointed meeting at seven o'clock, for the higher class of the people who are not members of our Society, which I now expect to attend. Accordingly, in the evening, I was at the meeting, which was large, and J. J. Gurney spoke long; but I thought it was a hard meeting, wherein there was not much life to be felt, yet it seemed there was some increase toward the close, and I hope it ended well.

Second-day, 7th—Rested and wrote a letter home, in doing which my mind was much tendered.

Third-day, 8th—In company with Thomas Thompson, I rode out to Stockport, which is about forty miles, to see George and Ann Jones. We went on the railway from this place to Manchester, in an hour and a half, which is thirty miles.

Fourth-day, 9th—Spent this day at Stockport.

Fifth-day, 10th—I attended the week-day meeting of Friends there, which was small. I had some service therein.

After meeting I returned to Liverpool, by way of Manchester, taking the railway again, and traveling at the same speed as before. My Certificates came from London to-day, and I now look toward engaging pretty soon in the work for which I came to this land.

Sixth-day, 11th—Rode out of Liverpool a short distance, to dine at a Friend's, where I met with Captain Henry Holdridge, with whom I came across the sea: we were glad to see each other. In the afternoon, called on another, an aged Friend, who is a minister; then returned to Thomas Thompson's, and being somewhat unwell, I went out no more this evening, but retired and rested. The family went to an evening meeting, which Joseph John Gurney had appointed at seven o'clock, from which they returned about eleven at night.

Seventh-day, 12th—Am pretty well this morning. At nine o'clock the ministers and elders of this place came together at my lodging to read my Certificates, to sit with me, to give me a welcome, and to devise a plan for my accommodation in pursuing my prospect, which they said had been usual with them on such occasions. It was pleasant to feel that they now, at the commencement of my labors here, were prepared to give me the right-hand of fellowship, and to assist me in the great work before me. My mind was, on this occasion, renewedly humbled, under a sense of my own weakness and inability to do the work of the Lord, to the honor of his name and cause. O Lord! thou knowest the secrets of all hearts; thou knowest that I desire to serve thee in uprightness, and that all my ability must come from thee; therefore, O dearest Father! I reverently beseech thee that thou wilt be pleased, in the abundance of thy mercy, to direct all my steps agreeably to thy most holy will, that thy blessed cause and truth may not suffer by me, a poor creature. O Lord! thou art able, for with thee all things are possible.

Having now my Certificates returned from London, with the approbation of the Meeting for Sufferings, the way is clear for me to proceed.

First-day, 13th—I attended the meeting in Liverpool, which was at ten in the forenoon; it was large. J. J. Gurney, Anna Braithwait, and Elizabeth Robson were there. Anna appeared in prayer, J. J. Gurney spoke long in testimony, and then E. Robson in supplication. I was quite silent. At six in the evening I again attended meeting,

and was silent. J. J. G. was engaged, and occupied the time. I hope, by what I saw and heard, to be benefited.

Second-day, 14th - Wrote a letter home, and had the agreeable company of A. and J. Braithwait, who paid me a visit at my lodging.

Third-day, 15th—At seven o'clock, in company with Isaac Hadwin, an aged minister, I took a seat in one of the coaches for travelers, and started for Birmingham, and traveling all day, much in the same manner as our American mode is, changing horses, etc., we reached there at seven in the afternoon, which is one hundred miles from Liverpool, and on the way to London. I was kindly received and lodged by Richard Chadbury, a Friend of the place.

Fourth-day, 16th—Staid in Birmingham, and attended the meeting of Friends there, in which it pleased the Lord to enable me to bear testimony to his truth, in his power, and also to lead me in supplication; and I hope the favor will not soon be forgotten, by some at least who were there. The praise belongeth to the Lord. Friends were brought near in love, and my mind felt a degree of relief, for my obedience.

Fifth-day, 17th—At seven in the morning we pursued our journey by coach, as before, for London, and coming near in the evening, I turned and went to Tottenham, to the house of Thomas Shillitoe, and was kindly received. This day I traveled one hundred and ten miles. I passed through many towns on this journey from Liverpool, and a beautiful country, in a high state of cultivation. The prospect to the eye was agreeable, but not so to the heart. The people were in an unsettled state, because of their political affairs, and particularly because of the "Reform Bill." At times, as I passed along, my mind was given to feel very deeply for the poor; I was tendered even to weeping. I thought, What a picture! so many poor, ground down by a swarm of lordly despots, who, like the rich man formerly, are clothed with purple and fine linen, and fare sumptuously every day, and are living above the truth; and unfeeling as the rich man alluded to.

Sixth-day, 18th—Had no meeting, but spent the day in Tottenham, and was introduced into two families of Friends, in which I had some service. Stephen Grelett and John Wilbur, both from America, came to see me. It was satisfactory to meet with countrymen, though but little acquainted with them. Though Friends are kind to me, even to excess, yet my feelings are such, that it would be difficult for me to describe them. My views of our early Friends, and their



manner of living, which I have received from their writings, are so far from being realized in the examples of most of these their successors, that I am ready to conclude there must be something somewhere radically wrong. I bless the Lord that I yet remain unmoved in the sentiment that faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, and the sensible influences of his holy spirit, still lead into plainness and simplicity, under the active operation of the cross.

Seventh-day, 19th—I staid at Thomas Shillitoe's. In the course of the day a number of Friends called to see me, and I had a great many invitations by them to go to their houses to dine and take tea, but I found it best not to promise, or make engagements, lest my mind should be weakened by it. "Go not from house to house," was often revived in my mind as a watchword, and I am well convinced that there is propriety in the injunction. The mind becomes dissipated, or scattered and weakened, by being very much in company, even though it be good company, and ought to be guarded against by a minister of the gospel.

First-day, 20th—I attended the meeting at Tottenham, which was at eleven o'clock. Many Friends who were on their way to the Yearly Meeting were here. It was a time of exercise to my poor mind; I labored in testimony and supplication, and felt some relief. At six in the afternoon, I came to Newington, to Friends' meeting there; it was also pretty large. A number came who were not of our society, and the Lord enabled me to declare his truth with authority; and it was a solemn time, blessed be his name. After meeting I lodged at William Allen's, and had the company of Stephen Grelett, and George and Ann Jones.

Second-day, 21st—I went to London, to the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, which was held at Gracechurch-street; it was large, and sat twice in the day—at ten o'clock and at four o'clock. Stephen Grelett, Christopher Healy, and John Wilbur, all from America, attended. I was silent through both sittings, but my mind was much exercised, and I thought there was something sweet to be felt, as also something very exercising. I believe I was made willing to sit where the people sat. I took my lodging at the house of Thomas Beck, who with his wife Susanna, gave me a very cordial reception, and appeared to be much pleased at having an American Friend under their roof.

Third-day, 22d—I again attended two sittings of the same meeting, at the same place. In these my mind was much exercised. I believe I was made sensible, in degree at least,

of the state of things among them. The Lord opened my mouth in testimony in a searching manner, and the power which was felt to accompany, carried the word to the hearts, and some were tendered even to tears of sympathy with me, in the fellowship of the gospel, though I have reason to believe it did not sit so well with all. O Lord! the work is thine, and I leave the effect of it to thee. Thy own works praise thee, and none of the praise belongeth to me, a poor creature. O! keep me sensible of this, in real experience.

Fourth-day, 23d—Attended the first two sittings of the Yearly Meeting, in the Devonshire-house. I was silent through both, and it was an exercising day to me. The Lord knoweth what is best for me.

Fifth-day, 24th—O! what a day of baptism to my poor mind. I suffered through the first sitting in silence, but in the latter the Lord enabled me to bear testimony in the authority of truth. It was felt, and though it was close and searching, it had a tendency to bring many near in the unity of the spirit, for which I bless the Lord alone. Here I may remark, that I am pressed with invitations to Friends' houses while I desire retirement. I am afraid of much company, it having a tendency to weaken the mind, and unfit it for the service of my ever-adorable Saviour, at whose command I came to this land, and to this great city.

Sixth-day, 25th—Public meetings were held at the meeting-houses of Friends in the city, at ten o'clock. I attended at the Devonshire-house, which is the largest. It was a large assembly, and a number of ministers were there. In the morning I felt a great exercise upon my spirit, and it was upon me when I took my seat in the meeting, with fervent cries to the Lord for preservation. Christopher Healy sat on one side next me, and Anna Braithwait on the other. Early in the meeting a man, at some distance, whom I know not, appeared in prayer, which I thought had better been spared. Soon after the meeting was seated again, Christopher rose and bore a considerable testimony, but my exercise continued, and by the time he closed, I was nearly discouraged from attempting to speak if way should open, as I had been looking for, thinking the season had passed for that time, and that I must suffer under my burden, which indeed was great; but blessed be the Lord, who is able to do, and who shall let it, he quickly raised me to my feet, with this text of scripture, "Woe to the rebellious children which cover themselves with a covering, but not of my spirit," etc., not expecting to say many words, but he led me on, and clothed

me with gospel power, which reached to the hearts of most, if not all present. He led me to speak on the holy Three that bear record in heaven, and the three that bear witness in the earth, and to urge the absolute necessity of attending to the voice of the Son of God, and of being covered with his spirit. Solemnity reigned, and truth was felt to be over the meeting, under which it closed; and I believe many will long remember this meeting. I mention it, not that any praise should be given to me, a poor and unworthy servant, but for the glory of the Lord Almighty, who will send by whom he will send; and O, my soul! bow low before him, and bless his holy name forever. This afternoon, the Yearly Meeting met at four o'clock; but I, feeling in body a degree of debility, believed it best to stay quietly in my room, which I did.

Seventh-day, 26th—Attended the Yearly Meeting, which sat but once to-day; and while on the State of Society, I was enabled to bear a testimony to the great necessity there is for Friends to keep much under the weight of their religious exercises, and to dwell with the pure seed of life, as the only effectual means of removing deficiencies from among us. In the afternoon, I attended the large Committee on the State of Society—said nothing. Many Friends appear concerned for the support of our testimonies.

First-day, 27th—I attended the public meeting at Gracechurch-street in the morning, and that at Southwark in the afternoon. In both these, the Lord was graciously pleased to manifest his power, and enable me to declare his truth, to the reaching the witness in the hearts of the people, and many Friends were made to rejoice in the Lord, under a sense of his continued mercies; and I believe many will long remember this day. Praised forever be the Lord, and may he be pleased to bless his own work. Unto thee, O Lord! not unto us, belongeth the praise.

Second-day, 28th—I felt myself somewhat enfeebled from my exercises yesterday. I attended both sittings of the Yearly Meeting; was quite silent in them, but was not exempt from suffering. There was so much discretion, and so little done, and so little weight on the meeting, that I moaned because thereof.

Third-day, 29th—Attended the morning sitting of the Yearly Meeting, at the commencement of which Stephen Grelett and myself found it right to exhort Friends to endeavor to keep weighty in their spirits, and to depend more on deep feeling for the mind of truth in transacting the



business of the Church; and I believe it had a good effect, for more business was done in this sitting, with less talk, and there was more solemnity over the meeting than there was yesterday. I felt so much weakness of body, that I thought it best for me not to attend in the afternoon, and so staid in my room.

Fourth-day, 30th—There were public meetings again in the city, at ten o'clock. I attended that in the Devonshire-house. It was large and favored. The Lord enabled me to declare his truth with such baptizing authority, that I believe the witness was reached in most if not all present; a feeling of solemnity pervaded the assembly, and many hearts were bowed in reverence before the Lord, (who commandeth the blessing), with something similar to this language: praised be the Lord for his continued mercies to us poor unworthy creatures. O Lord! let me ever remember that thou art my strength, and that without thee I can do nothing. After meeting I felt my bodily strength so exhausted, that I deemed it proper to stay quietly in my room, which I did while Friends were gone to the next sitting of the Yearly Meeting.

Fifth-day, 31st—I attended both sittings of the meeting to-day, and feeling much enfeebled from exercises and labor, I was favored to sit pretty quietly in silence through them both; and I thought there was more solid weight in the meeting than had been in several of the preceding sittings.

Sixth-day, 1st of Sixth month—I visited the Women's Yearly Meeting, in company with John Wilbur, and two other men Friends: it was a time to be remembered. The Lord opened my way in testimony in such a manner that I was ready to conclude that all present were made sensible that it was a time of merciful visitation. Many were tendered even to weeping, and I trust the remembrance thereof will be humbling to a number in days yet to come. O Lord! bless thy own work, and keep all flesh low before thee, so that the creature may never presume to glory in thy presence.

Seventh-day, 2d—I attended the last sitting of the Yearly Meeting, and also the concluding sitting of the Meeting for Ministers and Elders in the afternoon, which was at Grace-church-street. In both these, the Lord enabled me to labor, to the relief of my poor tried mind, for which I thank him.

## CHAPTER XIII.

Visits Friends in some parts of England, Scotland and Wales.

FIRST-DAY, 3d—I rode out of the city to Peckham, about five miles, and attended both fore and afternoon meetings at that place. They were large, and I had much labor in them, and the power of the Lord was mercifully dispensed, and I felt a considerable degree of relief of mind. I lodged at the house of a kind Friend, whose name is Thomas Cash. Many Friends, (I trust I may say), were brought near in the truth, which was very strengthening to me, a poor creature. May the Lord carry on his own work, in this and other lands, to the honor and praise of his own name.

Second-day, 4th—Rested; at least, had no meeting, but spent the day in making preparations for leaving the city, and in the evening went out to Tottenham, and lodged at Robert Forster's.

Third-day, 5th—Returned to London, and this afternoon departed in a coach for Chelmsford, which is thirty miles from London, and went to the house of Joseph Marriage and lodged.

Fourth-day, 6th—I attended the Monthly meeting of Friends there, which was large and in a good degree favored. I labored both in testimony and in supplication, and a solemn quiet was felt to be over the meeting; for which may the Lord be praised. After meeting I visited an aged woman, who was a widow, and had had a paralytic stroke about a year before, and could not talk, but could understand. She appeared to be in a quiet state of mind, and glad of the visit.

Fifth-day, 7th—Had meeting at Maldon. It was small, but favored. As I was engaged in testimony, truth was felt to be in dominion. In the afternoon I had service with a number who came where I was, in declaring the truth to them.

Sixth-day, 8th—Had meeting at Witham, with a few Friends; it was an exercising time. Afternoon, had an opportunity in the family of an aged Friend, who was too infirm to get out, to some relief of mind.

Seventh-day, 9th — Had a good meeting at Kelvidon. Truth was in dominion in testimony, in supplication, and in solemn silence. Praised be the name of the Lord.

First-day, 10th—I attended Friends' meeting at Coggeshall in the forenoon, and in the evening had a meeting for others in the same house, which was large. In both these I had extensive service in testimony, and I hope some good was done.

Second-day, 11th—I attended the Quarterly meeting for Ministers and Elders at Colchester, which was at five o'clock in the afternoon. Here I met with Stephen Grelett and Anna Braithwait. I had a testimony to bear; then Stephen followed, and near the close Anna appeared in supplication. It was to me a pretty good meeting.

Third-day, 12th—Attended the Quarterly meeting at Colchester, in which my mind was deeply baptized, and I was led to bear a close, searching testimony, for which I felt relief for a short time. The Lord knoweth what is best for me; may his will be done. I pray for preservation, and thou, Lord, art a God hearing prayer. O! enable me to trust in thee, and be graciously pleased to direct all my steps.

Fourth-day, 13th—I again attended at Colchester, it being their meeting day in course. After Stephen Grelett and another Friend had spoken, I was led to bear a testimony, and afterward to appear in supplication; and it was a tendering time: blessed be the Lord. This is a considerable town. Here James Parnell suffered, and here Stephen Crisp lived, and here is a number of Friends who are concerned to support our testimonies. In the afternoon I walked out and went to the old prison, and viewed it; then passed by the house where Stephen Crisp dwelt, and was told that he built it; and walking on, we viewed the remains of an old abbey, which is famed for its antiquity.

Fifth-day, 14th—Had a small meeting at Layer Breton, in which I had a pretty open time. The few Friends here were brought near in the fellowship of the gospel.

Sixth-day, 15th—Had, at Colne, a small meeting with the few Friends there, and some who came from other places to sit with us. It was at ten o'clock, and through the goodness of the Lord, it proved a tendering, and I hope, a memorable time. I was engaged in testimony and supplication.

In the afternoon, I had a public meeting at Friends' meeting-house, at six o'clock, for those not of our society. It was not very large; however, a considerable number came,



and after Mary Alexander had addressed them at considerable length, I felt engaged to stand up, and also to address them; and I was led on and enlarged, so that it was, I hope, an awakening time to some. The gospel was declared with power, and solemnity reigned. I was also bowed in supplication, and the meeting was to the satisfaction of my own mind.

Seventh-day, 16th—This day I rested at Colne until about four o'clock; then went to Holstead, and there lodged.

First-day, 17th To-day I had two public meetings appointed; one at Holstead at ten o'clock, and the other at Colchester at six in the evening, about thirteen miles apart. This morning my mind was deeply baptized into suffering, and I had extensive service in both those meetings. This has been a day of much exercise and labor, but the Lord has brought me through it, I trust, to the honor of his own glorious name and cause, for which I thank him only.

Second-day, 18th—I traveled eighteen miles, and attended the Quarterly meeting of Ministers and Elders at Ipswich, and sat quite silent through the whole of it. It was at six o'clock in the evening. After meeting my mind was so exercised, that I sought a secret place to weep in, and I wept much. After much exercise and sorrow of heart, I retired and slept pretty well. I may say, at this time, my evening sacrifice was to weep and pray. I could not be of the mind that the cause of this was anything that I had done or said, but that it was from having a view of the state of things in the Society here, and could but say, O, my Lord! by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me.

Third-day, 19th—Attended the Quarterly meeting here, and was favored to get from under somewhat of my burden in the course of it. Stephen Grelett being here, and being exercised in a similar manner with myself, there was, I thought, scarcely a full opportunity for me to clear my mind: I felt afraid I should detain the meeting too long. Here I lodged at Dykes Alexander's.

Fourth-day, 20th—Had a small meeting at Needham with the few Friends there, and there spent the afternoon and lodged. It is eight miles from Ipswich. This was a day in which I was permitted to feel a little rest to my mind, for which I felt thankfulness to the Lord. "A call to duty, not reward."

Fifth-day, 21st—Returned to Ipswich, and was at their meeting, in which, after deep wading in silence, I was led out into an extensive testimony in, I believe, a reaching

manner; at least to some. After meeting, I traveled to Woodbridge, about seven miles, and lodged there at the house of a widow of about fourscore years old.

Sixth-day, 22d—Had an appointed meeting with Friends at Woodbridge. It was small, and I had a short testimony to bear on the subject of silent waiting; and after meeting, not feeling the way clear to go forward, I concluded to have a meeting for the inhabitants, at half-past six in the evening, in Friends' meeting-house. Notice thereof was accordingly given. The evening meeting was pretty well attended, and it was a solemn time. I was favored with ability to labor in vocal prayer first; then to declare the everlasting gospel in such demonstration of the spirit and power, that it reached the hearts of the people: praised be the Lord, from him cometh all my help.

Seventh-day, 23d—I left Woodbridge, and came to Leiston. Had an appointed meeting with Friends there, and was quite silent. In the afternoon I went to Pakefield, about twenty-two miles, where I received a letter from my dear wife, and it was truly satisfactory; but it brought my dear family and friends at home so near, that it was tendering to my heart. May the Lord be with them, and preserve them.

First-day, 24th—Had a public meeting in Friends' meeting-house here at Pakefield, at eleven o'clock, in which I had much service, both in testimony and in vocal prayer. It was a solemn time: truth was in dominion. May the Lord bless, and cause his own work to prosper. After dinner I rode eleven miles, to Yarmouth, and attended meeting appointed in Friends' meeting-house there at six o'clock. It was large, and mostly of those not of our society. I was led to speak of the necessity of Christian baptism, and to distinguish between water baptism and Christ's with the Holy Ghost and with fire; and to open and show from scripture that John's water baptism, though from heaven, had ceased in point of obligation, and that that which is Christ's, is the one saving baptism, and that it will continue to be absolutely necessary in order to salvation, as long as there shall be a nation on earth. It was also a solemn time—a favored meeting; and, I hope, ended well. Bless the Lord, O, my soul! for all his favors to me, a poor creature. Both these are on the sea side, on the east side of the island of Great Britain. The sea here is the German Ocean.

Second-day, 25th—From Yarmouth I rode twenty-five miles, to North Walsham, and at seven o'clock in the evening had a pretty large meeting, in the Methodist meeting-

house there. I was led to declare the gospel to them; and felt peace therein.

Third-day, 26th—I had a public meeting at Buxton, in Friends' meeting-house, at six in the afternoon. This is eight miles from North Walsham. It was open and solemn.

Fourth-day, 27th—Attended Friends' meeting here in course, at ten in the forenoon. It was small; only a few Friends live here. It was satisfactory. Then went eight miles, to Norwich, and attended the Quarterly meeting of Ministers and Elders, which was at six in the afternoon, and had some service therein. Here I met with J. Backhouse.

Fifth-day, 28th—I was at the Quarterly meeting here; it commenced at ten o'clock. This was an exercising day to my mind—a day of suffering; however, it pleased the Lord that I should labor among them in testimony; and though it was not so much to the relief of my mind as I have frequently found from labor, yet I had to believe I had done the best I could, and there I had to leave it. Friends spoke encouragingly to me, but I had to suffer. Suffering is a part of the gospel mission, as well as that of doing; and I believe a number under our name are too willing to get along without suffering, and so shun the cross of Christ. Here I lodged at the widow Jane Gurney's; she is the mother of Hannah O. Backhouse, who is at this time in America on a religious visit.

Sixth-day, 29th—I concluded to have no meeting to-day, and to rest a little; but I find it is difficult to get rest, so many Friends are calling, and there are so many solicitations to go and see Friends, etc. Perhaps it is not right that I should rest, even though nature seems to demand it. Lord! I crave to be resigned to thy will; thou knowest what is best for me; thy will is good. Make me more and more sensible of this. O Lord! remember me, thy poor servant, for good. In the afternoon I went to the house of Joseph J. Gurney, and there lodged.

Seventh-day, 30th—I staid here, and wrote a letter to James Smith, of Ohio.

First-day, 1st of Seventh month—I attended Friends' meeting in Norwich at ten o'clock, and had some service therein. At six in the evening, had a public meeting in the same house. It was large, and the testimony of truth was in dominion. It was a solemn time, and I hope one to be remembered.

Second-day, 2d—Had two meetings, the first at Tasburgh,



the next at Tivetshall, nine miles apart; both were open and favored.

Third-day, 3d—Again had two meetings, at Diss and Harling, ten miles apart; likewise both open and favored meetings.

Fourth-day, 4th—Had two meetings, one at Attleborough, and the other at Wymondham; both pretty open and favored. These are five miles one from the other.

Fifth-day, 5th—Had no meeting, but traveled forty-three miles, to Wells, which is on the sea side, in Norfolk county, where there are a few Friends, and, as I understand, a very small meeting. I felt great poverty of spirit this day, which was no small trial to me. I could not find that I had said or done anything to cause it. O! how earnest were my cries inwardly to the Lord, that he would not forsake me; and toward night I felt my mind somewhat strengthened, and was enabled to thank him for it. All my help cometh from thee, O Lord! O! keep and preserve me in the depths as in the heights; in all and through all. Amen.

Sixth-day, 6th—I had a public meeting at Wells, at half-past six in the evening, in which I had to labor in the ability afforded. It was quiet, and in degree solemn.

Seventh-day, 7th—I collected the few Friends at Wells in the morning, and sat with them in the house of an aged widow; then went ten miles, to Fakenham, to see an aged man Friend, and sat with him, and then traveled twenty-four miles, to Lynn, and there lodged. Lynn is a pretty large town, but there is only a small number of Friends in it.

First-day, 8th—I attended both fore and afternoon meetings here. In the first, after a long silence, I had some service in testimony; in the latter I was quite silent, after which, I had an open favored opportunity with some Friends, at the Friend's house where I lodged. Then left and went eleven miles into the country, to the house of a widow, and there lodged. At Lynn the cholera is raging to a considerable degree, taking away many very suddenly. I am told that some die with it in a few hours after they are taken. It is quite an alarming time there.

Second-day, 9th—Went to Wareham, and sat with the few Friends there, and then returned, and at six in the evening had a public meeting in Friends' meeting-house; it was a full meeting, and I was led to speak to them on the parable of the ten virgins; and it was a solemn time. Here the cholera is also prevailing in the neighborhood to an alarming degree.

Third-day, 10th—Went on to Wisbich, and had a meeting with the few Friends of that place. It was a dull feeling time, and toward the close I had something to say to them on that account, which I thought had some good effect on the meeting. In the afternoon we went twelve miles, to Gedney, and at six o'clock met with Friends here—few in number. It was a good meeting—very different in feeling from that at Wisbich. Here Friends are plain, and I believe, endeavoring to live in the truth. I lodged at Jonathan Hutchinson's. He is a valuable minister, whom I had seen in London, at the Yearly Meeting. We have accounts of the cholera having made its appearance in divers parts in this nation now within a short time. Lord! when thy judgments are abroad in the earth, grant that the inhabitants may learn righteousness.

Fourth-day, 11th—Went to Spalding, twelve miles, and had meeting there at eleven o'clock. It was not large, though larger than either of the two preceding ones. After a time of silence and inward labor of mind, feeling it to be a low time, my way was opened both in testimony and vocal prayer; and I hope the meeting ended to satisfaction. After meeting I rode sixteen miles, to Boston, and lodged at a Friend's house there.

Fifth-day, 12th—Having the company of several Friends, on their way to Monthly meeting at Wainfleet, eighteen miles from Boston, I rode to it. It is a very small Monthly meeting, and the members belonging to it widely scattered in their situations. I had long labor in silence, then a short testimony to bear, which brought a degree of solemnity over us; after which the Yearly Meeting Epistle was read. J. Hutchinson also, after the reading of the epistle, bore a short testimony. The meeting then proceeded to business. I thought the true life was low among them. I was informed that William Ruket dwelt here, and belonged to this meeting, and that some of his descendants are now members of it. After meeting we went nine miles, to Leak, where two Friends live, a man and his wife, whose names are John and Elizabeth Pearson. They hold meeting in their own house. Here we lodged. We are now in the county of Lincolnshire, about north of London, and near the sea. The land is low and level, and appears to be of a good quality. Much has been done to prepare it for cultivation by ditching. They have even many windmills in operation, pumping the water and throwing it into the great ditches, which carry it off. I understand it is subject to bilious complaints. Their

water is not of a good quality. These lands are also called fens, and I am told that the sea is gradually receding, and so adding to their territory by a slow process, while it is taking away from some other places at no great distance. Friends' meetings hereaway are small. Leak is a country place.

Sixth-day, 13th—I had meeting at John Pearson's barn at three o'clock, to which a number of the neighboring people came—more women than men. It was said the men could not leave their work. By dwelling low, I was enabled to bear testimony concerning the true spiritual worship, and the meeting was to a degree of satisfaction. We then went on eight or nine miles to an appointed meeting in Boston, at seven o'clock, in the Town Hall. It was pretty well attended. I had much labor in testimony, concerning coming to Christ, etc. It was a pretty solemn time, and I hope it may prove profitable to the people.

Seventh-day, 14th—Favored with health. After breakfast we set out, and from Boston we traveled twenty-eight miles, to Fulbeck, and lodged at a Friend's house. We hear the cholera is prevailing in places before us. O Lord! I reverently beseech thee to be with me.

First-day, 15th—We had meeting at Broughton, with Friends only, wherein I had some service in testimony, to a degree of satisfaction. Afterward we returned to Fulbeck, and after dinner some Friends came to see us, and we had a religious opportunity, to satisfaction. We lodged here.

Second-day, 16th—We proceeded on to Lincoln, which is a considerable city, having a bishop's see, and a cathedral—a great building. Here Friends have a meeting-house, but no members. Here Friends, also, hold their Quarterly meeting, and board at taverns. They are few in number, the meetings composing the Quarter being small and widely scattered over the country, and I understand that most of these have been much larger than they now are. Here at Lincoln, there are a few people who meet together after the manner of Friends, and wait in silence, and have done so for ten years, and yet are not members, having never applied to be received. I had a public meeting appointed here at eleven o'clock, in Friends' house. It was small, and a laborious time, and though I had considerable labor, yet it was not to much satisfaction to my own mind. It is a hard place to labor in. After meeting, I went on eighteen miles, to Gainsborough, where there are a few Friends, and had a public meeting in the Methodist meeting-house at six in the evening. It was pretty large and open, and to more satis-



faction than the former. The cholera is here; a number have died of it, but more have recovered. Here I lodged at a Friend's house.

Third-day, 17th—Traveled twenty miles, to Brigg, and had a public meeting in the Independent meeting-house, at six o'clock. It was middling large and quiet. I was concerned to speak to them on the subject of Love.

Fourth-day, 18th—At Brigg I attended Friends' meeting in course. It was small. In it I was silent. After meeting we went on to Hull, in Yorkshire; crossed the Humber River, which is five miles over, in a steamboat; landed in the town, and lodged at the house of a Friend.

Fifth-day, 19th—Attended Friends' meeting here, as it came in course; also silent. This is the largest meeting of Friends I have met with for some time past. Here the cholera is prevailing.

Sixth-day, 20th—We rode nine miles, to Beverly, having the company of two men Friends from Hull, and attended an appointed meeting there, to which only three women came, one a member, the other two not. We sat together, and to me it was a pretty good meeting. One of the Friends delivered a short testimony; after which I appeared in a few words also. I was exercised in looking over the prospect before me, and had to remember the command given to Moses: See thou make it according to the pattern showed thee in the mount, etc. This is a large and good meeting-house, but is now not used except for appointed meetings, there being only three members left here. After meeting, we rode to the neighborhood of Owstwick, and lodged at the house of a Friend.

Seventh-day, 21st—Attended an appointed meeting at Owstwick. This was a middling sized meeting, and though it was a very low time with me, I had some service therein. We returned to Hull, about sixteen miles, and lodged at John Hipsley's. The cholera is still here, though we are told it is somewhat abated.

First-day, 22d—Attended Friends' meeting here, which was at ten o'clock. I was silent and much exercised in my mind. After meeting we dined at John Hipsley's, (his wife is a minister; she is sister to Henry Tuke), and then rode sixteen miles, to North Cave, and had a meeting at six o'clock. Many people came who were not members of our society; and though on taking my seat my mind was unusually tried, yet after sitting some time in silence, way opened, and I began to speak, and was enlarged; and the

meeting was solemn, and I hope ended well. We lodged here. I understand that John Richardson was born here, and here lived part of his time.

Second-day, 23d — Had meeting at Cottingwith, about nineteen miles from the above-named place, at five in the afternoon. This was pretty large, though but few Friends live here. It was a pretty open time in testimony, and a pretty good meeting.

Third-day, 24th—Had an appointed meeting in Selby at eleven o'clock. This was not so large. Several attended who were not members. After a time of considerable silence, I had a testimony to bear, and life was felt to accompany it. After meeting we proceeded on our journey seventeen miles, to Friends' school at Ackworth, in Yorkshire, and lodged. Here I met with a number of Friends, who came to the General meeting at this place.

Fourth-day, 25th—Attended the General meeting at ten o'clock, in a large meeting-room, a portion of the building, which is set apart for that purpose. The scholars and those who attended, altogether made a pretty large meeting. It was, I thought, a favored one. There were several testimonies borne, and I also was engaged in setting forth the spirituality of the gospel dispensation, in which I felt peace and relief of mind.

Fifth-day, 26th—I again attended the meeting, which was composed of the scholars and committee, and other Friends concerned in the institution. It appeared to me to be a favored meeting, also, to others; but as to myself, it was a day of silent mourning. O! the bitterness of spirit which was given me to experience. I labored for resignation. O Lord! why should I be so tried: none knoweth my case save thee only, and none other but thee can help; I look to no other. O! therefore, be pleased of thy great mercy to arise for me, and suffer me not to perish: O! save me for thy mercy's sake.

This afternoon Wilson Burgess left me, and returned home, having been with me as long as he expected. After he left, I spent some time in walking in the garden, and then attended to witness the rewards given out to the scholars, which consisted principally of books; next attended a meeting which E. Robson had appointed for the servants of this large family. J. J. Gurney also attended it. They both labored; I was quite silent.

Sixth-day, 27th—Am still here, at Ackworth. Walked *out on the farm* before breakfast; then spent some time in

visiting through the school for the girls, and in conversation with J. J. Gurney and Mary his wife, and with E. Robson, who were still here. After dinner, J. J. Gurney and wife being about to leave, and a pause taking place, he spoke encouragingly to me; but however useful this may prove in its proper place, my poor tried mind craved strength from a higher source. I am waiting for a Friend of Selby, who is to be here this evening, prepared to be my companion for a few weeks. His name is Thomas Marshall; I understand he became a member of our society by conviction.

Seventh-day, 28th—In the evening the Friend of Selby came, prepared to join me as companion.

First-day, 29th—Am still at Ackworth, and E. Robson is also here. We attended both fore and afternoon meetings at this place, which were large. In the first my way was opened in testimony, and E. Robson appeared in supplication. In the afternoon she was engaged in testimony, and I was led into supplication. These were pretty good meetings, and my mind was in degree strengthened through the mercy and help of the Lord: blessed be his name.

Second-day, 30th—We rode in company with E. Robson and some other Friends from Ackworth to Barnsley, eleven miles, to an appointed meeting for Friends of that place; it was at eleven o'clock. It was a time in which the life appeared to be low: however, by keeping low, we both had some vocal labor therein. It was not a time of abounding. After dining at a Friend's near the meeting-house, we returned to Ackworth again and lodged.

Third-day, 31st—We rode from Ackworth to York, twenty-seven miles. I attended the Quarterly meeting of Ministers and Elders at six o'clock. This appeared to be a pretty good meeting. In it I had a considerable portion of labor in setting forth the necessity of living loose from the world and the things of time. Here I lodged at Samuel Tuke's. He is brother to the late Henry Tuke—is a minister, and a widower, and has a large family of children—I think ten. He was clerk to the late Yearly Meeting. His house was an agreeable home.

Fourth-day, 1st of Eighth month—Attended the Quarterly meeting at ten o'clock; two sittings in the day. In the first I had a pretty extensive testimony to bear, which I believe was reaching and satisfactory to Friends, and they manifested their affection for me; but my poor mind was so tried, that I could not, I fear, properly appreciate their love and sym-



pathy for me. It was, I thought, a good Quarterly meeting, many valuable Friends belonging to it.

Fifth-day, 2d—This morning I was under great and heavy trials of mind; and the meeting for worship, as a finishing part of the Quarterly meeting, coming on, I felt but little preparation for it; however, I attended, and, among others, had a testimony to bear, which I believe was satisfactory to Friends. After meeting, I dined at the house of the late Lindley Murray. His widow is about eighty-four years old, and is a worthy Friend, and appears to be comfortable. Here, in York the cholera is prevailing, though I am informed it is abating.

Sixth-day, 3d—We left York, and went to an appointed meeting at Huby. It was an open and satisfactory meeting. There are but few Friends living here; the greater part of those who attended were Methodists, and, as I understand, a poor, plain people. In the afternoon we rode to Thirsk, fourteen miles, and attended an appointed meeting, in Friends' meeting-house, at six o'clock. It was pretty similar to the other, but I thought the life was not to be felt in as great a degree; but it was also a solemn time. We lodged here.

Seventh-day, 4th—After breakfast, we left Thirsk, and, being accompanied by a Friend of the place, traveled twenty-five miles, to Darlington, and lodged at Jonathan Backhouse's. We had no meeting this day. Here we were cordially received, and a feeling of peace pervaded my mind. Though here is wealth, there is more simplicity and less glitter than in many other places among Friends in this land. Truth leads into plainness and simplicity, and if Friends did but simply obey it, according to their profession, the rich of our society would find a law which would require them to keep to moderation in their manner of living, and in the furniture of their houses, and so advocate the Lord's cause, both by example and precept, more fully, and with greater success than they in many instances now do.

First-day, 5th—We attended Friends' meeting at Darlington, which was at ten o'clock. I labored therein both in testimony and supplication, and it was a satisfactory meeting. In the afternoon we had an appointed public meeting, in Friends' meeting-house. It was large, and I had much labor in testimony therein, and a feeling of solemnity pervaded the assembly. O Lord! it is with thee to bless thy own work: keep me sensible that all my help cometh from thee; and enable me to leave my labor, and its effect, with thee. O! save thy poor servant; for I am poor and needy. O! save

me, for thy mercy's sake. O! lead wheresoever I go, for "it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."

Second-day, 6th—Employed principally in writing home. In the evening, many Friends came to see and be with me a while, and appeared to desire some of my company in kindness and unity, which they abundantly manifested; but alas! I had secretly to mourn that because of the tried state of my mind, I was unprepared to enjoy their company; however, I endeavored to keep my exercise to myself, and got through the evening as well as I could.

Third-day, 7th—My exercise of mind increased, and I chose to keep in my room, pretty much alone, and eat very little; indeed, I wished to fast, and be in secret, where I could weep and pray, but found it very difficult to be so, which rather augmented my trials.

Fourth-day, 8th—Not feeling quite so much exercise as I did yesterday, I walked out with Jonathan Backhouse, over his farm and garden, and so spent a part of the day in conversation and walking; and though my exercise was not done, yet it was somewhat abated, but I saw no way to go forward.

Fifth-day, 9th—I attended the meeting of Friends at Darlington, as it came in course, and after a minister of that meeting had spoken in testimony, I felt an engagement to stand up and commence speaking; and as I spoke, way opened before me, and I was led pretty largely to declare the truth, and the power thereof was felt, so that I thought it might be said it was over all; and dear J. Backhouse concluded the service with prayer. Blessed be the Lord for his unmerited mercy and loving-kindness to us, his poor unworthy servants and people: all our help cometh from him.

After meeting we set out for Sunderland, which is thirty miles from Darlington; J. B. and his brother with us. On the way we made a stop at Durham, to refresh ourselves and horses, and while there we went into their cathedral to view it. It is a very large building, and is a fine specimen of ancient art, and Roman superstition. We reached Sunderland about ten o'clock, and were kindly received by our friends there—retired to rest about twelve at night.

Sixth-day, 10th—I was much tried in my mind—had an appointed meeting at ten o'clock, in the meeting-house of Friends here. I had to labor in testimony and supplication, and it was, through the mercy of God, a reaching and feeling time. In the afternoon we left, and went seven miles, to North Shields, and had a public meeting in Friends' meeting-

house there at seven o'clock, in which my way was opened in testimony, and dear J. Backhouse followed in prayer, and the meeting closed solemnly. We lodged here with kind Friends.

Seventh-day, 11th—Still have great trials and conflicts in my poor mind—had a meeting here with Friends at ten o'clock. After a long silence, I was raised in testimony in a feeling manner; Jonathan followed, and after him, I was bowed in prayer. It was a season of deep feeling. We dined at our kind friend's, and returned to Sunderland. As we were passing out of town, in a narrow street, we met a funeral procession: a cholera patient was going to the grave. This afternoon, after we reached our friend's at Sunderland, Jonathan was unwell with a bowel complaint; a doctor was sent for, who directed medicine, and in the night bled him. He was quite poorly through the night, all looking upon it as a case which, if not checked, would end in cholera.

First-day, 12th—Jonathan was better, but kept to his bed. I attended Friends' meeting, and notwithstanding the low and tried state of my mind, I was again raised in a feeling testimony, on the parable of the ten virgins. It was reaching—may it profit the people. Lord! it is with thee to bless thy own work. At six this evening, I had a public meeting in Friends' meeting-house here; about one thousand people attended, and, through the goodness of God, it was to satisfaction. I was enabled to speak on the necessity of belief and baptism in order to salvation, and to show that it is the baptism of the Holy Ghost which is to be experienced, John's water baptism having passed away, as shown in the transfiguration on the mount.

Second-day, 13th—This morning Jonathan Backhouse was better, so that he was up and with us. After an affectionate parting with Friends, we rode on toward Scotland, and passing through Newcastle, dined with a Friend by the name of John Richardson. Here the cholera prevails to a considerable degree. We rode on this afternoon, and lodged at a tavern.

Third-day, 14th—We pursued our journey, through a mountainous country, saw many shepherds tending on their flocks; for, as there is no timber to obstruct, we had a great opportunity to see the flocks from the road as we passed along. The scenery was fine, at once pleasing and sublime. We reached Hawick, in Scotland, this afternoon, having traveled about eighty miles from Sunderland. Here are a few Friends, who received us kindly.



Fourth-day, 15th—Had an appointed meeting here at Hawick, in Friends' meeting-house, at ten o'clock, with the few Friends and some others. I had a short testimony to bear on the subject "The world by wisdom knows not God," and then I was engaged in vocal prayer, and the meeting was in degree solemn. After dining we pursued our journey toward Edinburgh; but Thomas Marshall being taken unwell, we did not reach the stage which we intended, but stopped before night at an inn, in an ancient, but small town, near which stand the ruins of an old abbey. The great pillars of stone; the high arches and walls, with some roof remaining; the ancient sculptures, tombs, vaults, etc., and a great many small birds, which were making a noise with their chirping, in and about it, while drawing something of a solemn feeling over my mind, reminded me of ancient Babylon, and the predictions of the prophets against it.

Fifth-day, 16th—Pursued our journey with some difficulty. The two young men who came with us from Sunderland as guides, finding their horse, which they brought from Hawick, not competent to the journey, sent him and the chaise back to Hawick, and hired a coach, and we then again proceeded, Thomas Marshall being still indisposed; we however reached Edinburgh about three or four o'clock, having traveled about fifty miles since we left Hawick. We put up at our kind friend Alexander Cruickshank's. Thomas called in a doctor, and, before I retired to rest, said he felt some better.

Sixth day, 17th—This morning Thomas was better, and our fears, respecting its being an attack of cholera, much relieved. We attended the Two-months' meeting, which is possessed with the same powers as a Monthly meeting. It was to have been at Glasgow in course, but on account of the prevalence of the cholera there, Friends concluded to hold it here. It was small, but a pretty good meeting; my way was open, both in testimony and supplication. In the afternoon, the meeting for Ministers and Elders, preceding the General half year's meeting held at this place and at Aberdeen, was held at A. Cruickshank's. It was small, there being only three men, one minister and two elders, of their own members, and Richard Ball, an elder from Bristol, and myself. I had some service in testimony, and I thought it was a time of feeling a portion of that power which is the crown of our meetings.

Seventh-day, 18th—Arrangements having been made, in company with several Friends, we went on board a steamboat at six in the morning, bound for Aberdeen, in order to

be at the General meeting there; and the sea being rough, we were a little sea-sick, and ate but little during the day. We reached Aberdeen between seven and eight o'clock in the evening, about one hundred and twenty miles, and went to the house of our kind friend, a widow and a daughter of John Wigham, who was once in America on a religious visit. I retired to rest at eleven o'clock, and slept pretty well.

First-day, 19th — This morning, rose early, and feel pretty well after my sea-sickness yesterday, and my mind to be favored with a little calm, for which I feel thankful. O Lord! remember me, thy poor servant, for good.

I attended the meeting for worship at ten o'clock, and was led to speak on the subjects of Faith and Love. Solemnity reigned, and it was a time of deep feeling and reverence before the throne of grace; and Anthony Wigham appeared in supplication.

At three o'clock, attended the meeting of Ministers and Elders, which was held at the house of John Wigham, because of his age and inability to get out. It was small. In it I was silent; but another Friend had a testimony to bear, which was to satisfaction. At six I had a large public meeting in Friends' meeting-house; it was an open time, both in testimony and supplication. The people were attentive, solemnity reigned, and Friends rejoiced in the exaltation of truth; blessed be the Lord: he only giveth the ability to declare the truth; and though Paul may plant, and Apollos water, as instruments, yet it is God who giveth the increase. Here R. Barclay, the apologist, labored for the defense of the gospel, in disputing with the students, and in other ways which were brought to my remembrance. His dwelling, I am informed, was about fourteen miles from this place.

Second-day, 20th — Attended the General meeting for business, and after sitting some time in silence, under great discouragements of mind, I found strength to stand up and speak, and, as I proceeded, a solemn tendering power came over the meeting, and some who were not members came in while I was engaged, and appeared to be sober and intent on hearing. I was also bowed in solemn supplication, and it was a tendering season, at least to a number, if not all present. I hope some mourners were seasonably ministered unto. This is as a Quarterly meeting. It is small, but I thought a pretty good meeting; Friends appear well qualified to manage the affairs of society.

This evening my mind was much exercised in secret prayer

and weeping. I was disposed to eat but little, and Friends pressed so upon me to eat more, that I felt there was danger lest my temper might in some degree get up, and found myself called to watch on that hand.

Third-day, 21st—This day I am fifty-seven years old—time passeth swiftly away. I am now getting along in life among the aged, which is a subject for serious reflection. We rode out north from Aberdeen, fourteen miles, to Kenmuck, to an appointed meeting. This is the most northerly meeting of Friends in Scotland, being a little above fifty-seven degrees north latitude. It is quite a country place, hilly, rocky, and the land but of a poor quality, destitute of timber, and thinly inhabited; but the place had a pleasant appearance. The few Friends here live in a plain way—were glad to receive us, and an open, good meeting we had with them. In the afternoon we left them, in much affection, and returned to Aberdeen, and lodged there.

Fourth-day, 22d — Rose early this morning, and after breakfasting, we parted with our dear Friends of Aberdeen, and took a coach for Edinburgh, at six o'clock, and as we passed along, about fifteen miles on our way, the house at Uric, where Robert Barclay lived, was shown to us at some distance on our right-hand, but plain to be seen from the road. It is now occupied by Robert Barclay, a direct descendant, though not a Friend. I saw him at the village near, and he kindly invited me to go with him, and tarry with him till the next morning; but I consented not, but chose to pursue my journey. We arrived in Edinburgh about nine o'clock, one hundred and twenty-six miles.

Fifth-day, 23d—Attended the midweek meeting here. It was small, but satisfactory to my mind, and I labored, as the way opened, for the encouragement of Friends. This afternoon, rested and wrote, at the house of A. Craickshank. He was with us at Aberdeen and Kenmuck, and staid with us till we got here last night.

Sixth-day, 24th—This morning, while I was at breakfast, a letter came to me from my dear wife, bearing date the 10th of Seventh month. On reading it, my mind was almost overcome with tender affection. I retired for some hours, then spent the rest of the day in going about the city, in company with some Friends.

Seventh-day, 25th—Rode out eighteen miles, to an appointed meeting, in Dunfermline, which was held in a Baptist meeting-house. It was at eleven o'clock, and was small. I was engaged in labor among them, but it was not a meeting



which afforded satisfaction to my mind in an equal degree to some others. After meeting we returned to Edinburgh again, and lodged, having traveled thirty-six miles, and had meeting. It is now harvest time here, and as we passed along, we saw the people reaping in some fields, both men and women. The crops of wheat appear to be good, also barley and oats, which are ripe at the time the wheat is.

First-day, 26th—Attended the meeting of Friends in Edinburgh, at ten o'clock, in which I had some labor in testimony, in a pretty close or searching manner. In the evening, at six o'clock, I had a large public meeting in Friends' meeting-house, to which some people of rank came; and during the time of silence in the forepart of the meeting, I observed some with Bibles open, and others taking snuff, and many looking at me, and I could feel but little religious weight. Several subjects of a doctrinal nature were presented to my mind, but I did not feel at liberty to speak on any until some time had elapsed, when this text was brought to view with considerable weight, "The end of all things is at hand; be sober therefore, and watch unto prayer," on which I commenced speaking; and as I proceeded in the ability afforded, weight increased in the meeting, and the attention of the people was well attracted; and while I dwelt on the subject, solemnity so increased and covered the assembly, that I was ready to conclude that there were few, if any, in the meeting, that did not feel as well as hear. I was then bowed in supplication, and the meeting ended to satisfaction: blessed be the Lord; from him all our help cometh.

Second-day, 27th—This morning, after taking a solemn leave of our friend where we lodged, we set out for England again, and traveled thirty-eight miles, and lodged at a tavern in Selkirk.

Third-day, 28th—We pursued our journey to Hawick, where we had been before, and called on our friends, and got breakfast. We then collected the few Friends in the town, and had an open and tendering time with them; after which we again resumed our journey, and came to Langholm; and took lodging at a tavern. It rained this afternoon, and was cold for the season.

This morning, as we passed along, we saw considerable frost. It is now harvest here, and to see frost in time of harvest, appeared to me worth recording, though I do not apprehend there was enough to do any serious injury, yet I observed the potatoe tops were killed by it.

Fourth-day, 29th—We pursued our journey, and came

into England, to Carlisle, to the house of a Friend. We arrived about two o'clock, having traveled twenty-one miles from Langholm. It continued to rain, but as our gig had a cover, we kept dry.

As we passed through Scotland, I thought the scenery of the country generally, highly picturesque, (as it consists of mountains and hills, of various sizes and shapes, with narrow valleys winding about between them; all the face of the country being entirely destitute of timber, except the groves here and there which have been raised by the inhabitants—the bald hills being covered with grass, with the exception of rocky places, where grass cannot grow for want of earth; flocks of sheep on the hill-tops and steep sides, with now and then a shepherd, with his plaid on, and dogs with him), and it had a tendency to produce thoughts both solemn and pleasing.

Fifth-day, 30th—Attended the meeting of Friends here, at Carlisle, which was at ten o'clock. I was enabled therein to bear a reaching testimony, and I believe Friends, for the favor, felt thankful. May every favor have a tendency to humble our minds before the Lord. After dinner, we rode eighteen miles, to Penrith, and attended an appointed public meeting in Friends' meeting-house there at six o'clock; and, considering the short notice they had, it was pretty well attended. In this meeting I was concerned to press upon the people the importance of vital religion, which had a reaching effect on the audience. After the meeting was concluded, a woman of rank spoke to me in an affectionate manner, saying she thanked me for my discourse, and that she was deeply interested in the merits of it. Through the goodness of the dear Master, it was a satisfactory meeting. This night was a time of deep trial in exercise, to my poor mind; I felt tripped and discouraged, but I endeavored to keep it to myself. Friends appeared happy, and were very kind to me.

Sixth-day, 31st—This morning, still feeling very poor, I set out for Kendal, twenty-six miles. It rained, and as we passed through the barren hills which are on the way, I thought the day, the scenery of the country, and my feelings, all combined to favor lamentation. We reached Kendal in the afternoon, and were kindly received by J. and A. Braithwait. In the evening, several Friends came in, and tarried some time. I endeavored to be free in conversation, and not to appear unto men to fast. I retired pretty late, and after weeping a while, looking upward, I fell asleep, and rested pretty well.

Seventh-day, 1st of Ninth month—Lord! thy mercies are new every morning. I felt a little better in my mind this morning. Had no meeting, but spent the day as a kind of rest.

First-day, 2d—I attended Friends' meeting in Kendal at ten o'clock, which was the largest meeting of Friends I had been at for some time past. In it I had a testimony to bear, to the necessity of the obedience of faith, etc., which I believe was satisfactory. At six in the evening I had a public meeting for the inhabitants, which was large. It was thought about one thousand four hundred people were in attendance. After some time of silence, in which I thought there was not much religious weight to be felt, I found the way open to speak on that of having the mind staid on God. I had a considerable testimony to bear; the meeting became solemn, and it was a favored time, I hope, not soon to be forgotten. The Lord hath done it, and to him belongeth the praise. I retired late to bed, and was soon taken with a bowel complaint, and got but little rest through the night.

Second-day, 3d—This morning I felt some better than I had done through the night, and concluded to keep pretty still for a while, which I did through the day, and felt myself mending. Because of the cholera, that awful pestilence which is prevailing in many places, every attack of complaint of the bowels can hardly fail to produce very serious apprehensions.

Third-day, 4th—I kept pretty still; was out but little through the day; had a number of kind Friends to visit me, but I had to regret, that owing to the state of my mind, I was not in a condition to make myself more agreeable to them, in familiar conversation at least; probably they know how to make some allowance for me. I felt a desire to be better skilled in washing and anointing when I fast.

Fourth-day, 5th—In the morning we left Kendal, accompanied by Anna Braithwait and one of her sons, and rode thirteen miles, to Yealand, a country place, and attended a small meeting there. It was, I thought, a pretty good meeting; I had some service in testimony. We were kindly received and entertained by a Friend near the meeting-house. In the course of the afternoon some Friends came in, and we appeared to have an agreeable time in conversing together on interesting matters, mostly relative to the welfare of our society.

Fifth-day, 6th—We rode about nine miles, to Lancaster, and attended Friends' meeting there, which was at ten



o'clock. It was pretty large, and after a long silence, it was an open time in testimony, and also a solemn one. This afternoon my kind friend, Thomas Marshall, left me, and returned home. We parted, as we had been together, in much love. In this town stands the old castle where George Fox suffered imprisonment for the testimony of truth.

Sixth-day, 7th—Had an appointed meeting, at eleven o'clock, in a country place called Wyersdale, ten miles from Lancaster. It was pretty large for the place, and was both open and solemn in a pretty good degree. We dined at a Friend's house, and then returned to Lancaster, and at half past six attended an appointed public meeting in Friends' meeting-house, to which the inhabitants were invited; it was not large for the place, yet a pretty considerable number came, and it also proved an open, solemn time in testimony. I was concerned to press upon the people the necessity of arriving at the substance of religion, that they might be prepared to meet the bridegroom of souls whenever he might come. This day, I traveled twenty miles, and had two public meetings, and at night slept pretty well; a favor for which, I trust, I feel thankful to the great Author of all good, the source of every blessing.

Seventh-day, 8th—Had no meeting—staid in Lancaster until the afternoon, when, in company with a Friend of the place, I returned to Yealand, and there lodged, still favored with health.

First-day, 9th—This morning I feel somewhat indisposed, and under exercise of mind. I desire to cast myself wholly on the mercy of the Lord Jesus Christ, who died for me, a poor creature. I am far from my dear wife and children, friends and home, in a foreign land, on apprehended duty, and in thy service, O dearest Lord! O! remember me for good, and be pleased to support my mind, and save me, for thy mercy's sake.

I attended the meeting of Friends at ten o'clock, in which A. B. was drawn into supplication. I was quite silent. It was a Preparative meeting. This is the second Preparative I have found held on First-day. At three o'clock I had a public meeting; it was large for the place, and was both open and solemn. I was engaged in testimony and in supplication; and I believe the meeting was satisfactory.

Second-day, 10th—I left Yealand, and traveled twenty-two miles, to a country place called Calderhouse, and had meeting, at six o'clock, with Friends and others. It was a pretty

open time in testimony and supplication, and I believe satisfactory to the people.

Third-day, 11th—I left Calderhouse in the morning, and traveled ten miles, to Preston, which is a large town, and attended an appointed public meeting in Friends' meeting-house at ten o'clock. It was not very large, yet there was a considerable collection of people, of Friends and others; and I was engaged in showing that the gospel dispensation under which we live, is a pure and spiritual one; and it was a pretty solemn and satisfactory time. Afternoon, I proceeded on ten miles, to Blackburn, which is also a large town, and had meeting at seven o'clock, in the Methodist meeting-house, which was crowded; I was told some could not get in, and had to return. It was said there were one thousand five hundred people present. In this meeting I was also led to set forth the spirituality and purity of the Christian religion; and it was a quiet and solemn meeting. The people paid great attention: may they be profited by it.

Fourth-day, 12th—Leaving Blackburn pretty early, I proceeded on to Bolton, twelve miles, and attended Friends' meeting in course. They not having any previous notice, it was small, and I thought but dull as to feeling; however, I had some labor in testimony, and was received kindly by Friends. In the afternoon I traveled eighteen miles, to Warrington, and there lodged.

Fifth-day, 13th—Attended Friends' meeting in the town, as it came in course, at ten o'clock. It also was small, and I thought we had but a poor feeling time; I, however, was led to bear a testimony, but it was hard labor. In the evening, I had an appointed meeting for the inhabitants, in Friends' meeting-house, at seven o'clock. It was pretty large, and in it I was concerned to speak on the subject of true spiritual worship, and to press the necessity thereof as the best means of reformation. It was a solemn meeting.

Sixth-day, 14th—I had an appointed meeting at Penketh, about two miles from Warrington, in the country. This meeting was very small; it consisted mostly of the scholars of a school kept near. It felt to me a poor time; but after sitting in silence a considerable time, I had a testimony to bear, yet it was in weakness and in fear, and did not afford much relief. Samuel Fothergill, I am told, belonged to this meeting, and was buried here. He lived in Warrington. In the afternoon I returned to Warrington, and found John Wilbur, who had come here to see me.

Seventh-day, 15th—Rested at John Milner's, in Warring-

ton, and had the company of John Wilbur. Warrington is a large town, having about eighteen thousand inhabitants, is eighteen miles from Liverpool, and the same from Manchester. Friends are few in number here—have a Preparative meeting, a branch of the Monthly meeting at Manchester.

First-day, 16th—In company with John Milner, I attended Frandley meeting, which is in a country place, seven miles from Warrington. It was small; and, as it was a time in which my mind was much exercised, I moved with great caution, lest I should be found not doing my duty. After some time of silence, I found a small opening, which I believed I must attend to, and proceeding accordingly, it proved, I thought, a pretty good meeting. Near this meeting-house is a large oak tree, under which George Fox held meeting before any meeting-house was built here. This tree appears as though it might stand yet a long time. After meeting, we rode sixteen miles, to a Friend's house in the neighborhood of Morley, and lodged.

Second-day, 17th. Had a small meeting at Morley. In it I was quite silent, not feeling my way open to communicate any thing. Friends were very loving to me, and I believe felt deeply with and for me. O! this was a day of mourning and of unspeakable conflict of mind. In the afternoon, we left our kind friends at Morley, and rode to Stockport, and lodged at George Jones'.

Third-day, 18th—Had an appointed meeting in Stockport, where my way was again opened in testimony, and I believe to satisfaction. In the afternoon we rode to Manchester, and I attended the Monthly meeting of Ministers and Elders there at six in the evening. In this I was silent. O! that I may be favored to get along in unreserved obedience. O Lord! thou knowest the sincerity of my heart; O! therefore, lead me aright.

Fourth-day, 19th—Attended the Monthly meeting in Manchester, which is a large one. In the forepart I was led into a pretty lengthy testimony, and I hope some good was done. I was silent through the business. It was a long meeting. In the evening, at six o'clock, the Quarterly meeting of Ministers and Elders came on. This was also large, and through it I sat in silence, but was much exercised—indeed it is a deeply exercising time to my poor mind, and I entertain a fear that I may not keep the patience in that degree which I ought.

Fifth-day, 20th—At ten o'clock, attended the Quarterly meeting, which was large. In this, I was exercised in testi-



mony, in fear and in much weakness; yet I believe the testimonies I had to bear, did reach the witness in many. After meeting, a little sweet peace was given me to enjoy. I left Manchester in company with John Wilbur, and several Friends who were returning home, and on the great railway went to Liverpool, to the house of my kind friend, Thomas Thompson, and lodged.

Sixth-day, 21st—I spent this day in Liverpool, in much inward exercise, the depth of which is unknown to all but God and my own soul. My morning sacrifice is still to weep and pray. Lord! thou knowest I have endeavored to walk before thee with a perfect heart. I had the company of several Friends, at times, through the day, and they appeared so well off, so happy, or so comfortable, that the contrast between them and myself was deeply affecting to my mind; yet I dare not envy them, believing myself not to be worthy of the favors they were enjoying; but, O! in the depth of feeling, Lord Almighty, I plead for mercy.

Seventh-day, 22d—I also spent in Liverpool, and had so many visitors I could get no opportunity to write, which I regretted, but saw no way to help it.

First-day, 23d—I attended both fore and afternoon meetings here. They were large, and I had considerable exercise in declaring the truth, which I believe was felt and acknowledged to be the gospel, and I trust was a comfort to many. The Lord will send by whom he will, and to him be the praise.

Here John Richardson, of Newcastle, met me, to be my companion for a time.

Second-day, 24th—We left Liverpool and crossed over the Mersey, and went to Chester, sixteen miles, where there is a small meeting, and a boarding-school for girls, kept by one of the Friends. We lodged in the school family. Here I was unwell with a cold.

Third-day, 25th—I had an appointed meeting, to which some came who were not members; and though it felt to me to be a low time, yet I was led into testimony, life arose, and the meeting was to some relief and satisfaction.

Fourth-day, 26th—I was better of the cold I had taken. In the morning I had a religious opportunity with the family and scholars, then departed and traveled twenty-two miles to Ruthen, in Wales, where are a few Friends, and had an appointed meeting at half past six in the evening in the house of the Independents. It was pretty large. Here I spoke by an interpreter; the people behaved well, and I

believe it was to satisfaction. There was a solemnity felt to pervade the meeting, after which, I had an open time with the Friends at the house where we lodged, I trust, to their satisfaction and edification. The Friends understand English, so that in this there was no need of an interpreter.

O Lord! thou knowest my exercises; O! be pleased to lead and preserve me in thy counsel; O! thou knowest my heart, and to thee I look; O! hear and do, for thy mercy's sake.

Fifth-day, 27th—We pursued our journey through a mountainous country, the roads not being very good, and after traveling forty miles arrived at Dolgelly, and lodged at the house of a widow whose husband was a member; but she was a member of the Church of England. She was kind, and entertained us apparently with freedom.

Sixth-day, 28th—In the morning we walked out two miles, where is a meeting-house; and three aged female Friends, who were never married, compose a meeting there. We found two of them, the other being from home, and had meeting with them and two or three others who were present, and then returned and had a public meeting in the Wesleyan chapel in town. It was pretty large, and I had an open time in testimony. Their preacher was present, and after meeting expressed his satisfaction with my labors, wishing me well, etc. The meeting was at two o'clock. After it was over, we departed and traveled a rough road; part of the way, on quite a precipice on the sea-side, was narrow, and a considerable height from the water. We reached Hwgygyrrill, twelve miles; here is a woman with two of her children, who are members of our society, and no others are in the place, her husband not being one. We lodged with them.

Seventh-day, 29th—Had a meeting in their dwelling-house, at eleven o'clock, to which a few came who could understand English and were religiously inclined, and we had a pretty good meeting together. It was a middling open time. After meeting we traveled twenty-one miles, through a rough, mountainous country, and reached a town called Machynlleth, and took lodgings at an inn. Here are no Friends.

First-day, 30th—This morning we sought for a meeting with the religious people of the town who could understand English, and might be willing to give their attendance, and obtained one at a private house, at eleven o'clock, to which a number, perhaps about twenty, came; and it proved a time of openness and deep religious feeling, and I hope, of edifica-

tion to all present. The work is the Lord's: may he bless and prosper it.

After meeting we dined here, and then traveled about twenty-five miles and lodged at an inn.

Second-day, Tenth month 1st—We departed pretty early from the inn, and traveled five or six miles to Llanidloes, a town where two Friends live, a man and his wife; the man is blind, and has been forty-two years; he is now fifty-six, and appears to enjoy himself quite well in conversation—goes about the house, and knows where to find things with almost common facility. Wales, or that part through which I have passed, is a mountainous country, not much unlike that of Scotland; but not so much set off with shepherds and their flocks, and consequently is not so highly picturesque, nor so interesting to the traveler. At six, this evening, I had a public meeting in the Methodist meeting-house, in this place. It was large, and the people's minds appeared to me to be much outward, which made it a laborious time. I endeavored to call them to true spiritual worship, but it was a hard meeting, and I could not feel that there was much entrance gained; but I leave it.

Third-day, 2d—We traveled through a mountainous country, twenty-five miles, to Pales, a country meeting-place situated among the hills; we put up at the house of a Friend, near it. The country through which we passed to-day is but thinly inhabited, yet the land is generally inclosed, and has all the appearance of an old settled country. The mountains being quite destitute of timber, except that which is raised and preserved by the inhabitants, it is considered a very choice or valuable article.

Fourth-day, 3d—Had meeting at Pales, which was not large. It was but a low time; however, I had something to say to them which I believe was suitable. Afterward, I had a religious opportunity in the family with some others who were there, in which I had considerable to communicate, and which I hoped might have some good effect. Then rode ten miles, to Hendwall, to the house of a Friend, where in the evening I had another sitting, and considerable exercise. This was a laborious day, and I felt somewhat of the effects of it in my body, but believed I had done the best I could.

Fifth-day, 4th—Felt refreshed this morning with the night's rest, and after breakfast pursued our journey eighteen miles, and reached Hay, where are a few Friends. Here we dined and concluded to have meeting at six in the evening, and of course to lodge here.



We hear but little of the cholera in Wales. The greater part of it is mountainous, and when compared to England, but thinly peopled. At six o'clock attended the meeting; it was in a Friend's house and was pretty full, and through the goodness of the Lord I was favored in testimony, and I believe it was a satisfactory time to some.

Sixth-day, 5th—It rained. We rode fifteen miles to-day, to Brecon, and put up at a tavern. At this inn there is a room, provided with seats, where the Friends of Wales hold their Half-year meeting. There is no other meeting of Friends kept in the place; and only two females who profess with us, and they are not members. We had meeting in the room mentioned, at six o'clock; a considerable number came, and I had to labor in testimony; but it was a hard meeting to me, and did not afford that relief of mind which I desired. However, I was favored to rest pretty well through the night.

Seventh-day, 6th—We traveled on to Neath, about forty miles, and lodged at the house of our friend, the widow Price, a short distance from town. She has three of her children living with her, one son and two daughters; they appear to be a religious and kind family, and gave us a warm reception.

First-day, 7th—Attended both fore and afternoon meetings here, which were the largest meetings of Friends I have been at in Wales; yet the meeting, in this place, is not large, but probably on the increase. Though my poor, tried and exercised mind was in secret much cast down, yet I had some labor in testimony in both, and though a time of suffering, Friends were kind, and appeared to be better off than myself, and, for aught I could discover, thought better of my labors than I did. I was in weakness and much fear. This evening John Richardson left me for home, having been with me as long as he had expected to be when he joined me in travel. We parted in love.

Second-day, 8th—It was stormy—rain and high wind. I concluded to stay here a few days and rest, believing it necessary for the mind, if not for the body; accordingly, I spent the day without doing, as I may say, any thing in the public line, but could not be as much retired as I wished to be. O! what exercises are meted out to me, a poor creature; can I ever forget them? Surely not. Do I complain? I fear I do. Lord! save me from this, and permit me to weep before thee.

Third-day, 9th. I am favored with health, blessed be the Lord. It has been rainy for several days, but has now

ceased, and the high wind also; and the morning is a bright one for this country. After a storm there comes a calm; then let me learn to exercise patience and hope. Wrote home, and this occupied most of the day.

Fourth-day, 10th—Rose this morning in usual health, and with usual trembling. Lord! thou seest, thou knowest that I desire not to complain—how long I have eat no pleasant bread. As I pass along, what is the whole visible creation to me? Others are often saying, “a fine morning”—“a bright day”—“a beautiful prospect”—“delightful scenery”—“a pleasant country,” etc., but while I behold these things with my eyes, and hear with my ears, the whole is but one uninteresting mass, which, for the sake of brevity and truth, I call world; and, as relates to me, stripped of its charms, and destitute of the power to please. O! thou knowest I desire to envy none for the happiness they enjoy—they are more worthy than I. But, O my God! I beseech thee to hear my prayer, for thy mercy’s sake. Thou knowest, that although I love my wife, children, and friends, I love thee above all, and that I came to this land because I did believe that thou called me. O! pardon this strain of lamentation. I thank thee for thy benefits bestowed on me, a poor creature; thou hast given me health of body, and hast so preserved me, that Friends have unity with my labors, and are exceedingly kind to me; and thou, so far, hast kept me from dishonoring thy cause in my feeble labors; at least, I have not been sensible that I have departed from thy law and thy testimonies, in those labors, however feeble, and however imperfect. O Lord! I beseech thee, remember me, thy poor servant, for good. Look down upon me this morning with mercy, and grant that I may be favored with strength to be resigned to thy most holy will, and faithfully to serve thee in suffering and in doing, that I may praise thee and thy redeeming love eternally. Amen.

Fifth-day, 11th—I attended Monthly meeting at Swansea, but in much feebleness of mind. I hope I was, in degree, willing to be what the Lord would have me to be, and in this condition I found something to do in testimony, which afforded some satisfaction. After meeting, I dined at a Friend’s house, and then returned to Neath, and lodged again at the widow Pierce’s.

Sixth-day, 12th—Rested at the widow Pierce’s, and had an appointed public meeting at seven o’clock, in Friends’ meeting-house, which was pretty large, and I trust, to a degree of satisfaction; a solemn covering was mercifully

afforded, which was felt to increase and crown the assembly to a pretty good degree at the close. Hitherto the Lord hath helped me, a poor creature; blessed be his name.

Seventh-day, 13th—Joseph T. Price accompanied me, and on our way we called and dined with two aged Friends, who live near Cowbridge, and who, some years since, left the Methodist society, and joined Friends: they were glad to see us. We had a religious opportunity with them, to satisfaction, and then went on to Cardiff, where we lodged at the house of one who is a Methodist, but whose wife is a member of our society; she having become convinced of our principles, left the Methodists a short time since. They received us very cordially. We appointed a meeting, to be held in their house the following evening, at six o'clock, for those religious people in the place who might incline to give us their company. Having traveled nearly forty miles, and being somewhat weary with the journey, we retired to rest.

First-day, 14th — Rose pretty early, and, after breakfast, went twelve miles, to Newport, and attended a small meeting of Friends there, at eleven o'clock, which was their meeting in course. After a long silence, I had a short testimony to bear, which I believe was well received. We then dined with a kind Friend, and returned to Cardiff, and attended an appointed meeting, which proved a satisfactory one. A considerable number came, and I was engaged to speak to them concerning the spiritual altar, which believers partake of under the gospel, etc. A solemn covering was over us, and the meeting closed under a sense thereof, and I had to believe that a door was in some degree opened here for the doctrines of truth to enter.

Second-day, 15th — After taking a solemn leave of the family where we lodged, we set out for Neath again, where we arrived a little before night, and I was cordially welcomed on this our return, by our kind friends, the widow Hannah Price and her daughters. Having much exercise of mind, and on the way to-day having had an attack of bowel complaint, my nerves were a little affected in the forepart of the night, but I was favored toward the latter part, to get a little refreshing sleep.

Third-day, 16th—Rested here this morning, while my kind friend J. T. Price made some preparation for bearing me company to Ireland, intending to set off this afternoon, and go as far as Swansea on our way. After dark we started, and arrived at Swansea about nine o'clock. I felt somewhat



unwell. Here we lodged. I slept pretty well, though my mind had been much exercised through the evening.

Fourth-day, 17th—Felt pretty well this morning, but my mind was still much exercised in prayer to God for help, and for preservation. We traveled thirty-seven miles to-day, and lodged at a tavern.

Fifth-day, 18th—We pursued our journey, and on our way paid a visit to a family, consisting of three persons, two old women, and one young one, daughter of one of them; they live remote from Friends. We sat with them, and had something to say to them which, I believe, was suitable. They appeared to be pleased with our visit. We then passed on to Milford, and in the evening had the few Friends of the place together, to whom I communicated that which was given me. Here we lodged, having had two sittings and traveled thirty-three miles.

## CHAPTER XIV.

Visits Ireland, and returns to England.

SIXTH-DAY, 19th—We embarked, early in the morning, for Ireland, on board a steamboat, and landed at Dunmore, ninety miles from Milford, at about five in the evening, and then taking a coach, we traveled ten miles, to Waterford, and were kindly received by our friends. The captain of the boat was walking on deck until about nine o'clock in the morning, and then was taken so unwell, that he went to bed, and was not up any more through the day.

Seventh-day, 20th—Attended the Quarterly meeting of Ministers and Elders, wherein John Wilbur and myself, both had some service in testimony. After meeting, we received the sorrowful intelligence that the captain, whom we left sick yesterday, died of the cholera about three hours after we left the boat.

This afternoon, when we were with a number of Friends, I was drawn into supplication for ourselves and for our families, (John Wilbur's and my own), and I believe it was felt to be a solemn time. This evening, I felt somewhat unwell; I was kindly cared for and attended by my dear friend J. T. Price.

First-day, 21st—I attended both meetings for worship, and in them had considerable service, as also had several other Friends in the ministry. Here I was taken with great nervous weakness, and my poor mind did labor much under it, endeavoring by prayer and supplication to resign myself into the hands of the dear Redeemer. I was kindly attended by many dear Friends.

Second-day, 22d—I attended the Quarterly meeting for business, and though weak, had a reaching testimony to bear.

Third-day, 23d—They have here a meeting for worship, after the Quarter, which is designed as a parting opportunity. In it I was raised in a considerable testimony, which I believe was a reaching one; several others followed, I trust, in the life; and, blessed be the Lord, it was a solemn time. In the evening, a meeting was held in Friends' school here.

It was pretty large. In this several Friends labored to satisfaction; I also was favored to address them, and to take an affectionate leave of them in this public way. After meeting, my dear friend Joseph T. Price left me, and returned home, and I being in such a weak state, was sorry to part from him.

Fourth-day, 24th—In company with J. Wilbur and James N. Richardson, took a passage in a coach, and traveled fifty-one miles, to ———, and attended meeting there, at five o'clock in the evening. It was but a dull time to me; however, after J. W. had labored in testimony, I also had some labor in the same way.

Fifth-day, 25th—We pursued our journey to Kilconner, to meeting, at eleven o'clock. This is a small meeting. In it I was raised in testimony, and I believe it was reaching to the minds of the people. John was silent. After taking a little refreshment at a Friend's, near the meeting-house, we rode on in a coach, ten miles, to Tullow, and dined at a Friend's house there; and then taking another coach, we traveled sixteen miles, to Ballitore, and lodged with a kind Friend, near the meeting-house.

Sixth-day, 26th—We had meeting here at ten o'clock. J. W. spoke a considerable time in testimony. To me it was but a low time as to feeling; I was quite silent, but I hope not impatient. After meeting, I retired and wrote, having for several days deferred writing, because of the weakness of my nerves.

We still hear of cholera cases in divers places.

It appears that the minds of the people in this nation are much agitated, in consequence of the tithe system; and some violence has lately been done in some places by the people, to those who were in favor of collecting those rates against their will.

Seventh-day, 29th—Parting from John Wilbur, in company with my kind friend James N. Richardson, I took coach, and traveled thirty-six miles, to Dublin, where we arrived a little before night, and were kindly received by our friend Joseph Bewley. Though my nerves are some better, yet they are still weak, and I deem it necessary to be very careful of myself.

First-day, 28th—I attended the meeting in the city, both in the fore and afternoon. This is a large meeting, said to be the largest particular meeting of Friends in Europe. The day being rainy, it is probable it was not quite so large to-day as at some other times. In the first, I was engaged in



testimony and in supplication; in the latter, in testimony only. Here are, I believe, a valuable body of Friends, and with them I felt both openness and nearness in a pretty good degree. May they be preserved in the faith.

Second-day, 29th—This morning J. N. Richardson left me and returned home. My health is still delicate, and I propose going out of the city to a friend's, to rest a little and wait for J. Wilbur to come here toward the last of the week, with some expectation we may be favored to return to England again together.

I understand the cholera is much abated in this city, and that it is on the increase in England generally. It appears, as already hinted, that there is much political feeling excited in the minds of the common people of this island, in many places, against the payment of tithes. Several clergymen, it seems, have lately been murdered, waylaid and shot, and others threatened; also, that in several instances lives have been lost in affrays arising from the same cause; so that there is a gloomy prospect here, at present. I hope Friends will be preserved on the peaceable foundation amidst all commotions. I left the city about ten o'clock this morning, and rode out with Samuel Bewley, six miles, to his house in the country, near Kingston, which is on the sea-side, intending to stay a few days and rest because of my weak state. Here I met with very kind reception and attention by the family; namely, his wife Elizabeth and their two daughters. I am here among strangers, but very kind friends, for which I am thankful.

Third-day, 30th—Last evening, after being much exercised in mind, laboring after resignation to the divine will, and taking some medicine, I retired to rest and was favored to sleep pretty well; and to-day, perhaps, I may say I have felt a little better. It is through mercy. I kept pretty still and mostly in the house, walking out but little. I being weak, and the day rather wet, with high wind, it was not a suitable time for taking exercise in the open air. In the evening I had a visit from Dr. Joshua Harvey, a Friend, who appeared pleasant and desirous of rendering me any service in his power. It was agreeable to have his company and advice. Yet thou, O Lord! art the great physician—the physician of value; and to thee, O! enable me to look with confidence; thou hast all power; thou art my health and the length of my days; O! then, preserve me and show mercy to thy servant in this foreign land.

Fourth-day, 31st—I rode out about one mile and a half, to

the meeting of Friends in Kingston, which is on the sea-side. In this meeting I was enabled to speak in such a manner as afforded some relief to my own mind, and Friends were also thereby brought into a state of feeling and sympathy with me, and I may say the meeting was, through mercy, to a degree of edification. I returned from meeting to my lodging, and kept within doors, the evening being rainy. After sitting up pretty late I slept middling well, the state of both my body and mind being much the same as it had been for some time past.

Fifth-day, Eleventh month 1st—Still at Samuel Bewley's; walked abroad some for the purpose of exercise; had a visit from Dr. Harvey, who gave me a portion of physic, which in its operation prevented me from getting as much rest as usual through the night.

Sixth-day, 2d—Feeling weak this morning, and the weather being cloudy, wet and windy, I kept within doors. This afternoon felt some better, and hope seemed to spring up that, with the divine blessing, I may before long be going forward again.

Seventh-day, 3d—I walked out a little and wrote part of the day, and in the evening felt some worse again; but after taking some simple medicines, I was favored to rest pretty well.

First-day, 4th—Still labored under nervous weakness, but attended both fore and afternoon meetings in Kingston. In the former, I was engaged in a testimony to the necessity of silent waiting on the Lord for the renewal of divine strength. In the latter I was quite silent, but John Wilbur and a woman Friend both had some labor in testimony.

Second-day, 5th—John Wilbur being here, we spent the day with a number of kind Friends who came to see and be with us before we should leave for England; and after a solemn religious opportunity in the afternoon, we departed, several Friends bearing us company to the water-side, and went on board the steam-packet called the Comet, bound for Liverpool, and sailed at five o'clock in the evening. Henry Russell of Dublin, a kind Friend, freely accompanied us to the English shore. The wind blew strongly, and the sea was rough. The vessel was greatly tossed on the waves, and we pretty soon laid down in our berths. I was sick with the tossing and rolling of the ship, and got but very little sleep during the night, which seemed very long to me.

Third-day, 6th—Morning being now come, the wind having ceased blowing so severely and the sea being less

rough, I got out of bed and supped a little coffee, but I was still sea-sick. I was told we were within about twenty miles of our intended port; but I thought it a long distance, for I was informed the vessel usually got in by eight in the morning, but the wind not being favorable, she was longer getting in than common. We landed at ten; went to Thomas Thompson's, and were kindly received; but I felt the sea-sickness the remainder of the day, but got some better before I went to bed.

The distance we sailed from Kingston to Liverpool, is one hundred and twenty miles. We were seventeen hours on the passage. Kingston is about six miles from Dublin.



the meeting of Friends in Kingston, which is on the sea-side. In this meeting I was enabled to speak in such a manner as afforded some relief to my own mind, and Friends were also thereby brought into a state of feeling and sympathy with me, and I may say the meeting was, through mercy, to a degree of edification. I returned from meeting to my lodging, and kept within doors, the evening being rainy. After sitting up pretty late I slept middling well, the state of both my body and mind being much the same as it had been for some time past.

Fifth-day, Eleventh month 1st—Still at Samuel Bewley's; walked abroad some for the purpose of exercise; had a visit from Dr. Harvey, who gave me a portion of physic, which in its operation prevented me from getting as much rest as usual through the night.

Sixth-day, 2d — Feeling weak this morning, and the weather being cloudy, wet and windy, I kept within doors. This afternoon felt some better, and hope seemed to spring up that, with the divine blessing, I may before long be going forward again.

Seventh-day, 3d—I walked out a little and wrote part of the day, and in the evening felt some worse again; but after taking some simple medicines, I was favored to rest pretty well.

First-day, 4th—Still labored under nervous weakness, but attended both fore and afternoon meetings in Kingston. In the former, I was engaged in a testimony to the necessity of silent waiting on the Lord for the renewal of divine strength. In the latter I was quite silent, but John Wilbur and a woman Friend both had some labor in testimony.

Second-day, 5th—John Wilbur being here, we spent the day with a number of kind Friends who came to see and be with us before we should leave for England; and after a solemn religious opportunity in the afternoon, we departed, several Friends bearing us company to the water-side, and went on board the steam-packet called the Comet, bound for Liverpool, and sailed at five o'clock in the evening. Henry Russell of Dublin, a kind Friend, freely accompanied us to the English shore. The wind blew strongly, and the sea was rough. The vessel was greatly tossed on the waves, and we pretty soon laid down in our berths. I was sick with the tossing and rolling of the ship, and got but very little sleep during the night, which seemed very long to me.

Third-day, 6th — Morning being now come, the wind having ceased blowing so severely and the sea being less

rough, I got out of bed and supped a little coffee, but I was still sea-sick. I was told we were within about twenty miles of our intended port; but I thought it a long distance, for I was informed the vessel usually got in by eight in the morning, but the wind not being favorable, she was longer getting in than common. We landed at ten; went to Thomas Thompson's, and were kindly received; but I felt the sea-sickness the remainder of the day, but got some better before I went to bed.

The distance we sailed from Kingston to Liverpool, is one hundred and twenty miles. We were seventeen hours on the passage. Kingston is about six miles from Dublin.

## CHAPTER XV.

Visits many more Meetings in England before embarking for the Continent.

FOURTH-DAY, 7th—Rested, and had the company of several Friends, who came to see us at different times through the day and evening.

Fifth-day, 8th—Attended Friends' meeting in this place, which was silent. Had a number of Friends to see us, as yesterday.

Sixth-day, 9th—John Wilbur set out on his visit; I deemed it best for me to stay longer in Liverpool, because of the weak state of my nerves. While here I received two letters from home; one from my wife and the other from my son Isaiah, which were a satisfaction to me, as they contained pretty favorable accounts of my dear family.

Seventh-day, 10th—Still here in Liverpool, and am favored to feel myself growing a little better, for which I am thankful. I wrote some to-day. My family, and Friends at home, were brought very near in feeling to my mind. O! may they experience divine preservation.

First-day, 11th—In much weakness I attended the meeting of Friends here in the forenoon, and after a long silence I believed it best to deliver what was upon my mind, which I endeavored to do, but was not relieved. In the evening, I had an appointed meeting at six o'clock. It was pretty large, and in it I was favored to relieve my mind in a good degree; solemnity prevailed, and I believe the meeting was satisfactory. Unto thee, O Lord! belongeth the praise.

Second-day, 12th—Though some better, yet still feeling some of my nervous weakness. I rested, had several visits from Friends, and visited some others in rather a social way.

Third-day, 13th—I set out with Isaac Hadwin in his gig, in order to be at the meeting of Friends at West Horton, on Fourth-day, where was to be a marriage. We started after dinner, which was about one o'clock, and traveled eighteen miles and lodged at a tavern.

Fourth-day, 14th—Leaving the tavern pretty early, we



reached West Horton seasonably for meeting, and there being a considerable number at it, though not a large meeting, I was favored with opportunity and ability to labor both in testimony and supplication, and solemnity was felt to be over us in a pretty good degree. After meeting we returned to Liverpool, where we arrived a little after six o'clock, having traveled fifty miles in going and returning.

Fifth-day, 15th—I attended the midweek meeting in Liverpool, in which I was silent. After meeting I was employed in writing.

Sixth-day, 16th—Still in Liverpool; walked out some, and in the evening had some company. My mind was brought into close exercise several times through the day, but I endeavored to appear cheerful.

Seventh-day, 17th—This morning I felt my mind clothed with an awful solemn covering, under which I was exercised in secret prayer. O! how feelingly was I drawn to look toward my native land, and dear family. O Lord! remember me and them for good. I passed several hours in reading in the Bible and in retirement, and esteemed it a favor to feel my mind so covered and my heart so tendered before the Lord. At two o'clock, accompanied by T. Robson, I took passage in one of the trains on the railway to Manchester, and in one hour and a half arrived there.

First-day, 18th—We attended Friends' meeting at ten o'clock, which was large; through deep wading I had some service therein in testimony, which, however, did not afford relief of mind.

I had a public meeting appointed at six o'clock in the evening, and there was a pretty full attendance. In this, it pleased the Lord to enable me to relieve my mind in a good degree. Truth reigned, and I believe many minds were comforted. Blessed be the Lord.

Second-day, 19th—We spent in Manchester, with our friends there, and had no meeting.

Third-day, 20th—This morning I felt a concern to have another public meeting in Manchester, and calling in some Friends, I acquainted them therewith, and they uniting therein, it was concluded to have it at seven in the evening; and thus, it was accordingly appointed. During the day my mind was much pressed under a weight, over which, it appeared to me, I held no control. I attended the meeting, which was not so large as that on First-day evening; yet it was pretty well attended, and by keeping to that which appeared to be my duty, through feelings of weakness, I was

avored to get from under the burden which was on my mind, in a pretty good degree, and it was said that truth was in dominion.

Fourth-day, 21st—My mind has felt, while in Manchester this time, rather unusually burdened. It has been a time of suffering, yet there are some dear Friends here, who evince a willingness to suffer with me; we were brought near together in the fellowship of the gospel. At two o'clock I took a seat in one of the trains on the railway, having the company of my kind friend, David Docray, and departed for Liverpool again, and arrived in about an hour and a quarter.

Fifth-day, 22d—I attended Friends' meeting in Liverpool, and was favored, both in testimony and supplication, to relieve myself of a burden which was heavy on my mind in the morning, and get a little sweet rest after meeting, for which I was thankful.

Sixth-day, 23d—My mind was again under suffering. O! what a poor creature I am. Spent the day in the city; and in the evening, when a number of Friends were together, I found a concern to speak to them, for which, though it was in weakness, I felt a degree of peace. After retiring to rest, at a late hour, I was favored to rest pretty well.

Seventh-day, 24th—Am favored with usual health this morning, and feel desirous that I may be kept in a state of watchfulness, and led and preserved in the right way; for O! how easily is the precious life wounded. Had no meeting to-day, but had rather a laborious time in talking with two men who came to see me, and to speak with me on religious subjects. They came in good will. The first, I thought, was reached with the truth of what I had said to him before, and if faithful, may do well. The latter was in such an unsettled state of mind, though, as I apprehend, under some conviction, I had very little ground to hope that he would be benefited by our interview; I felt sorry for him.

First-day, 25th—I attended the morning meeting in Liverpool, which was pretty large. I sat it through in silence, and had a public meeting at six in the evening. This was pretty well attended by those not of our society. I was led therein to speak pretty largely on the subject of the fulfillment of the law by Christ Jesus, and of our redemption from under it by him. Solemnity reigned, and I believe the witness was reached in many minds. My own mind felt a degree of relief, for which I was bowed in thankfulness before the Lord,

who gave the ability, and without whose assistance I can do nothing.

Second-day, 26th—I attended the funeral of an aged man Friend, and on the occasion a meeting was held, in which I had good service; after which, in company with Thomas Robson, I left Liverpool, and traveled twenty-one miles, to Southport, and there lodged.

Third-day, 27th—Had meeting with Friends of the above-named place, at ten o'clock, and had good service therein. Friends were brought near in gospel fellowship. After meeting we departed thence, and rode twenty-one miles, to Preston, where I had been before, and there lodged.

Fourth-day, 28th—Had an appointed meeting with Friends of Preston, to satisfaction; and leaving there after meeting, T. Robson returned home, and John Milner taking his place, we rode on twenty-two miles, to Lancaster, and there lodged.

Fifth-day, 29th—We attended Friends' meeting here, as it came in course, and toward the close of it I had some service in testimony, which I believe was acceptable.

After meeting we traveled twenty-five miles, toward Swarthmore Monthly meeting, to be held at Rookhaw, and lodged at an inn.

Seventh-day, 30th—After breakfasting at our inn, we proceeded on eight miles, to Rookhaw, to Monthly meeting, which was at eleven o'clock, and reached it in good time. It was a very small Monthly meeting. Beside myself and companion, there were fifteen persons, viz: nine men, one small boy and five women. This is the Monthly meeting George Fox was a member of. This Rookhaw-house is in a country situation, and is an ancient building—has a dwelling attached to it, but no one now living in it, and Friends hold no meeting here except the Monthly meeting nine times in the year, and this because it is a central place for the members to meet at. It is about eight or ten miles from Swarthmore-hall, G. F.'s residence. While viewing the house and the premises belonging thereto, and finding so few Friends to meet there now, I had feelings which I believe I cannot express. I, however, had some service in testimony in the forepart of the meeting, setting forth the necessity of holding fast our profession without wavering, etc. After meeting, we returned by the way we went about six miles, and put up at a public-house, for there was no Friend near who could entertain us.

Seventh-day, Twelfth month 1st—Had an appointed meeting in a country place called Height, which was not large,



Friends here being few in number, but some of their neighbors attended; and I had some service in testimony therein. It was not a time of abounding, yet I had reason to believe that which I had to say among them, had some weight with them. After meeting, we rode fourteen miles, to Swarthmore.

First-day, 2d—Attended Friends' meeting in the morning. It was small, there being but few Friends belonging to it. In this I also had some service in testimony, and like the one on the preceding day, it was not a time of abounding; things, as I apprehended, being at but a low state among them. After meeting I called to see Swarthmore-hall, G. F.'s residence; it is but a short distance from the meeting-house. In the afternoon, at half past two o'clock, I had a public meeting in the same house, to which a pretty considerable number came, considering it was a stormy time, and it was a solemn meeting. I was engaged in testimony to a considerable length, and I hope it was not altogether unavailing. Swarthmore meeting-house, I am informed, was built by G. F., and is a short distance from the town of Ulverstone. It has undergone some change, since it was built, by being repaired.

Second-day, 3d—We had no meeting, but traveled seventeen miles through a mountainous country, and part of the way by the side of a small lake, to a town called Hawkshead, and were kindly received by our friends there.

Third-day, 4th—We had an appointed meeting with Friends and others, in Friends' meeting-house near Hawkshead, called Colthouse, which was middling well attended, and it was a pretty open time both in testimony and in supplication. The people were attentive, and it appeared that the labor had a reaching effect on them, and my own mind felt a greater degree of relief than it had done in any other of the meetings, belonging to Swarthmore Monthly meeting.

Fourth-day, 5th—We left Hawkshead about nine in the morning, and traveled thirty-six miles, to Corkermouth, in Cumberland county. The country through which we passed to-day is mountainous, with some small lakes, and is but thinly inhabited. The hills are generally destitute of wood, and very rocky, and stone walls are used instead of hedges. The scenery very much resembles that of mountainous districts in America, except that the mountains in America are generally covered with timber, while these afford none but that which is raised by the inhabitants.

Fifth-day, 6th—We had meeting with the Friends of Corkermouth, and those of the neighborhood, altogether not amounting to very many. I labored in the ability afforded,

in testimony, and though it was in weakness, yet it was a pretty solemn time; I hope, one of some encouragement to a remnant present.

Sixth-day, 7th—We left Corkermouth, this morning, and traveled four miles, to Parashaw-hall, where we had a pretty comfortable meeting with the Friends of that place. After meeting we went ten miles, to Whitehaven, and lodged with Friends there.

Seventh-day, 8th—We had a pretty good meeting with Friends of the place—a time, I hope, to be remembered. After a long silence my way was opened, both in testimony and supplication, and I thought it might be said, truth was in dominion. After dinner we departed and traveled fifteen miles, to Maryport, getting in a little after night.

First-day, 9th—Attended Friends' meeting at the above-named place, which commenced at half past ten. It was but a small meeting—and a time wherein I was led to feel two states; one suffering with the seed of life, and the other an irreligious state. After a time of silence, I was led to speak to both, I believe to the satisfaction of the former. At six in the evening we had a public meeting, which was large, pretty open and solemn.

Second-day, 10th—We left Maryport and rode to Allonby, five miles, and had an appointed meeting there, which proved a solemn time. I was led both into testimony and supplication, I hope, to the satisfaction of the sincere-hearted. After meeting I visited a woman Friend, who was confined to her bed, and had been for a number of years. She appeared to be in a good frame of mind, and the visit was satisfactory. We then rode five miles, to Beekfoot, and there lodged with kind Friends.

Third-day, 11th—Had an appointed meeting in Beekfoot. It was indeed a low time with me; however, after a long silence, I found it best to attempt the utterance of a few words, and as I attended to it way opened further, and I was enabled to bear more of a testimony than I expected; I thought it had a middling impressive effect on the meeting, and it afforded a degree of relief to my own mind. In the afternoon we passed on to Wigton, ten miles, and there lodged.

The last three meetings are near the sea, and the roads between them are near the water-side—quite in view.

Fourth-day, 12th—This morning I felt much exercised in mind, much tenderness and contrition of heart before the Lord, with fervent prayer to him for mercy and preservation,

and felt a little fresh hope, for which I was renewedly thankful. In the forenoon I walked to Friends' boarding-school, near the town, called Wigton-school—spent a little time there viewing the institution; then returned at two o'clock, attended an appointed meeting in Friends' meeting-house, to which came the scholars, Friends of the place and some others. I sat in silence until near the close, when I felt at liberty to make a few observations respecting silent worship, telling them I had nothing at my own command to preach to the people, etc. The weight of the morning exercise was, in a good degree through the day, on my mind; and now, at night, when I am penning this, I hope I have been mercifully preserved through the several duties of the day. "O Lord! I believe; help thou mine unbelief."

Fifth-day, 13th—It is nine months, this morning, since I parted from my dear wife and children, to come to this land, and I look back to them with much feeling and affection. May the Lord Almighty hold them as in his hand. We set out pretty early and traveled eleven miles, to a country place called Gilfoot, to an appointed meeting there at eleven o'clock. There being but few Friends in that part of the country, it was not large; and though the prospect appeared rather discouraging, yet my way was opened to bear an impressive testimony among them; may they be profited by it. After meeting we returned to Wigton again, where I felt my mind engaged to labor among the Friends of the family, and some others who came in where we lodged, and then at a late hour retired to my room and write this Minute of the day.

Sixth-day, 14th—We left Wigton and rode eight miles, to an appointed meeting at Moorhouse. It was a low, poor time; I was, however, enabled to express a little near the close of the meeting. After it was over we dined with a Friend, and then proceeded to Carlisle, about six miles.

Seventh-day, 15th—Having traveled and had meetings daily for a considerable time, and this being market-day in Carlisle, and thought not to be suitable for meeting on that account, we concluded to stay here over First-day. We walked out a little in the course of the day. There were a great many people stirring in the market, and apparently much business was going on, but my feelings were of the gloomy and sorrowful kind. I could take no pleasure in what I beheld. I wish to exercise patience. I was here some time ago, on my return from Scotland, and attended the meeting of Friends, but had no public meeting in the place.

First-day, 16th—We attended the meeting of Friends



here, in the city of Carlisle, at ten o'clock. I had some service therein, in testimony, to a degree of satisfaction to my own mind. At six in the evening, we had a public meeting in the same house. As many of the inhabitants attended as could be accommodated with seats. After a long silence, in which I thought very little life was to be felt, a small beginning was afforded, and by attending to it I was led into an extensive testimony, which I believe was felt by many, and the meeting ended solemnly. I hope, some good was done through divine help.

Second-day, 17th—We had a satisfactory meeting with the few Friends of Scotby, about three miles from Carlisle. I was exercised in testimony; after which a woman Friend was led into supplication. We had also a favored opportunity at the same Friend's house, with a few who dined with us. Then leaving Scotby we traveled ten miles, to Kirklington, where we lodged.

Third-day, 18th—We had meeting at the above-named place. This was also a small meeting, but a pretty open one. I was led into testimony and supplication, and some minds, I believe, were reached and tendered. May the impressions made on them prove lasting. After meeting we traveled about twenty-three miles, to a place called Cornwood, and lodged at a Friend's house, who was a widow. It was after night when we got in.

Fourth-day, 19th—We had to be up before day, in order to reach Monthly meeting at Allendale; we traveled eleven miles, on a rough road for our gig, and reached in time. It was a very small meeting, and a time of suffering to my mind; yet I was enabled to labor some among them, but I apprehended the state of society among them was low.

The country meetings in this part, the north of England, are generally very small, and though there are some faithful Friends, yet others are not so, and society appears to be decreasing. Perhaps one cause of the decrease is, many Friends leave the country and go into towns to live, in order that they may follow trades.

Fifth-day, 20th—We had a cold, frosty morning. As soon as convenient, we departed from Allendale and traveled thirty-one miles, to Newcastle-on-Tyne, where we arrived a little after dark, and went to the house of our kind friend, John Richardson, who had been my companion a few weeks in Wales. We were kindly received; we were glad to see each other again. The election for the reform Parliament was going on, and the minds of the people appeared to be

much agitated; we therefore concluded to rest here until First-day, by which time the election would be over, and the minds of the people a little more settled.

Sixth-day, 21st—According to our conclusion, we staid in Newcastle. In the evening we accepted an invitation to a Friend's house, to tea, where a number of Friends came to have some of our company. In the course of the evening they desired me to give them my views on the policy of the American Colonization Society—that of sending the people of color to Liberia—which I did, and they appeared to be satisfied with them. The reason of this was, I was informed, that an American Friend had lately been in town and lectured on the subject, and in favor of the policy of that society. I gave them my reasons pretty fully, for being opposed to it. The conversation then turned on the new views of some Friends of this land, respecting the Sabbath day, viz: that the first day of the week is a Sabbath day by virtue of the fourth commandment, etc., and as there were several present who favored this view, and as it is contrary to the doctrine of our society, and a going back again into the shadows of the law, I felt bound to oppose this departure from our ancient principles. A good deal of interest was felt, and I hope some good was done in strengthening some, who are not satisfied to go from our principles, and embrace new views which the society never held. The evening proved a laborious one, but I felt peace in the work. I returned to my lodging, and at a late hour retired to rest.

Seventh-day, 22d—Walked out in town a short time, and then again spent some of the day in explaining our belief, to some Friends, that the Jewish Sabbath was ended by the coming of Christ, the substance and antitype. And in the evening, again being asked in a company of Friends, for my opinion of the plan of colonizing the free people of color at Liberia, I was drawn into much conversation on that subject. At considerable length, I stated my reasons for not being favorable to sending them from our land, where I conceive they have as good a right to live as I have; and as I met with some opposition, it was the more fatiguing; but most of the company were satisfied with my views, and some of them said they were more confirmed that the policy of the Colonization Society was not a just one, and therefore objectionable. I fully believe, that if we were willing to do unto others those things we would have them do to us, we should not be found working by such (to say the least of it)

uncertain and expensive policy, against that people which we have so much injured.

First-day, 23d—I attended two meetings in Newcastle; the latter, in the evening, was large, the house being crowded. In both I had extensive service, and truth was in dominion, to the praise of the great name. Lord! hitherto thou hast helped us. The work is thine; bless and prosper it, to the praise and honor of thy own most excellent name.

Second-day, 24th—We left Newcastle in the afternoon and traveled fifteen miles, to the city of Durham, where a few Friends live, and had an appointed meeting at six o'clock at night. It was not large, and was but a low time; I, however, felt it my duty to labor in testimony, which I did, as ability was given, after which, our friend, George Richardson, a minister of Newcastle, who had given up to go with us to a few meetings, appeared in supplication, to satisfaction.

Third-day, 25th—We rose early, and as the day appeared, or soon after, we set out and traveled in the rain ten miles, to our next meeting, which was at Bishop Auckland, at eleven o'clock. Here is no meeting of Friends; but public notice having been given, a considerable number came; and as truth opened my way, I labored in testimony and supplication, and through the goodness of our God we had a baptizing time together. Blessed be his holy name. He is our strength in weakness, and this was the case to-day, for in the morning I felt that I was enfeebled, but he raised me above it in the meeting. After it was over we rode nine miles, to Staindrop, where there is another small meeting, and where our next appointment was made, and lodged with a Friend of the place.

Fourth-day, 26th—Attended the meeting, which was at eleven o'clock. Friends and others being invited, a considerable number came. In the beginning there was but little life to be felt, but as I endeavored to keep in that little, way opened for communication, I labored both in testimony, and in supplication, and there was an increase of life. There were also two other Friends who appeared in testimony, viz: G. R. and J. P., and I trust, the meeting ended well. After meeting we rode to Cotharstone, nine miles, and there lodged.

Fifth-day, 27th—Had meeting at eleven o'clock, at Cotharstone, in Friend's meeting-house, to which came the few Friends and some others. I was led pretty largely into testimony, and had to believe that a pretty good impression



was made on the minds of the people. After meeting we rode back to Staindrop, where we lodged. I have now had six meetings this week, in all which I have had considerable exercise and labor, but I have been mercifully supported.

Sixth-day, 28th—We left Staindrop, and rode eleven miles, to Darlington, to J. B.'s, where we took up for the rest of the day and coming night. We had no meeting to-day; deeming a little rest necessary, and having been here before, I felt easy to omit appointing one now, having a prospect of going on, to-morrow, to Stockton, in order to be there on First-day. Last night it was cold, and this morning there was a great white frost, which has continued through the day; it having been without sunshine, a dark, foggy day, which presented a kind of dreary prospect to the outward view, which I thought answered pretty well to my inward state and prospects, though I wish to be preserved from complaining.

Seventh-day, 29th—After resting the forenoon at J. B.'s, we left Darlington, and rode twelve miles to Stockton, and lodged with our friends there.

First-day, 30th—Attended Friends' meeting in Stockton, at ten o'clock, and sat it through in silence. I had a public meeting at six in the evening, to which many came, and some were restless. Not feeling my way open, I sat long in silence, until some left the meeting, though not many. At length I deemed it best to inform them that I had nothing at my own command to preach to the people, and as way opened, I made a few observations, which appeared to be the means of bringing a little life over the meeting. After I sat down, G. R. appeared in supplication, and the end of the meeting was better than the beginning. It appeared to me that many of the people knew very little of the nature of silent worship, and I may say that this has been a day in which much poverty of spirit, and much exercise of mind has fallen to my lot. Friends were very loving and kind to me, but this, however valuable in its place, could not afford to my mind that help which my soul earnestly craved.

Second-day, 31st—We left Stockton pretty early, and rode twenty-seven miles to Sunderland, to our kind friend T. Richardson's, where I had been before, in the summer, on my way to Scotland, and were kindly received. After taking refreshment, I attended the Quarterly meeting of Ministers and Elders, at six in the evening, and was silent therein. As I rode on the way, to-day, my mind was much exercised and tendered before the Lord, in which I was engaged in

mental prayer for help. I thought of wrestling Jacob of old—how he wrestled for the blessing and obtained it; he prevailed as a prince. O, that I could prevail so as to obtain the blessing of the Lord, which my soul so earnestly craves, was the language of my heart. Tears flowed freely from my eyes many times in the course of the day, and I thought a little hope was given to me. Thus I solemnly passed this day, conversing as little as I thought would do; so with me closed the year 1832.

Third-day, 1st mo. 1st., 1833—In usual health I attended the Quarterly meeting of Durham, held here at Sunderland, and the Lord was pleased to enable me to bear a testimony which reached the witness in many minds, and I desire they may treasure it up to profit. The praise belongs to thee, O Lord! I feel that I am a poor unworthy creature. After meeting I was somewhat unwell, but thankful that my mind was favored with a degree of peace.

Fourth-day, 2d—Newcastle Monthly meeting was held here at Sunderland, which I attended, and was silent. This was a day of trial to my poor mind, not, indeed, because I was silent, but from a sense of my own unworthiness; yet I could not see that I had offended in word or deed, that should cause me to suffer so soon again. O Lord! preserve me, and keep my faith from failing me. I ate very little this day, and was afraid that I gave friends some uneasiness on that account, which I did not wish to do.

Fifth-day, 3d—This morning, after taking a solemn and affectionate leave of our friends at Sunderland where we lodged, we traveled twenty-seven miles to Stockton again, to the house of our friend J. C., where we had lodged when here before. To-day I have felt more comfortable in my mind than I did yesterday, for which I feel thankful.

Sixth-day, 4th—We left Stockton, and rode eight miles to Craythorne, where a few Friends live, and where we had an appointed meeting, in an upper room which had been used as some kind of warehouse. It was cold, having no place for fire in it. A considerable number of the neighbors attended, the greater part of whom were women, and divers of them Roman Catholics. My way was opened among them both in testimony and in supplication, and through the goodness of the Lord it proved a pretty solemn time. We staid here, at our friend Joseph Nevill's, until next morning.

Seventh-day, 5th—We set out pretty early and rode to our next meeting, which was at Borrowby, about twelve miles from Craythorne, where also a few Friends live.

When we arrived there, just before eleven o'clock, the hour of meeting, we found that Friends had procured the Methodist Chapel, as they called it, for holding the meeting, in it being, in their judgment, the most suitable place for the purpose. This was not quite so pleasant to me as I could have wished, but seeing no way to help it, I silently submitted thereto, and on entering the house I felt better reconciled to it than I had expected. The number that attended was pretty considerable, though the house would have accommodated more, and, as yesterday, more women than men were present. As I endeavored to move in fear and singleness of heart in the discharge of my duty, it pleased the Lord to afford a solemn covering to the meeting, and I trust, we were in a pretty good degree baptized together into the one spirit. I was engaged both in testimony and in supplication. After meeting we dined at an inn, and then went to Thirsk, about five miles. On the way my mind was favored to feel a solemn quiet, in which I rejoiced and gave thanks to the Lord, from whom alone all good cometh. We lodged in Thirsk with our friend T. S., where I had been once before. The family received us kindly.

First-day, 6th—We attended Friends' meeting here, both fore and afternoon. In the first I was silent, and through the goodness of the Lord it was a comfortable time to me. In the second, after a pretty long silence, I had a testimony to bear, and this also was a satisfactory meeting. In the evening I felt that my bodily strength was somewhat diminished, but I felt pretty quiet and composed. We lodged here, and Friends were very loving and tenderly kind to me.

Second-day, 7th—Had no meeting, but had some service in a family at Thirsk, in the morning, then left and traveled fourteen miles, crossing a pretty high mountain, which is in Yorkshire, on our way to Helmsley, where we arrived in the afternoon, and were kindly received by Friends there. This was a day of deep trial to my mind, but I endeavored to conceal it as much as I could. Friends all appeared to me to be happy, loving and kind, even to an extreme toward me, while I looked on myself as one of the most unworthy creatures, and could take no pleasure in any thing I beheld.

Third-day, 8th—Staid here at Helmsley, and had meeting with Friends, and perhaps some who were not members, but who attend Friends' meeting. It was, I thought, a pretty favored time both in testimony and supplication. I trust,



though in weakness, I labored in the ability afforded, and I believe it was satisfactory to Friends.

Fourth-day, 9th—We left Helmsley, and traveled six miles to a country meeting place, called Bilsdale, where a small meeting of Friends is held. Perhaps two or three, who were not members, attended our meeting, the whole consisting of about fifteen persons. I was enabled to bear an impressive testimony among them, though, as yesterday, I was raised out of much weakness; and soon after meeting my feelings were of the same character as before. Our kind friends Wm. Dunning, and one of his daughters, brought a well prepared dinner to the meeting-house for us; they living about two miles off, it would have been inconvenient for us to go to their house, because of the distance we had to travel after meeting. We had a little table set by a turf fire in the meeting-house, where we dined, while his daughter and another young woman waited on us. After dinner was over, William going guide for us, we rode fifteen miles through a hilly country, to Ayton, and got there between sunset and dark, all well, except I was suffering some with tooth-ache. We were glad to get out of the cold, to a warm fire-side, and into a Friend's house.

Fifth-day, 10th—We had meeting at Ayton. I was quite silent. Some views on several subjects were presented to my mind, but as I thought, not with sufficient weight to authorize my speaking; but after meeting I was brought to doubt having done right in withholding, and I felt poor indeed. In the afternoon we rode to Gisborough, five miles, and lodged at the house of —, kind Friends, but I was so poor I was not in a situation to enjoy company.

Sixth-day, 11th—Had meeting at the place above-named, in which I was quite silent. I was so poor in mind that I did not venture to say any thing in the way of the ministry in the family where we staid, though last night several Friends came in and seated themselves, and getting into silence, we sat a long time without a word being spoken, and thus at length the opportunity closed, and we retired. After meeting, to-day, we were solicited, and so called on some Friends in town, near the meeting-house. This was a cross to me, for truly I did not feel much like visiting families. A short time being spent in this way, we returned to our lodging and dined. We then traveled nine miles to Castle-ton, most of the way over uninhabited moors, which lie high and hilly; and the day being cold, the frost lay thick on the heath, an evergreen shrub which appeared nearly to cover

the ground as far as we could see, and the evening coming on, there was presented to my view a cold and dreary prospect, but we got safe in before the night came on.

Seventh-day, 12th — Attended meeting in Castleton, according to appointment. It is an ancient, but a small meeting. In it I was led both into testimony and supplication. It was an open time, and also a relieving one to my own mind. The subject of prayer was treated upon; and heart religion, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, was recommended. I was informed that Luke Croke was a member of this meeting, though, in his day, it was not held in the same place it now is. Castleton is a small town, seated in a valley, in the moors of Yorkshire. These moors are extensive, uncultivated lands, on which there is little or nothing growing but heath. It is a hilly part, with here and there some narrow valleys, which afford some solitary settlements. After dinner we again started, soon ascended a pretty high hill, and when we had gained the top, our road was pretty good, through moors where there was little else than heath and hills to be seen, for most of the way to Whitby, which is a considerable seaport town, with very narrow streets, and is situated at the mouth of the river Esk, and is fifteen miles from Castleton.

First-day, 13th—Was a day of much mental suffering in Whitby. I sat both fore and afternoon meetings in silence, not feeling, as I apprehended, any ability to say any thing in the way of the ministry; and out of meeting I felt it a considerable cross to be in company, but could not well avoid it; and thus the day passed away, and the night likewise. I ate but very little, yet I was neither hungry nor thirsty, nor could I perceive that my bodily strength failed.

Second-day, 14th—Still feel much as I did yesterday. After breakfast, we called on a Friend's family, not far from our quarters, who had rather pressingly invited us so to do. Sat a while in silence with them, and then returned; and taking leave of our friends where we lodged, we left Whitby for Scarborough, twenty-one miles distant. Our road was pretty good, but somewhat hilly, and leading through extensive moors; of course, but a thinly inhabited part. On the road I was favored to feel my mind in a good degree comforted with a serene covering, which brought peace with it, for which I felt thankful. We arrived in Scarborough perhaps about sunset, and lodged with our kind friends, John and Martha Yardley, both ministers. We found them

making preparations to pay an extensive visit on the continent of Europe.

Third-day, 15th—Had an appointed meeting in Scarborough. In this I was led into testimony to a considerable length; after which, J. Yardley appeared in supplication, and I thought we were favored with a portion of that solemnity which is the crown of our meetings. After meeting we dined, and started about two o'clock for our next meeting, and traveled fifteen miles, and lodged with a kind Friend.

Fourth-day, 16th—We rode three miles, to Pickering—a small meeting. Here we had a pretty open and solemn time; I hope it was to edification. We dined with an aged widow, near the meeting place, and then traveled four miles, to the house of a Friend, who entertained us kindly.

Fifth-day, 17th—We had meeting at Kirbymoorside. It was not large, though the Friends of a small neighboring meeting, called "Hutton in the Hole," were in attendance. The two meetings make one Preparative. This was also an open and solemn meeting. "Hutton in the Hole" is the meeting to which our ancient and worthy friend John Richardson belonged. After meeting, we, with some other Friends, dined at an inn, and then rode fifteen miles, to Malton, and lodged with Friends.

Sixth-day, 18th—Had meeting in Malton, which was quite silent. This was a day of great inward exercise, and at times of weeping. After meeting, we traveled eight miles, to Thornton, a country place, and lodged at the house of a Friend.

Seventh-day, 19th—We walked about a mile, to the meeting of Thornton, and back again to our quarters. This is a small meeting, as most of those in the country in this land are. The few Friends were mostly convened at eleven o'clock, and in the forepart of the meeting it was a time of poverty to me; but, toward the close, I felt a little to arise to say, and attending to it, something of a feeling of solemnity was felt, under which the meeting closed. After dinner we rode to York, to our friend Samuel Take's, eleven miles. I had been here last summer, and attended Quarterly meeting, on my way to Scotland.

First-day, 20th—I attended both fore and afternoon meetings here. The first was pretty open and solemn. I was engaged in testimony. In the latter I was silent. There is a considerable number of Friends here, and I believe some valuable ones. In the evening we visited Wm. Alexander



and his wife Ann. These are elderly Friends, and appear to be alive in the truth. Ann, some years ago, visited America. She is sister of the late Henry Tuke and Sarah Grubb. We had a religious opportunity, which was a time of some encouragement to me, because of the peaceful feeling which was over us while we sat together. I was told that two American Friends were buried in Friends' graveyard here, namely, John Woolman and Thomas Ross.

Second-day, 21st—This morning we had a favored opportunity in Samuel Tuke's family, and then visited the institution called the "Retreat," for insane persons belonging to Friends. It is near the city, and is an institution which has been raised at considerable cost, and being well managed, is a credit to the society. At present there are ninety-five patients in it. We passed pretty generally through, and saw most of them. I cannot enter into a minute account either of the building or its inmates, but I will just observe, that my feelings on the occasion, as might be expected, were a mixture of satisfaction, melancholy, and pity. Returning from the "Retreat" about one o'clock, we left York, and traveled about twenty-five miles, to Leeds, where we arrived a little after dark.

Third-day, 22d—To-day being market day, it was deemed advisable to have no meeting. I rested and wrote home.

Fourth-day, 23d—This being Friends' meeting day in course, I attended. It was pretty large, and an open time in testimony. I apprehended truth was in dominion in a pretty good degree; blessed be the Lord for all his mercies. In the evening, at six o'clock, I had a public meeting for the inhabitants, and though it was not large, yet a considerable number came, and this also was an open, solemn time. I was enabled to declare several important truths of the gospel with authority, and afterward was bowed in supplication, and the meeting closed under a solemn feeling: to the great name be the praise. Under a sense of the feelings of discouragement of which I have had so large a portion since my lot has been cast in this land, O! how humbly thankful I ought to be for the Lord's mercies to me, a poor creature. Friends have all along been kind to me—they have shown a desire to encourage me in the way that I go, and to strengthen me in the discharge of my duty as a minister; and I have been for the greater part favored with more than usual health and strength of body, and have so far been preserved from the fearful pestilence which, since my arrival, has swept so many from time to eternity; and now, O Lord!

my soul is bowed before thee, in reverent thankfulness, for these and all thy favors bestowed on me, and I do feel bound to acknowledge that thou hast not dealt with me according to my deserts, but according to the multitude of thy tender mercies. O Lord! preserve me from evil, and keep me steadfastly looking unto thee, as my only helper, unto the end:

Fifth-day, 24th—We left Leeds early this morning, and traveled about thirty-five miles, to Sheffield. On our way we called on our friends ———, and dined. We got in a little after dark, and were cordially received by our friends ———. The day being cold, I was a little wearied. I felt somewhat inclined to sleep, which I thought a favor. I rested pretty well, and felt refreshed.

Sixth-day, 25th—Having a meeting appointed at six in the evening, here in Sheffield, and none in the day, I have some opportunity to write, and while in my room employed, a letter was brought to me from my dear wife, dated Eleventh month, 26th, containing an account of the affliction of my family with the measles, which brought them very feelingly to my mind. O Lord! remember them for good. At six I went to the meeting, and thought it was not as large as I could have wished, yet a considerable number came, and it was a solemn, and I hope, an instructive time. I was led to labor both in supplication and in testimony, and truth was in dominion.

Seventh-day, 26th — We left Sheffield at about eight o'clock this morning, and traveled about forty miles, to Nottingham, arriving about six in the evening. The day was pretty cold, though a little milder than a few of the previous ones. On our way we passed through some barren lands, or moors, as they are called, for several miles, which are but thinly inhabited. The rest of the way, the country appeared to be well settled, and in a pretty high state of cultivation.

First-day, 27th—Attended the meeting of Friends in Nottingham, at ten o'clock, and it proved a pretty open, solemn time. I labored, I believe, in the strength given, both in testimony and in vocal prayer. O Lord! from thee cometh all my help; praised forever be thy great name. O! keep me in the holy inclosure of thy love. At six in the evening I had a public meeting in Friends' meeting-house. It was a full meeting, the house being crowded; and while my way was open to speak of redemption from sin by Christ Jesus,

the power of truth was felt to carry conviction to the hearts of the people, and it was a solemn, good meeting.

Second-day, 29th—At about seven this morning we left Nottingham, and pursued our journey, calling only for the purpose of taking refreshment, and traveled forty-one miles, and lodged at an inn.

Third-day, 29th—After taking breakfast at the inn, we pursued our way seventeen miles, and came to Northampton, where we lodged. We arrived about noon, and were kindly received by our friends. We had sent on before us, and had a public meeting appointed here at six this evening; and a little time to rest before the hour, was agreeable. At the time appointed I attended the meeting; it was pretty large, and I was concerned to labor in testimony; yet the stream of life was so low, that it was an exceedingly trying time to me; some unsettledness appeared in a few. After meeting I got to my room as soon as I could with convenience, and kept it the rest of the night, poor and distressed, yet could not find what better I could have done. I slept pretty well, and thus in mercy my sorrows were in great measure driven away.

Fourth-day, 30th—Rose in good health and felt refreshed in body and in mind; and several Friends having come in to see us before we should leave, we were favored together, and my way was open to speak the things which were felt in the life; we parted in much love. We traveled thirty miles to-day, and reached Leighton-Buzzard, the place of my next appointment for meeting; but owing to some detention on the part of our guides, we did not get in till a little after night: we were kindly received and lodged by our aged friend — Grant, whose wife is a daughter of Mary Brooke, the authoress of a tract on Silent Waiting, and whose name is known in America to a number, because of that circumstance; this, I am told, was the place of her residence, and here is a small meeting of Friends, and, I trust, some valuable ones.

Fifth-day, 31st—Attended an appointed meeting in Friends' meeting-house here in town, which was at ten o'clock. It was composed of Friends and others—was not large, yet it was a good open time, both in testimony and in supplication: blessed be the Lord for all his mercies. After meeting I called on three Friends, who were not able to get out; then returned to our lodgings, and devoted as much of the afternoon as I well could to writing and retirement. While I sat alone and solitary in my room, it commenced



snowing gently, and just made the ground white. I think this is the second little snow I have seen the present winter. Thus ends the first month of the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three. And here I think it right to remark on paper, that since my arrival in this land, it has pleased the Lord to favor me with more than usual health for so long a time together. I have for the most part found it necessary to be abstemious in my manner of living, as to eating and drinking, exercising a care lest I should eat and drink too much, and thereby suffer loss in the best sense. And Friends seeing me eat so sparingly of the good things they had provided, and refusing to drink of their wine or ale, very frequently, yea, almost wherever I went, watched me so closely, and so pressed me to eat and drink, that I have felt myself oppressed much with their solicitations, and I have found it no small cross properly to resist them. Not, indeed, because I wished to be eating and drinking, for such has often been the state of my mind and body, that days and nights, and not a few have passed over, and I have neither felt hungry nor thirsty, neither could I perceive any lack of bodily strength, and yet had no lack of appetite, for I could have eaten at any time, had I deemed it necessary. Under such circumstances, I have really felt myself teased with the mistimed and misguided kind intentions of my friends. My heart has often been very much affected, when almost dragged to the table, and there closely watched, to see whether I would eat that portion which they would think proper for me; and often, indeed, has it been my lot inwardly to weep, and be clothed in sackcloth, and tears start in my eyes, while overloaded with kindness, amid glitter and profusion—ay, I could eat no pleasant bread, and my drink has been mingled with my tears. And feeling bound to persevere in my careful and abstemious course, and keenly feeling at my very heart my own unworthiness, accompanied with fervent desires and prayers to the Lord that he would be pleased to preserve me, both in body and in mind, my exercises I can not fully describe. I regret that I have to say, that some few times I have felt my patience so tried with these superabundant offers of kindness, or rather ceremonious pressings, that, conviction seized upon me for not keeping on more closely the armor of watchfulness; but as I was preserved from uttering words that could be deemed wrong in themselves, I felt inclined to take a little shelter under the scripture text, "Be ye angry and sin not," thinking probably this might be a case as much in point to the apostle's

meaning as any which had occurred in the course of my experience. I am aware that it will be said that it was all through kindness on the part of my friends wishing to make me comfortable. It is fully granted; but will good intentions justify extremes which add to the afflictions of the afflicted? I think not. Members of our society have generally become wealthy, at least so much so, that when ministers are traveling in unity, they are taken from place to place, where, as it is said, they can be well accommodated, and they see little else but wealth, grand accommodations, and rich food; and indulging in these too freely is calculated to pamper the flesh, cloud the mind, and disqualify it for the great Master's service. This is an error which we, as a people, have got into at the present time. By this course ministers may be raised into an element where there is much danger—they may almost forget to feel for those in the humbler walks of life, and I fear this is sometimes the case. I now have to believe that the Lord, in mercy, has been pleased to lead me into this tried and suffering path, in the midst of multiplied accommodations, for my good, testing my love and obedience to him in the faith, and giving me more clearly to see the necessity there is for our ministers to be on their guard, lest they encourage improper indulgences, which have already found their way into our borders to an alarming extent. Here I will leave the subject for the present.

Sixth-day, 2d month 1st.—This morning, the little snow which fell yesterday was nearly gone. We left Leighton-Buzzard pretty early, and traveled forty miles, to Tottenham, where we lodged; we got in between six and seven o'clock at night.

Seventh-day, 2d—After breakfast I proceeded to London; the thing having been previously arranged by Friends, I took lodging at John Sanderson's. I only traveled about six miles, to-day, and had no meeting, of course had a little rest.

First-day, 3d—In the morning I attended the Peel meeting, and had some service in testimony. It was not a time of abounding, yet I believe it was to satisfaction. Afterward I walked with some Friends to an interment of one who was not a member, but who, having some claim on the Society, was buried in Friends' burying-ground. At the grave Richard Barret bore a short but acceptable testimony. This is the burial-ground where George Fox was interred. I dined with Richard Barret, and at four o'clock attended Westminster meeting, where, after a pretty long silence, and a small beginning in testimony, on the necessity of faithful-

ness in the little which may be given us, I was enlarged beyond what I had expected, and it was a pretty solemn, good meeting. In the evening, returning with my friend, J. Sanderson, we called on a Friend and took tea, and after a little time agreeably spent there, we returned home, having traveled, I suppose, as much as six miles during the day. I retired to rest at eleven o'clock, and slept pretty well, the noise of the city not so much disturbing me as it did the night before.

Second-day, 4th—I met with a few Friends at Peter Bedford's, to counsel with them respecting my prospect of going to the continent, after which I went to see some friends in the city, four or five miles distant from my lodgings. I had no meeting, but traveled, I suppose, in the day as much as ten miles. My mind was much exercised, and before retiring to rest in my room, when alone, I wept much. O Lord! thou knowest my heart, and I spread my cause before thee. O! hear for thy mercy's sake, and lead me in the right way.

Third-day, 5th—I attended the Monthly meeting in Devonshire-house, in which I had good service for the truth in testimony. I have reason to believe that it was, through the goodness of the Lord, carried to the hearts of a number of those present, and a remnant were brought near in the love and fellowship of the gospel, and were permitted to feel that which enables to say, "Thy mercies, O Lord! are both ancient and new." After meeting, Friends where I spent the evening manifested much love and kindness to me, which had some effect in supporting my poor and drooping mind; and while penning this it brings to my remembrance the text, "Bear ye one another's burdens." I hope we were in some degree so doing. I had also some good service in a religious opportunity, which in the evening took place where I was. After which I retired to my room feeling a degree of sweet peace.

Fourth-day, 6th—I attended the Monthly meeting of Grace-church street. Here I was concerned to labor in testimony, and I believe to pretty general satisfaction, yet it was not so relieving to my mind as was the meeting yesterday. In the evening I took coach and went to John Kitching's, about four miles on the way to Tottenham, where I lodged. Here I had the agreeable company of Daniel Wheeler, a minister, who is intending shortly to sail for New Holland, and some other of the islands in the South Sea, on a religious visit.



Fifth-day, 7th—I went on to Tottenham Monthly meeting, having the company of D. W. and J. R. This was silent as to the ministry, but as I sat in it my mind was much exercised, and because thereof I gave some vent to my full and sorrowful heart by tears, which I shed pretty freely. The afternoon and evening I spent in Tottenham with Friends, and had much talk with some of those with whom my lot was cast, and who stood in important stations in society, on some points of doctrine held by us as a people from the commencement of the Society to the present time. It was not a pleasant thing to me to find that such Friends had departed from the principles which are so peculiarly ours, and for the support of which our worthy predecessors suffered so much, and so deeply; indeed it was cause of sorrow, that any should be found returning into that, out of which we have been gathered, as those with whom I conversed, with many others, are giving proofs that they are disposed to do. I could not, for conscience sake, go with them. It was late before I retired to rest. O! this was a day of suffering, but the Lord was pleased to help me.

Sixth-day, 8th—From short, if not disturbed repose, I arose, and after breakfast I went to see a Friend in the place, in order to ascertain whether he held the ancient doctrines of the Society—found him alone, and further, found that he not only held to the doctrine of the Society, but, like myself, was distressed because of the departure in others. We were mutually comforted with our meeting. After some time spent together at his house, he conducted me to another Friend's, where I found a cordial reception and unity in doctrine; we spent some time very agreeably in company; then the Friend returned home, and I staid the night.

Seventh-day 9th—This morning, one of the Friends bearing me company, I visited a family consisting of three unmarried sisters, one of whom has been confined to her bed many years, and sat with them to a degree of satisfaction; I felt it right to hold out a language of encouragement to them. I then returned to London, to my home there; and retired and wrote.

First-day, 10th—I attended two meetings as they came in course, and traveled sixteen miles in going to them and returning. The first was Ratcliffe, which is in the city. In this my way was open to speak in testimony on the necessity of silent waiting, in order to the renewal of divine strength, &c. In the second, which is Plaistow, and is a little out of the city, I was silent, not feeling any way to open for vocal

labor. This has been a day of much inward exercise before the Lord, who only is able to grant me that which my soul is thirsting after. O Lord! enable me to keep the word of thy patience, and lead me wherever I should go.

Second-day, 11th—I attended the morning meeting, in which I was silent. I also attended a special meeting of the Meeting for Sufferings, which was called for the purpose of making the necessary provisions for my intended journey on the continent, and from the conclusions come to, it appears that I may expect to embark in about a week from this time. This evening I parted from my dear young friend and companion, John Milner, who had been agreeably with me in my travels for some time past. We parted as we had been together, in much love and tender affection.

Third-day, 12th—I attended Southwark Monthly meeting in the city. It was pretty large, and an open time both in testimony and in supplication, and my mind was favored to some relief, and a degree of peace, for which I bless the Lord who gave the ability. Southwark is south of the great London bridge, which is over the river Thames, and is the largest Monthly meeting in the city. This bridge is, I believe, the most of a thoroughfare of any place in the form of a road or street, that I have ever seen.

Fourth-day, 13th—Attended the meeting at Gracechurch-street, which was an open and solemn time. Truth was in dominion while I was engaged in testimony. C. H. was drawn into supplication after I sat down. We were, through the goodness of the Lord, refreshed together. After meeting, and through the course of the evening, several friends manifested much kindness toward me, a poor creature, which was a satisfaction to my exercised mind. I hope we felt that we were in unity.

Fifth-day, 14th—I attended Monthly meeting at Westminster, in which I had much labor in testimony, calling on Friends to be faithful in the maintenance of the doctrines and testimonies of truth, for which our predecessors suffered so much and so deeply, warning them of the snares of the enemy, who is ever seeking to divide and scatter, to waste and destroy that which is good, that he may thereby promote the interests of his own kingdom of darkness. After which service I was bowed in solemn supplication, and that which is the crown of our assemblies, was felt to prevail as a covering.

The kingdom of God is not in word, but in power, and blessed be his holy name, who hath hid these things from

the wise and prudent, and revealed them unto babes. In this land, many under our name have so far departed from the doctrines of the Society that they speak against Robert Barclay's Apology, and the writings of early Friends, and teach doctrines at variance with those they held; and this departure from our principles, like a leprosy, has already spread so much in the camp, that I am led to believe that its progress cannot be arrested, and the Society restored to soundness, short of a sifting and separation similar to that which we have witnessed in America, and that the time when this view will be realized is much nearer than Friends generally are aware of. In America, those who seceded denied the divinity of Jesus Christ, &c., and cried up the light and spirit within. These in this land, who have separated from our doctrines, have gone off on the other side, placing too much on the atonement, and exalting the scriptures as the primary rule of faith and practice, &c., and so we are rapidly going into those things which we have been gathered out of, and taking all they can with them. And because of this state of things my mind is much exercised, and I go mourning as with my hands on my loins, saying with the prophet, "This is a grief, but I must bear it."

Sixth-day, 15th—I kept pretty close in my room, and had the company of some dear Friends, who could see and feel with me. The times, and state of affairs in society here, remind me of that which existed in my own land, prior to the separation in our Society there; and something like the service which the Lord required of the prophet Ezekiel, has seemed to fall to my lot. He was commanded to lie on his left-side three hundred and ninety days for the house of Israel, and then to change sides, and lie forty days on his right-side for the house of Judah; so since I came here, to this princely tribe, Judah, I have had to change sides; and I hope, as to time, some of my forty days are expired, but for the accomplishment of those yet to come, I cannot but deeply feel, and earnestly crave that the Lord may be pleased to support my poor mind until that period shall arrive, when the siege shall be at an end. To-day I received a letter from my dear wife, giving the comforting intelligence that my family were well at the time it was written.

Seventh-day, 16th—I spent what time I could in writing, but because of Friends calling to see me, I could do but little at it. In the evening, I went about three miles, with an aged Friend, and lodged.



First-day, 17th—I had a public meeting in the Devonshire-house. It was pretty large, and was an open time in testimony. I was led to show how the law was fulfilled by Christ, and passed away, and was succeeded by the unchangeable and everlasting dispensation of the gospel. Solemnity reigned, the attention of the people appeared to be pretty well attracted, and Friends were well satisfied. The praise belongeth to the Lord, who gave the ability; he will send by whom he will. In the afternoon I attended at Gracechurch-street. No notice having been given, the meeting was small. In this, after a long silent exercise, I had a testimony to bear, to the necessity of silent waiting for the renewal of divine strength, which was also satisfactory. In the evening I had some labor, in speaking to the servants where I lodged, which was to the satisfaction of my own mind. To day James Charlton, of Bristol, arrived, in order to join me as companion on the continent, and we expect to set forward on Third-day next.

Second-day, 18th—This morning I felt that in consequence of the labor yesterday, I was in some degree exhausted. O Lord! I remember that I ought to spend and be spent, for thee and thy work. O! be with me, and save me.

I kept pretty much in my room to-day—received a number of visits from Friends who called to see me, to whom I spoke of the departure from our principles, showing them the points from which they had departed, and pointing out to them the difference between the doctrines now held by the innovators, and those held by our early Friends, but most of them appeared not to be sensible of the actual state of the case, and like Friends were in America, when Hicksism was marching upon us, appeared willing to believe there was no difference; that Friends all meant the same thing, and that all would come right in the end, if Friends would be still, which caused me to feel pensive.

Third-day, 19th—Things now being made ready, at four o'clock I departed from London for the continent, and with my friend James Charlton, John Sanderson kindly accompanying us, took passage in a coach and traveled thirty miles, to Rochester—got there about eight at night, and lodged with our aged friend, William Rickman. It was a satisfaction to find him, though far advanced in years, retaining the savor of truth, and sound in our doctrines.

Fourth-day, 20th—Had an appointed meeting in Friends' meeting-house in Rochester, at ten o'clock, which was pretty

well attended, and was an open time, both in testimony and supplication, and solemnity prevailed in a good degree. After meeting I called to see an infirm Friend, who could not get out, and had some service. The visit was to satisfaction. Then returned to W. R.'s and dined, and about two o'clock departed for Dover in a coach, and reached the place of our destination a little after eight at night, about forty-two miles. Although we were inside the coach, and kept dry, yet from the day's exercise, the day being rainy and cold, I felt somewhat tired; however, not so much so as to prevent me from resting pretty well.

Fifth-day, 21st—Had an appointed meeting in Friends' meeting-house in Dover, at ten o'clock, with Friends and others; and though it was not large, yet it pleased the Lord to give a pretty solemn, and I hope, satisfactory time to most, if not all, present; yet in the beginning I felt that it was a time of deep wading in exercise of mind, in order to find the place where the seed of life might be ministered unto; and as I apprehended, I moved when this was pointed out for me, and was drawn into considerable labor in testimony, and then into supplication, and the meeting closed under a feeling of solemnity.

O Lord! from thee all my ability to preach the gospel cometh. O! then let me rely solely on thee, and with thy help preach Christ Jesus the Lord, and myself the servant of the people for Jesus' sake. We stay in Dover to-night, expecting to sail for France to-morrow at eleven o'clock. Before I retired to rest, I had considerable service in the family, in testimony. There were present several other Friends.

## CHAPTER XVI.

Embarks for France—Visits Friends of Congenies and adjoining country.

SIXTH-DAY, 22d—We went on board the ship in which our berths were engaged, and at eleven we sailed and landed in Calais about two, being about three hours in crossing; the distance is about twenty-one miles. I was a little sea-sick. We went to the custom-house immediately, gave our names, passports and baggage, and while these were examined according to law, we dined at an inn; and then took our passage for Paris in a kind of heavy carriage, called the diligence, drawn by six, and sometimes by seven horses, and having several drivers. This kind of carriage is so constructed as to accommodate fifteen or sixteen travelers, with their luggage. We set off a little after five o'clock and traveled all night, sleeping as we could, as we were going. I slept but little, and the night seemed very tedious, and I may say, tiresome to me. I had not got over my sea-sickness, and probably on that account was not so well able to endure the fatigue as I otherwise might have been. We made several short stops during the night, to change horses, and one time we got out and took some victuals, but not having much appetite we ate but little. I was glad to see, through the windows of the coach, the coming day.

Seventh-day, 23d—In our coach the day found us, or rather we found the day, on the great road leading from Calais to Paris, which, though made on the plan called the McAdam's plan, is much cut into ruts, and being somewhat hilly, we traveled but slowly, sometimes getting out and walking up hills. We passed through some towns, but mostly country, with but few houses in sight of the road. There is more wood here than in England, raised and kept by the inhabitants for use. On both sides of the road the lands appeared like extensive plains, all cultivated, but not divided by hedges, or any other kind of fences. Some parts were in wheat, which had a lively, green appearance, and in many places the plow was going, and a considerable portion being fresh-plowed, convinced me that the plows had r



been stopped by the winter, as they are in a great part of America. About dark we reached Amiens, a pretty large town, where we concluded to stay over First-day and let the diligence go on, trusting to getting a place in the next, which, we were told, would be here on Second-day, going to Paris. This was done on my account, for I deemed it imprudent to travel day and night, because I thought it might impair my health. Accordingly we stayed at a tavern, and getting to bed pretty early, I slept well. I suppose this place is about eighty or ninety miles from Calais; the exact distance in English miles is not easily ascertained, as the French do not reckon their distances as the English do, but by leagues, and these not our leagues.

First-day, 24th—We staid pretty much in our room at the tavern. I felt a soreness from our late travel in the diligence. Being among a people of a strange language, I could converse with none but my companion. I felt something of a desire to have a religious meeting with somebody if any way might open for it. At my request my companion made some inquiry after Protestants, and was informed that there were a very few in the place, perhaps two or three individuals, who were rich, but got no information as to what name they bore; so, as I thought no way appeared to open with sufficient clearness to proceed, I gave it up; but still felt that I should have been glad if we could have had the company, if it had been only of one religious person, for I wished to be about the business I came on. We lodged here, and got another night's rest, which I apprehended was quite necessary for me.

Second-day, 25th—Am in pretty good health, and feel less of the soreness which I had yesterday. Here we have to wait till evening for the next diligence, to convey us on to Paris, and in this case we must travel all night again; but as we have had some rest, I hope to bear it the better on that account. I also understand that the road from here to Paris is better than that over which we have come, and that we may expect to travel with more speed, and less fatigue.

Third-day, 26th—The diligence, which we were expecting at five last evening, did not arrive till after twelve o'clock at night, and then it was some time before it could go on again, during which time we procured seats, and got our luggage ready and in, and about half past two this morning we left our solitary room in Amiens, (solitary I say, because it was so to me, though in a considerable town, because I

understood not their language, nor they mine,) and set out again for Paris. I slept some as I sat on my seat, though, as may be imagined, it was not refreshing sleep. When the day appeared, and I could see through our window, which was in front of the diligence, I counted the horses which were drawing us, and found them to be nine—three before, abreast; and next to them, following, four abreast; and behind, two—the principal driver riding on the near one of the two last-mentioned horses, having a saddle something similar to our American saddles, to ride on. The traces of all the horses were ropes, with a short iron chain at the end of each, next the singletree. Thus we were moving on the high-road to Paris, in this heavy four-wheeled carriage, with I know not how many passengers, for it is divided into three apartments—in ours there were four. Beside those within there were several on the top, and much luggage belonging to the travelers. As they stopped several times to change horses, I observed that they had not always the same number in the team, but at no time had they less than six. So we traveled on, sometimes making pretty good speed, and frequently going but slowly, until we arrived in Paris, which was between eleven and twelve at night. Our luggage had again to be examined by the custom-house officer, which was pretty soon done, and we went to a neighboring hotel for quarters for the rest of the night, and found it but an indifferent one; however, we got to bed about one o'clock, having taken only one meal since we left our quarters last night, which was on the way, between two and three o'clock in the day, at an inn in Clermont, which is quite a populous town. As we traveled on in the day, I observed the country in view of the road all under cultivation, except some little spots in woods; there were no fences; some of the land was in green wheat, some fresh-plowed, and some not yet plowed. I also saw, in the course of the day, several shepherds leading their flocks on to the unplowed parts of the land; there was no other kind of stock to be seen running at large. There were no houses near the road, except those in towns or villages; yet some were to be seen at a distance, having the appearance of country dwellings. Both in town and country many houses are but low, and covered with straw; some, however, are roofed with tile, and a few with slate; these latter are the better sort. Along the roads, on both sides, are generally rows of apple trees, with a very few pear trees; only one now and then, as we say, to be seen in the row; and those

trees are of various ages and sizes, from those of old age and pretty large size, down to those lately set out. They have very much the appearance of our American apple and pear trees, except that a kind of yellowish moss is on them; both on the trunks and limbs, to near the tops of the boughs, which gives them rather an unhealthy appearance. The apples and pears which I have seen are smaller, and not so well flavored as ours in America. As we passed along, I saw in one place on the right-hand, near the road, a cross of wood standing, and the picture of a man as large as life nailed to it, I suppose, to represent the crucifixion of our Saviour. It appeared to be permanently done, in order that it might continue long. This raised in my mind some reflections, both relating to the death of our Lord, and to the general conduct of those who have the knowledge of that event. It is but too obvious that many, yea, even nations of people, while they have been in profession of faith in him so abundantly that they manifest even much enthusiasm and superstition, at the same time are so far from being the humble followers of a crucified Lord, who died for them that he might redeem them from all iniquity, that they will not have him to rule over them.

Fourth-day, 27th—I sit in my room, in this great city, as in a solitary place, while James is gone out to see if any way will open for getting a meeting, and to attend to some other business relative to the further prosecution of our journey; and read and write some. I understand there are, at this time, a few individuals here who are members of our Society, and some others who are favorably disposed toward Friends, and I wish to have meeting with them, if I can get them together.

The French people are civil toward us, so far. A great change has taken place, since the Revolution, as relates to religion. I understand that all sects are tolerated in the free exercise of their respective religions, and that the government makes an appropriation to all the different ministers, but gives most to the Roman Catholics. They, being the most numerous, it appears to me, that the giving them most, is a political measure, calculated to keep them so, as long as may be; and, perhaps, we may conclude, that when power was departing from them, this piece of preference was all they could save to themselves. I have been told, that the salary allowed the ministers is raised by taxation, and is not large, but how much to each I have not learned. This state of things in the nation, however objectionable must be



regarded as a considerable reform, and an advance from that state wherein papal power did exclusively preside. This evening, I had a visit from a young man who could speak broken English. He had been in America, and spent about two years, mostly in the State of Ohio, and at Columbus. He appeared to be an agreeable young man to converse with. I gave him some tracts we had brought from England, which were printed in the French language, which he appeared to receive very willingly, promising to read them himself first, and then give them further circulation. James Charlton returned in the evening, and gave the information that he had succeeded in getting a meeting at the house of Isaac Sargent, whose wife is a member of our society, to be at five o'clock in the afternoon, to-morrow; and that the prospect of getting a suitable carriage to travel in, from this place, was favorable. We retired to rest timely, and got a pretty good night's sleep.

Fifth-day, 28th—I spent mostly in my room, waiting the hour of meeting, during which time, I was employed in putting my clothes, &c. right. The custom-house officers had so turned them about, that I could not readily find what I wanted. James went out pretty early, to see further about the carriage, and, returning about noon, told me he had bought one—price eight hundred francs, which is about thirty-three pounds, sterling. I wrote some, and, also, read some in the Testament. I also found, by means of a book of posts, that the distance from Calais to Paris, is one hundred and seventy English miles, or nearly that.

The hour arrived; we attended the meeting, about one mile and a half from our lodging. It consisted of nine persons, including ourselves. It was a pretty open time, both in testimony and supplication; but it appeared to me, that the few needed stirring up to a more fervent concern, relative to their own eternal interests. I had considerable to communicate to them on that subject, and I now must leave the event.

Sixth-day, Third month 1st—Having some time, this morning, before things could be in readiness for our departure, we went out into the city, and coming near the Seine, which runs through it, we went several miles up this river, all the way in the city, to where there are divers animals kept, and free for all who please to go and see them. After viewing these a short time, we returned again along the river, crossing it several times on bridges. As this is a pretty considerable river, and the city standing on both sides of it,

there are bridges in various places, and used as other streets, while, at the same time, boats have room to pass under. The houses are high, being pretty generally from four to seven stories, and of one general white appearance, very different from that of London, which is so continually enveloped in clouds of smoke, made from the coal burnt there, that it has a very dark appearance. Wood is generally burnt here. I observed, that some of the trees we saw to-day, were putting forth leaves. I note this, to give some general idea of the season here. I am told that the present population of Paris is 700,000. Last year, it suffered much by the cholera, but now it is healthy. I have seen many beggars in England and Ireland, during my travels in those islands, but on coming to France, I was struck with the manner in which they follow people here, and beg; which, perhaps, I cannot well describe to the understanding of a stranger; however, I will say, in the first place, when they accost a traveler, they seem to do it with eagerness, though in a very servile and cringing way, as all beggars do, more or less; they select eligible places on the road, for their purpose, and when they commence asking, they evince that they are possessed of the gift of continuance to a very extraordinary degree, far more than those of England and Ireland, whose addresses, many times, seemed to me, to be altogether loud and long enough, in a very whining and pitiful tone, with distorted faces, indicating a forced cry; these in France beg, and appear quite unwilling to give over the melancholy song, until they get something. So general is the trade of begging, in these countries, that I believe, like other business, it is carried on by system, more or less perfect, according to the particular genius of those who follow it in each nation. This state of things is greatly to be lamented. I often think how much more happy the common, or great mass of the white people in America are, than in Europe. Much might be said on this subject, but my limits will not permit.

The necessary arrangements for our departure from Paris not being completed, in time for us to leave to-day, we stay till to-morrow.

Seventh-day, 2d—Our carriage being ready, we left between eight and nine o'clock, and traveled toward Lyons, eleven and a half posts, which is about fifty-eight miles, and lodged at an inn, in a small town called Fontenay. Now, we have a carriage of our own, we have no horses, we therefore take the mode of traveling which is customary, and which is provided by law; and that is, postillions are sta-

tioned, whose duty it is to convey travelers from one designated place to another; and each one, after having taken the travelers his appointed distance, delivers them up to the postillion there, who puts his horses to the carriage, and immediately, as soon as the horses can be changed, we are going again to the next post, and so on, from stage to stage. We had nine postillions, with their horses, to-day. This is called traveling post. The team consists of two horses, or more, if necessary, and, as they have but short stages, they go briskly, but so many stoppings, to make changes, necessarily takes up some time. Their wages are fixed by law. Our carriage requires only two horses; and this day, that which we paid, was about sixty francs, one franc being ten pence, English money.

The country through which we passed to-day, for a considerable distance after we left Paris, is level, well-cultivated, and handsome in appearance, having no fences to separate one field from another, with trees along the roads, which I took to be elms. The inhabitants principally live in towns, or villages. In the afternoon we passed through a pretty extensive forest, the land being broken with hills and rocks. This forest, called Fontainebleau, is, I have no doubt, much admired, and considered very valuable. It has much the appearance of some of our American woods, having little or no timber that we should call good. On our way, we passed several small vineyards.

First-day, 3d—We set out at half past seven, and pursued our journey in the same manner as yesterday, until nine at night, and made seventy miles. We passed through a number of towns; some small, and some pretty considerable ones. Rows of trees were, generally, on both sides of the road; some Lombardy poplar, some white walnut, and some chestnut trees, and several other kinds. We were several times near the banks of the river Loire, but did not cross it. During the day, we passed a number of vineyards, of considerable size, most of which had hedges about them. We were saluted by a number of beggars, as usual. Poor people! I pitied them much, and my mind was affected with their condition, but this was about all I could do for them. I was sorry that I could not give them something. We lodged at an inn in a town named Charite.

Second-day, 4th—We breakfasted at the inn, and at about half past eight, started on our journey. The poor beggars, three or four, if no more, were on the spot, in readiness to salute us, while getting in the carriage; for they lie in wait



at the posts, where the carriages stop. This morning, before I left my room, it came into my mind, to give them some of the tracts which we had brought from England, for distribution, they being in the French language. I thought if they could not read themselves, if they would receive them, they might get into the hands of some who could, and thus the books would be distributed. I also thought, that some of them might be able and willing to read, and that they might be benefited by it; at any rate, I concluded, that if they did take them, they would not be likely to throw them by, without trying to get something for them; accordingly, I got some in readiness, and began this new mode of distributing books, before we started; though when I began to offer them, they appeared to draw back, and doubt, yet after a little talk with some bystanders, they began to take, and I handed out three or four, and I believe some wanted who did not get, for while I was thus engaged, and before I was fairly through, the postillion drove off, and so we began this day's travel. We passed up the Loire for about fifteen miles; crossed it on a bridge, and proceeded on in our mode of traveling, as before described, until seven in the evening: made sixty miles, and lodged at an inn in the town of Bessay, near the river Allier, which is a branch of the Loire. The country through which our road led to-day, is somewhat hilly, but in other respects, a good deal similar to that we passed through yesterday, with the exception that a considerable part is inclosed with hedges. At each stopping place, I handed out of my books to the beggars, as long as what I had got in readiness lasted, but they were gone some time before night.

Third-day, 5th—We started about eight o'clock. I had more than double the number of books I had yesterday, in readiness for handing out. At the first place of stopping I handed out two or three. At the second, I handed some to the beggars who were up to the carriage first, who seemed unwilling to take them; but there was a number of people in the street, and some of them told them to take the books, which they did; and, as we were obliged to stay about half an hour, to put in a screw in place of one that was broke, the people in the street had time to look a little into the beggars' books; and, seeing that I had more, they one after another applied, and we gave until we had only two of what we had out and ready, left, which I gave pretty soon after, as we passed along, to some beggars. One thing more respecting this class, I think worth mentioning. As we were ascending

a pretty long hill, going slowly, we were met by nine or ten children, all begging; they followed us a considerable distance. These were all small, perhaps, none more than nine or ten years old; and one, which appeared to be not more than three, held out her little hand toward us, pleading for something, but I could do little, next to nothing for them; this was an affecting scene to my mind. Beside giving out books, as stated before, I sometimes handed out a piece of bread, but often I have had to pass on without giving anything, for, indeed, one need to have pretty large stores, to give every one a little.

Our road, to-day, led through some level lands, and some mountains, mostly well cultivated. Some evergreens were to be seen in the mountains, of the pine species, and some poor hedges. We passed through a number of towns, the most considerable of which was Roane, on the river Loire, which we again crossed there, on a bridge. We arrived at a town called St. Symphorien, and took up for the night at a hotel, having traveled, according to our way of reckoning, sixty-five miles.

Fourth-day, 6th—We pursued our journey from eight in the morning, until near nine at night, and reached Vienna, which is situated on the Rhone, a large river, having traveled about sixty miles, where we took up at a tavern, and had a room to ourselves, according to the custom of the country. The region through which we passed to-day, was mostly mountainous, having fields, meadows, vineyards, and some woods. Every spot appeared to be cultivated, that one would suppose could be. On the tops of some of the highest mountains, there was some snow to be seen, and along the roadside some of the trees were putting out leaves. We passed through a number of towns in the mountains, and could see divers off the road, and many cottages scattered about. In the afternoon, we passed through Lyons, said to be the second city in the kingdom. It stands on both the Rhone and Soane rivers, near their junction with each other; and, being built along both rivers, and some houses on high cliffs, it has something of a romantic appearance. I was not accosted by beggars to-day, which I think worth noting.

Fifth-day, 7th—We left Vienna at about half past eight, and pursued our course down the Rhone. The day being wet and cold, it was not very comfortable traveling, though we were dry in our carriage. In the course of the day, I gave away some books, as I had opportunity. Our road led through a hilly part of the country, and several times, on the

bank of the river. The hills along the river are, mostly, very steep and rocky. Vineyards, grain-fields, and gardens, presented to view on the hills, and in the valleys. The trees were mostly mulberry, though there were several other kinds. The almond tree being in bloom, was easily distinguished from the others, and was frequently to be seen. This tree resembles the peach tree in size and bloom, but the blossoms differ from those of the peach in color, having less of the red or pink in them. We traveled about fifty-eight miles to-day, and put up at an inn, in a town named Paillasse, about seven o'clock.

Sixth-day, 8th—At about eight we again set out, and pursued our route, frequently in sight of the Rhone, until in the afternoon, when we crossed it on a stone bridge, built on arches, said to be one of the longest stone bridges in Europe, it being about half a mile long. We traveled till six in the evening, and, according to our mode of reckoning, got sixty-two miles on our way, and took our lodgings at an inn, in the town of Connaux. At one place, where we stopped for the change of horses, there came two women to beg, and I gave each of them a book. A number of people being there, and seeing me hand out the books, came up on both sides of the carriage, and manifested great eagerness for the books, and I soon gave all that I had in readiness to them, and all that appeared to want were not supplied; it appeared that each wanted one. I cannot tell the number we gave, but suppose somewhere near twenty. They were small pamphlets of several kinds. I had not before seen so much anxiety for books manifested. I hope those who read them may be benefited. The face of the country, to-day, exhibited a variety of hills and valleys. The hills were poor and rocky. The valleys were well cultivated, and presented to view a variety of green grain and grass, fresh-plowed land, and vineyards, interspersed with trees of divers sorts.

Seventh-day, 9th—At about eight, this morning, we departed from the inn, and, pursuing our journey, passed through a mountainous country; many of the hills appeared to be little else than piles of rocks. The valleys abounded with vineyards, and olive yards, almond trees, some mulberry, some walnut, and a few fig trees, &c. We crossed the river Gardon on a stone bridge, built close alongside of an ancient aqueduct, and of stone, on arches, and is famed for its greatness and antiquity. In passing through the city of Nismes, we saw, from our carriage, the ruins of a very ancient Roman amphitheater. We arrived at Congenies,



about two o'clock, and were kindly received by our friend Lewis Majolier, having this day traveled about forty-eight miles.

First-day, 10th—I attended both fore and afternoon meetings at Congenies; that in the forenoon was pretty well attended. In it I had to speak for a considerable time, James interpreting. He rose when I did, and laid off his hat, and standing on my left side, delivered what I said to the people, sentence by sentence.

I endeavored so to arrange my matter in sentences, as might best accommodate him in the office of interpreter. I conceived this to be necessary on my part, and keeping my mind to the subject before me, when he had finished a sentence, I again proceeded, and so on until I had got through, keeping up the same key of voice as though I had been speaking without an interpreter, and was favored to get along better than I had expected. After I had gone through, and we had taken our seats, Lewis Majolier stood up, and read our certificates, which, before meeting, he had translated into French. When he had done this, I knelt in supplication. This was not interpreted; the interpreting of prayers not being customary. It was attended with solemnity. After a solemn pause, they proceeded to the business of the meeting, it being an adjournment of their Two-month's meeting. They were answering their queries, in order to send up to London Yearly Meeting, and collecting money for their own poor; but as this was all done in French, I could not understand what they said. I observed that they appeared to do their business without feeling a sufficient weight on their spirits, which I regretted, but did not speak to them on the subject. After meeting, most of them, men and women, took me by the hand, manifesting much cordiality and love, and though we could not understand each other's language, I humbly trust there was that felt which is preferable to words. Men and women all sat in the same apartment, while they did their meeting business, and I observed that the women did not speak to the business, but at the time of collecting money a number of them came forward to the table, and laid on it what I suppose they felt free to give.

In the meeting, while J. C. was interpreting for me, several times he appeared to be at some loss for the right word; and after we had left the meeting, I told him I wished that he would not be discouraged, and that I would try to do better; but he replied, he thought I did very well, and that the fault was not mine, but his.

The meeting in the afternoon was not so large as that in the morning, and I thought, in the forepart, rather a dull feeling time; but after sitting a while, I felt a small, gentle motion to speak, and standing up in obedience thereto, we proceeded as in the morning, and I was led to say considerable, and it was attended with increasing solemnity, and I believe, was a favored opportunity. This was cause of humble thankfulness to the Lord: from him all our help cometh.

I believe that our testimonies are not well supported by the generality of those in this place in profession with us; yet I believe there is a seed here, and I crave that it may grow and increase; but it appears to me that, for want of faithfulness in a number, it has for some time past been dwindling.

Second-day, 11th—Rested at Lewis Majolier's, and wrote some. The weather is cold for the time of year, and wood being scarce here, our fires are small; but this is a slight inconvenience when compared with what is sometimes experienced in the mind. I desire to learn from the things I suffer, both outwardly and inwardly, but I often think I am a dull scholar.

Congenies is a town having about nine hundred inhabitants, and situated in a valley about twelve miles from the Mediterranean sea; there are probably about one hundred Friends in and about it, but mostly in it. They have a pretty good meeting-house in town, and regularly hold three meetings in the week, namely, two on First-day, and one on Fifth-day. There are two ministers among them, one man and one woman. They do not dress quite like our Friends, especially the women, most of whom have very broad borders to their caps. They are in but low circumstances as to outward things, and appear to be a working people. As far as I have discovered, they are engaged in ministering to their own necessities.

Vineyards, oliveyards, almond and mulberry trees, with some apricot and fig trees, appear to be the principal objects of attention in agriculture; of these, the vineyards and oliveyards, in the first place, are most considerable, as being most profitable.

Having understood that some of the men Friends were not bearing a full testimony against war, but were complying with some military requisitions, I felt concerned about it; and four or five of them coming in this evening, I took the opportunity to talk to them on the subject. James

Charlton interpreted for me, and I had, I believe, a service in it. I labored in love to encourage them to faithfulness in supporting our Christian testimony against all wars; that they might show, by their example, that they were the humble followers of Christ, the Prince of Peace. They appeared to receive what I said kindly, and manifested much love toward me; and I felt peace in this little service, though I did not stamp it any higher than that of talking.

Third-day, 12th—I sit as in a solitary place by my little fire, while James is out visiting some acquaintances. He once lived here two years. Though I am with kind friends, yet to be in a foreign land, among a people of a strange language, seems like being a sort of exile; but this is rendered tolerable by the belief, that I am engaged in following the leadings of the great Shepherd, and if I can only be found in the place he assigns me, and doing that which he commands, it will be sufficient. I often sit as one solitary, while the rest of the company are conversing, and understand nothing of what they are talking about; but this may be an acceptable service if I am properly on the watch-tower, and show, by example, that my mind is devoted to the service of the Lord: he worketh according to the counsel of his own will, and by what means he pleaseth, yet so that no flesh shall glory in his presence.

Fourth-day, 13th—I spent mostly in writing—wrote a letter home, and one to T. Robson, in Liverpool. It is one year; this day, since I left home. It has seemed a long year to me. I do not make this remark by way of complaining, for I have much cause for humble gratitude in that the Lord, in his unmerited mercy, has been pleased to lead and support me, and to preserve me from the fearful pestilence, which indeed walked in darkness, and often was all around me, frequently giving proof that it was near. I allude to the cholera. But it has been for me to experience many deep trials in my mind, as I have moved on in the path of apprehended duty, unknown to all but God and my own soul, insomuch that the time has seemed long, yet I dare not give over pursuing the journey and the work before me. Had it not been that, from place to place, I felt in my labors a portion of that help which convinced me that it was not of man, I believe I must have given over, and turned home long before now. I only have at present to add, on a review of the whole, that I desire that all my sufferings and favors may be so received and applied on my part, that their tendency may be for my good, and be the means of working, in the divine hand, for



me, a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory, than is to be found in this state of being.

Fifth-day, 14th—I attended the meeting at Congenies. It was small and poor, and I was of the opinion their poverty of spirit was not altogether of that kind to which the blessing attaches, though I believe there was some of this felt by a few. After a pretty long silence, I had a short testimony to bear, in which I felt peace. In the afternoon we went to Cognan, a town where a few Friends live, about five miles from Congenies, where, a little after eight o'clock at night, we had a meeting, to which a pretty considerable number came, and it proved an open time, and one of considerable favor in testimony, which was relieving to my mind. Lewis Majolier, his son Edward, and daughter Lydia, accompanied us to this meeting. We lodged here: and, in consequence of the meeting being so late, it was late before we retired to rest.

Sixth-day, 15th—Lewis Majolier and Edward being with us, we traveled about twenty miles, to St. Gilb's, a town near the Mediterranean sea; it is a pretty large seaport town, and there being a few friendly people in it, who were willing to receive a visit from us, we got them together at eight o'clock, and sat down. I thought there was but little life to be felt among them; yet, after sitting a while in silence, way opened to address them with an exhortation to more faithfulness in the great work of the salvation of their souls. To the weak I found it necessary to become weak. We lodged here, getting to rest pretty late, as the night before.

On our way, to-day, we were for several miles in sight of an arm of the sea; vineyards, oliveyards, almond and mulberry trees appearing pretty generally over the land, and few or no fences to separate one property from another.

Seventh-day, 16th—This morning I felt my mind engaged to speak to the man and his wife where we lodged; he was in a weak state, and had been for several months with a fever: in this service I felt peace. They received it well, and manifested much love for us; so we took leave of them, and departed for Congenies again, taking Nismes in our way, where we made a stop to refresh ourselves. While there, we walked out in the city to look at the antiquities of the place, namely, the amphitheater and two heathen temples, built and used by the Romans. One of these was the temple of Diana, her altars still remaining, one on each side of the place where the goddess-idol stood. The wall of the

temple, with part of the roof, which is a high arch of stones, is still remaining. I did not learn to what idol the other temple was dedicated. They evidently had been made at a great expense, and set off with many pictures, according to the arts and superstition of the worshipers. They were all built of stone, which I took to be limestone. The amphitheater is supposed to have seated about twenty thousand people. Nismes is a city containing about thirty-five thousand inhabitants. It appears, from the ancient remains of the city walls, etc., that at some time it has been much larger. Leaving Nismes, we returned to Congenies, arrived between sunset and dark, and on our arrival, I found a letter from my dear wife, containing the pleasing intelligence, that my family were all well at the time it was written, which was the 27th of First month.

First-day, 17th—We were at both meetings at Congenies, which were pretty well attended, and I had, through suffering, much labor, both in testimony and supplication. The testimonies were delivered to them in French by my companion: the prayers were not. A few of them could understand English so as to comprehend most of what I said. I have felt much for this little company of Friends here, and much desire more faithfulness on their part in maintaining our testimonies. In the evening a number of them came to see us, for we were intending to depart in the morning; and while they were with us, I felt my mind drawn to speak to them on the subject of their members joining in the National Guard, and training as militia-men, and to press upon them the necessity of supporting our testimony against all wars; showing them, from scripture, the utter incompatibility of wars and warlike measures with the Christian religion. They took it well: may it have the desired effect. Because they do not bear this testimony, and are rather lax in some others, Friends in England do not acknowledge them as members of the Society in full fellowship, but recognize them as being in profession with us, and receive accounts from them in the Yearly Meeting as such. I believe there is a tender-hearted people among them—a remnant with whom my spirit felt near unity. May these be helped by him who is mighty and able to save.

## CHAPTER XVII.

Visits Friends in Germany, Prussia and Holland, and returns to England.

SECOND-DAY, 18th—This morning we were up pretty early, and engaged in making ready to leave, and a little after nine o'clock we took our departure for Germany. Such a number of the Friends, men, women and children, were gathered about, to take leave of us when we were starting, and manifesting such a degree of tender affection, that the parting from them made a deep impression on my mind. Edward, son of Lewis Majolier, took horses and brought us on our way to Nismes, where we arrived about twelve o'clock; there we took horses and a postillion, and commenced our former mode of traveling post, and Edward returned home. As we rode on the way, I often thought of the little Society of Friends we had just left at Congenies, having no prospect that I should ever see them again in time, and the subject, altogether, was humbling and tendering to my mind.

We pursued our journey for Avignon, having heard of three Friends there. We reached the place at five o'clock, but found not the Friends; they had gone, we understood, to Lyons but a day or two before; however, we took up for the night at the inn where they had been residing, having traveled forty miles. The country through which our road led to-day, is mostly hilly, sterile in appearance, and very stony; and after we left Nismes, the vineyards, etc., were poor, compared with those at Congenies. Many of the tops of the distant mountains which lay before us, were covered with snow.

Avignon is a considerable town on the east side of the Rhone, and I am informed, that prior to the revolution in France, it was the residence of perhaps several of the popes, but no pope has resided here since that time.

Third-day, 19th—We set off about eight and continued our journey till about half past seven in the evening, when we reached Lorient, having traveled, according to our way of reckoning, sixty-seven and a half miles up the Rhone, toward Lyons. The day being cold and windy, we kept our



carriage closed most of the way; passed through a rough, stony country, and met with a few beggars in the course of the day. I have not found this class of people so numerous in the south, as in the north of France.

Fourth-day, 20th—A little after eight we were on the road. The day was colder than yesterday, and we kept our carriage closed. In the morning a little round snow was seen to fall; in the afternoon the clouds were generally gone. We could see from our windows, the tops of some of the mountains covered with snow. We traveled fifty-one miles, and took up for the night at five o'clock. Nothing remarkable transpired with us to-day, save that I do not remember that we were saluted by any one in the character of a beggar. It rarely occurs that we pass a day without being importuned by some.

Fifth-day, 21st—We started by a little after eight o'clock this morning, and kept steadily going till six in the evening, when we arrived at a town called Meximieux, where we took up at an inn, having traveled fifty-six miles, passing through Lyons and several other pretty considerable towns on our way. This day was also so cold that we kept our carriage closed. At about four in the afternoon, it snowed pretty fast for a short time; almost as soon as it was done falling it was melted away.

Sixth-day, 22d—We pursued our route toward Geneva, in Switzerland; traveled forty-two miles, and crossed the river Ain on a bridge. Most of the way our road led through, and over mountains of a considerable size and height—craggy rocks in stupendous piles, sometimes rising on one side of the road to a very considerable perpendicular height, and on the other were deep precipices. The road was pretty good, and appeared to have been made at a great expense, cutting through rocks, etc. Some pines and other evergreens appeared in places among the rocks, on the sides of the mountains; and it would seem, that wherever a spot of earth could be found that would produce any thing, it was cultivated. In the afternoon we passed two beautiful little lakes, surrounded by rocky mountains. It snowed several times in the course of the day, and the hills round the little town where we took up for the night were pretty well covered with it.

Seventh-day, 23d—We left our cold quarters and little fire, and were on the road before eight o'clock; still in the mountains of Jura, our way winding through them. Rocky mountains, high and steep, with deep precipices, lay on both

sides of the road, and frequently there was but about room enough for the road between them. Wherever we turned our eyes, the magnificence and superior grandeur of the works of nature appeared. At one place, while the change of postillions and horses was being made, we walked a short distance from the road, to see what they call the loss of the Rhone. The river sinks and runs a short distance under rocks, and rises again. It is compressed between the mountains till it is very narrow, both before it sinks and after it rises, as far as we could see. While looking at it we crossed over, and so were in Italy, the river being the line between France and that country. We were in sight of the Rhone several times; it appeared very narrow, and the water greenish, like that of a lake. About noon we got through these mountains, into a valley which appeared to be well cultivated. As we traveled in the valley, there were high mountains in view on both hands and before us, all white with snow; and the sun shining, and there being no snow in the valley, the mountains afforded rather a pleasing, and at the same time a sublime prospect, to a mind at liberty to enjoy it; but mine was so much exercised that it was not to be captivated thereby. After getting into the valley we were pretty soon in Switzerland, and to Geneva; where we arrived about two o'clock, having traveled thirty-six miles, and took up at an inn, intending to stay over First-day. We traveled, in the week, two hundred and ninety-two miles.

First-day, 24th—It is snowing this morning. It is now nearly ten o'clock, and I do not yet know that any way will open for any religious service in this place, save that of passing the day in a kind of solitude in a populous city; if this is my service, I wish to improve the time. Though the people here speak the French language, and I have the advantage of having a companion for an interpreter, which, to be sure, is a very considerable one, yet not to be able to speak nor understand the language of the people, is no small privation, if not disadvantage. About noon it ceased snowing, and the sun shone sometimes in the afternoon. The snow melted in the valley, as fast as it fell. I walked out of the city, and viewed the Alps and the lake; this I did for the sake of the walk.

I feel—how do I feel? Why, if such a thing be possible, like a traveling prisoner—an ambassador in bonds. For what? I trust for the gospel. Though I am the least of all, and not worthy to be called an ambassador for Christ, yet Lord! thou knowest that I love thee, and that I have left my

native land to follow thee. O! that thou wilt be pleased to look upon me in mercy, lead and save me.

Second-day 25th—This morning it was snowing again, and I judged more fell this time than I had seen fall at once during the winter, but it melted off pretty soon, in places, in the valley. We left Geneva at about eight o'clock, and traveled near the lake till about the middle of the day, when our road left it, and we began to enter a mountainous district, and in the afternoon we found all the ground covered with snow; all looked like winter, cloudy, but not snowing. Farms and groves of pine on both sides of the road, gave the face of the country an appearance something like that of places in America. These are called the Jura mountains; the Alps appeared at no great distance on our right-hand, all covered with snow. As I passed along, beholding and reflecting, remembering home, with all its endearments, and that the distance which lies between me and my family is not less than five thousand miles, and also calling to mind the many exercises and trials I have had to experience in my travels and labors, since I left my dear wife and children, I felt that which is not easily described,—prostrated, at the feet of him who liveth forever and ever, in silent mental prayer; I felt pensive, and wept much. Though I have much to be thankful for, yet I also have much cause for weeping. Blessed are they that weep and mourn, for they shall be comforted. The blessing of comfort is worth weeping for. We traveled about fifty-five miles to-day, and took up at an inn in the town of Moudon.

Third-day, 26th—We were on the road by about seven o'clock. One of the springs of our carriage broke, and we were detained near two hours, in the town of Payerne, getting it mended. While there, I gave away a number of books, and might have given more if we had had them, as there were a number of applications after they were all gone. We passed through several considerable towns, and by one small lake, the country being mountainous, but not rocky. It is well cultivated, and has some forests of beech and pine. We got about forty-five miles on our way, and at six o'clock took up at a house of entertainment in Berne, a pretty considerable place. My poor mind was much discouraged, and cast down under exercises. I can not tell whether I have ever seen a time since I left home wherein I was nearer sinking into despair. "When thou fastest, anoint thy head and wash thy face, &c." How can I do this? I can not



without thy help, O Lord! O! that I could attain thy help.

Fourth-day, 27th—It was clear, and tolerably pleasant. Starting at about eight in the morning, we pursued our journey through a pleasant looking country, spread over with fields, meadows, groves of timber, and orchards of apple, pear, and cherry trees; country dwellings appearing pretty well built, but generally with one end of the building occupied as a barn and stable. As the day was fine, men and women were out at work, and appeared pretty well dressed and clean for laboring people. At noon we stopped awhile in Solense, an ancient town standing on the river Aar, at the foot of a pretty high mountain. While there, we walked into the cathedral, which was open; I could but be struck with the view. The paintings and decorations; the altar, candles, stone basins with their holy water in them, the great size and height of the building, at once declare the deplorable mixture of superstition, idolatry and bigotry of the Roman Catholics, and strike conviction on the mind, that they who built it, and they who pretend to worship therein, cannot be in truth accounted the humble followers of Jesus Christ. He had not where to lay his head; he wore a seamless garment; he it was, who taught the doctrine of self-denial, and he left us an example that we should follow his steps. He was meek, poor, plain and humble; his example was all consistent with the precepts which he taught; but now, many who profess to serve him, and to be his, both Roman Catholics and Protestants, glory in being rich, and making a pompous display of vanity which is in their hearts; their places of worship superb and far from being plain, and they themselves as far from being in that simplicity which was displayed in the example of Christ as we can well imagine. The poor are looked down upon, if not despised, by the pompous, pretended followers of him who had not where to lay his head; and thus Mystery Babylon is reigning over the nations, and it is well for us to remember that in one day shall her plagues come.

Fifth-day, 28th—We traveled on through mountains till we came to Basle, a pretty large town standing on the Rhine, about twenty-eight miles from the town where we lodged last night, and took up at an inn standing immediately on the bank of the river. We have had the same postillion and horses for three days and part of the fourth, for which cause we have not traveled so far in the time as we should have

done if we had had fresh horses, as heretofore. We are now nearly through Switzerland; it is called a Republic, and beggars do not appear to be so numerous as in the countries governed by kings; however, we have met some of that order, I think mostly children.

Sixth-day, 29th—At about eight, our same postillion took us on about three miles, into France again, into a town where our passports were called for, examined, and indorsed for Strasburgh, and our luggage examined by the custom-house officer, which took up some time. Here our postillion left us, and we commenced our former mode of traveling; being taken from stage to stage, and changing postillions and horses at each one. We continued on the road until between eight and nine at night, and reached Strasburgh. On coming to the gate of the city, our passports were called for, and in a short time handed back, and were told we could not enter the city because we had not permission. We then turned back a little way, to a hotel, and took up for the remainder of the night. We traveled in the direction of the Rhine, and not far from it. The country, in its general character, is level, and well cultivated. After a while, in the morning, the sun shone pleasantly; the day was mild and serene; the birds in the trees were warbling sweetly, and I felt an ardent wish to join the little innocent choir in their songs of praise; and for some time something of a sweet serenity seemed to be afforded, which was humbling and tendering to my heart, bringing to my remembrance, both the mercies of the Lord toward me from my youth up, and my own unworthiness. I felt strong desires that I might experience a full and complete redemption from all sin, and praise the Lamb forever and ever for his redeeming-love. We soon arrived at the next town, which was walled in for the purpose of defense; a number of soldiers were there, under the rays of the same mild sun, exhibiting to view gay military garments, with the furbished instruments of death, accompanied with the loud discordant sound of the drum. I pause—what cause for lamentation!—the horrors of war present themselves and demand a tear. Are these those who name the name of Christ, the Prince of Peace? Yes, they are. But he came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them. Shall the sword devour forever? How inconsistent with their profession are all those who name the name of Christ, and at the same time are so far from departing from iniquity that they *war and fight!* Let all consider whether there is in the world a more fruitful

source of iniquity than war, and lay aside the name of Christian, or cease to fight.

Seventh-day, 30th—We left our hotel, and again pursued our journey. We were on the road at about eight; and soon after starting, we crossed the Rhine on a wooden bridge, built on a number of boats, and got into Germany—the river here being the line between the two countries—and traveling on till about five in the afternoon, we came to Carlsruhe, fifty-two miles, and took up at a house of entertainment. Both yesterday and to-day, we saw a number of crosses standing near the road, with the picture of a man nailed on each, to represent the crucifixion of Christ; and before one of them I saw a woman on her knees. She appeared to be counting something like beads. We passed her, and she appeared not to notice us, but kept to her devotion.

First-day, 31st—We got on our way a little after nine o'clock, and continued traveling till six, and took up in a town named Heppeinheim, and as usual, at an inn. According to our mode of reckoning, we traveled sixty-two miles. Our practice is to take breakfast before we start, in the morning, and then go on till we take up for the night, without stopping to take any meal in the day. We passed through several pretty large towns, the most considerable was Heidelberg, which stands on the river Neckar, which we crossed on a bridge. Our road, to-day, has been good, leading near a mountain on our right-hand, all the way, the side of which generally presented to our view, vineyards; in the valley, on the other hand, was a well-cultivated country, presenting orchards, green grain, fresh-plowed land, &c., without any kind of fences to separate one claim from another. This is the general character of all this continent, which I have yet seen. The people almost all live in towns, and all the land is cultivated which will answer any purpose, either for wood, or some kind of grain, grapes, or grass, or other vegetables; and there are very few fences of any description, except about the towns.

Through many unspeakable exercises, I am brought along to the present time, on this my journey, which, Lord! thou knowest I have undertaken in obedience to that which I did believe to be thy command unto me. I am now here in a distant quarter of the world, among a people whose language I do not understand, neither do they understand mine; and it is with difficulty that my companion makes himself understood, he not knowing the German language, and the people with whom we meet know but very little either of French or



English, and, most of them, none at all. I am going on toward Pyrmont, where some Friends live, and where we expect to find an interpreter. Having no books to distribute, traveling for the place where Friends live, seems to be about all that I can do. O Lord! remember me for good.

Second-day, Fourth month 1st—To-day it rained. At about eight o'clock we got off on our journey, and continued on the road till six in the evening, and traveled about fifty-five miles, to Friedberg, where we took up at an inn for the night. As usual, we passed through a number of towns; the most considerable one was Frankfort, which stands on the river Maine. It had the appearance of a place of much business. There is a long stone bridge over the river, on which we crossed into the city. In the course of the day, I saw, now and then, a cross standing near the road, as those I mentioned before, to represent the crucifixion of Christ; they were not so frequent as for several days past, and they, mostly, appeared to be very old. We passed some pretty large groves of wood, mostly oak and pine. While on the road to-day, my mind was much excited, and, at times, my faith closely tried. O Lord! cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

Third-day, 2d—It was rainy this morning. At about eight o'clock we were going again. It continued raining for some time in the day. In the afternoon the sun shone sometimes, but the road was so muddy, we chose not to walk any, but rather to keep to the carriage; so we continued going on until about seven in the evening, when we got to Halsdorf, where we took up for the night at an inn. Here we found more difficulty in making the people understand us, than we had met with at any inn we had been at before; however, we made out pretty well, they were very willing to accommodate us, and by signs, we made them so understand us as to do tolerably well. Our road led through a mountainous part of the country; we did not travel so far as when the road was less hilly and dry, but, according to our reckoning, made fifty miles. I observed, as we passed along, that in sight of the road there were more woods than I remembered to have seen in one day, lately.

Fourth-day, 3d—It rained again to-day, at times, attended with cool wind. We were off between seven and eight; traveled through a mountainous country, the hills pretty well covered with woods, and the valleys between them with fields of grain, meadows, &c. Rows of fruit-trees were on both sides of the road, that is, one row on each side, and

mostly, pear and apple trees, all without fences. I saw, also, in the course of the day, a number of shepherds tending their flocks. We passed through a number of poor looking towns, and one walled city. At about five o'clock in the afternoon, we arrived at Cassel, a fine walled city, where we took up at an inn for the night, having traveled forty miles. Since we came into Germany, the houses present to view no chimney tops, but flues for stoves instead of them, and we have found no chimneys at the places where we have taken up. I am not disappointed in this, for I remember the partiality to stoves which the Dutch, in America, so generally evince.

My mind seemed to be preserved in the calm, perhaps I may say, if not as much as I desired, as much as could reasonably be expected. We now have a hope that, in the course of two days more, we shall reach Pymont.

Fifth-day, 4th—Rose this morning in usual health. This is a favor for which I thank thee, O Lord! My mind is solemnly impressed. O Lord! be pleased to have mercy upon me, for Jesus Christ's sake, and upon my family. O! remember us for good. O! lead me, and direct my steps; make me thine—wholly thine.

It was between eight and nine o'clock that we started. It was a dark and cloudy day, but not rainy. For about thirty miles our road was middling good, though leading through a rough country of hills, rocks, and valleys; then for several miles our road was exceedingly bad. We crossed a pretty large river twice in the course of a few miles. It was much raised from the late rain. We were taken over in a ferry-boat. The name of the river I did not learn, nor could I make inquiry after it, not having the ability to make myself understood if I asked. After getting clear of the river, our road was better. We traveled but about forty-two miles to-day. We arrived at Hexter, and took up for the night among people who understood not our language, nor we theirs.

Sixth-day, 5th—We again set off at about eight o'clock; and pursuing our journey as usual, we traveled eighteen miles, and arrived at Pymont, and got to the house of our friend Lewis Seeborn, who lives a little from Pymont, in a small town called Friedensthal. We arrived between one and two o'clock, and were kindly received by our said friend. Part of our road, to-day, was of the roughest sort, for a wheel carriage. We got out and walked a considerable distance, while our postillion drove the carriage through the

mud. It seems pleasant, after a journey of about eight hundred and fifty miles, to be again at the house of a friend, and one who can speak the English language. In all this journey, from Congenies to this place, we met with no Friends, and I was drawn toward the Friends in Germany with the prospect of visiting them, and then to return to England as soon as might be consistent with the will of the Lord; and, as I apprehended, the way did not open with sufficient clearness, to appoint any meetings on the route, I deemed it best to pursue the object before me, and so we continued our journey, and were favored with health, and met with very little detention. We left Congenies on the 18th of Third month, and traveled every day except one, which was the next First-day after leaving; that day we rested in Geneva. The people were civil toward us, and manifested a readiness to accommodate us for money.

Though I had no meeting on the way, it was an exercising time to my poor mind. I had not the languages; I could behold with my eyes, and I had time for reflecting. My own spiritual state claimed, and I was desirous it should, the first place; this, indeed, was very humbling. I desired the privilege to weep over it, yet so as to approach nearer and nearer, in my weeping, to the Lord Jesus Christ, and be made a partaker of his unmerited mercy, in freeing me from sin and death, and saving me with an everlasting salvation.

Passing along, here presents to view an extensive, well cultivated landscape, indicating plenty; there is a shepherd, leading and tending his flock, inspiring ideas peaceful and sublime. We move along our steady pace; soon we enter the gates of a fortified town, where the soldier, equipped with his frightful plumage, and glittering instruments of death, appears in sight. Ideas of battles fought; of conquests made; of burning cities; of streaming blood; of dead and dying men; of widows' cries, and orphans' tears, the pride of princes, whose glory is their shame, &c., rush into the mind, and demand the Christian tribute of sorrow—abhorrence of war, and prayer for its poor, fallen, ambitious votaries. "All they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword."

Yonder stands a stately palace, pompously decorated: images of saints, and lifeless busts, with seeming awe, proclaim "religion drowned in superstition." And now we pass the straw-roofed cottage, with its shabby walls, its inmates, deathless as the haughty Duke, doomed to penury and want! We are followed up the hill by small children



in dirty and ragged clothes, begging with great earnestness. Again we stop; then comes the poor man or woman, or both, to solicit charity, with a servility and cringing which are distressing to behold. But these are our brethren: what can be done for their help? The grades in general society claim a place in my mind. It appears, the rich are so much above the poor, that they rule over them by their means, and keep them at such a distance, that it is not to be expected there can be much feeling of Christian love existing between the two classes. O land! thou art famous for riches and poverty—for kings, dukes, lords and beggars!

Seventh-day, 6th—Rested at Lewis Seeböhm's—wrote some in the course of the day, and felt much spiritual poverty, but was not without some hope that I was here in the ordering of best wisdom.

First-day, 7th—I had two memorable meetings here; the first in Friends' meeting-house at Pymont, at ten o'clock; the second at the house of our friend Lewis Seeböhm, at four in the afternoon. On taking my seat in the first, and for a considerable time after, while sitting, I felt such a great degree of spiritual poverty as would be difficult to describe. I felt incapable of entering into feeling with the people, and could but feel sorry on their account. While in this situation, a young man, who sat near the backside of the house, knelt in supplication, but as it was in German, I understood nothing he said. After he had done, and we had taken our seats again, I began to feel a very little of that influence on my mind, which I took to be the divine command to speak, and with it these words of our Lord to his disciples, "Without me ye can do nothing," were set before me for a beginning; and I did believe that I was really willing to proceed as one speaking in the name of the Lord for the first time; and with these feelings I stood up, and Lewis Seeböhm getting up by my side, and taking off his hat as I did, to interpret that which I might say, I began, and proceeded as the way was opened before me, giving time, between my sentences, for Lewis to speak them in German. He appeared to enter into feeling with me. I was enlarged on the text; and after sitting down, I felt my spirit drawn and bowed in solemn supplication and thanksgiving. Lewis kneeled with me, and in a solemn and impressive manner, interpreted what I uttered in prayer, as he did the testimony; and blessed be the Lord, who is our strength in weakness, it was a time of rejoicing in the remembrance of his unmerited mercy toward us, poor dependent creatures. I have seldom

seen more tenderness in a meeting than was manifested in this.

Our meeting in the afternoon was also a highly favored one. Counsel and advice flowed freely, and I was again bowed in solemn supplication; all which was interpreted as in the first meeting. After which, Lewis delivered a short testimony in German, which, of course, I could not understand. Our spirits were much tendered together, and a feeling of much gospel fellowship was graciously afforded us. Lord! thou hast graciously done this, and unto thee all the praise belongs, saith my soul. O! that I may ever remember, that without thee I can do nothing.

I believe that most of the little company of Friends at Pyrmont will long remember this day's favor.

Lewis Seebohm is a minister, an aged Friend, and well qualified for an interpreter. He expects to serve in that capacity for me while I am in Germany, and to go with us to London.

Second-day, 8th—Rested, and wrote a letter home; also one to T. Robson, of Liverpool. I went out but little during the day; the sun shone pleasantly, but the wind was rather cold. This place is about the latitude of 52° north, and is pleasantly situated among mountains, which are not rocky, having trees on the tops. The valleys between are narrow, but well cultivated; the cultivated part extending a considerable way up the sides of the mountains, which are generally steep. Pyrmont is famed for the mineral waters which are there, and deemed medical. I understand, that in the summer many people resort here, for the sake of being benefited by these waters, which is a source of considerable income to the place.

Third-day, 9th—We left Pyrmont, for Minden, in Prussia, which is about forty miles distant. We got off between eight and nine o'clock, and reached there a little before night; and being informed by Lewis Seebohm that we could not be entertained by any Friends of the place, James and myself went to an inn, and Lewis to his son-in-law's. It was a day of pleasant sunshine, but there was a cold wind for the time of year. The country through which we passed was hilly. We crossed the Weser, (a pretty large river), on a stone bridge, and traveled for several miles down it, and sometimes we were pretty near it. Minden is on its bank. As we rode on the way, as usual, my mind was much exercised, and poverty of spirit was my state; and because of which I sometimes secretly wept; at night, before I retired

to rest, I sat alone, pensive and sorrowful, in prayer to the Lord. I did mourn as the dove, but not without fears that my mourning was not that of the dove; yet, wherein I had done any thing wrong to occasion it, I could not find. O Lord! thou knowest what is best for me; let me in love to thee be resigned to thy holy will. So, in weakness and mourning, closed the day with me, a poor traveler, in a foreign land, among a people whose language I do not understand. Through mercy, I slept pretty well.

Fourth-day, 10th—This was meeting-day in course, at Minden, and the Friends, having previous notice, were pretty generally out; some others also attended. After about an hour of solemn silence, it proved an open time, both in testimony and supplication; much solemnity was felt to be over the meeting, and great tenderness was wrought in the minds of most present. Blessed be the name of the Lord, who regardeth the low estate of his people. "He giveth power to the faint, and to those who have no might, he increaseth strength."

After meeting, feeling my mind drawn thereto, I visited five families, and had acceptable service in each. I hope this day will long be remembered by the poor Friends of Minden, with feelings which will be profitable to them. They are a poor, afflicted people, and some of them have, some time past, suffered much in the support of our Christian testimony against war.

Fifth-day, 11th—We rode out of Minden about seven or eight miles, to a place in the country called Eidenhausen, to an appointed meeting, which was at eleven o'clock; a few Friends here keep up a meeting twice in the week. It is held in the house of a poor Friend. Notice having been previously sent them, with a request to invite their neighbors, there came, I suppose, upward of thirty people, and it proved a favored meeting; my way was opened to preach the gospel to them. A solemn covering was felt to be over us. After I sat down, Lewis Seeborn stood up and spoke to the people some time in testimony, but as he spoke in German, I could not understand what he said. After he took his seat, I kneeled in prayer, which he delivered to the meeting as I spoke; and it closed under a solemn feeling, and to satisfaction. The Friends there being too poor to give us dinner, we took some bread, butter and cheese, from Minden with us, and when the people were gone we ate it in the meeting-room, after which we returned again. There were squalls of wind and rain, to-day, but our carriage kept



us dry. In the evening three Friends came into our room, and one of them being our interpreter, the time was agreeably spent until about ten o'clock, and they departed and I returned to rest, but sleep was far from me for about two hours; but I felt pretty well composed, and endeavored to improve the time. The voice of the watchman passing by, and the striking of the clocks, were the chief sounds which saluted my ears. With pensive feelings I remembered him who continued all night in prayer to God. But O! what a poor creature I am. O Lord! remember me, thy poor servant, for good; and in mercy remember my family, from whom I am so far separated. All our help cometh from thee.

At length I fell asleep, and my exercises were suspended until the morning.

Sixth-day, 12th—I had a meeting appointed about eight miles off, in the country, at eleven o'clock, at a place called Hille. We rode out again as we did yesterday, taking some bread and cheese with us, because of the poverty of the Friends we were going to visit. We got timely to the place, had about twenty persons at the meeting, and only three of them members, beside our own company, which was four. I was dipped into much feeling with them, and it was an open time, both in testimony and solemn supplication, for them and for all men. It was satisfactory; a solemn feeling was on our minds. After meeting we returned to Minden, eating some of our bread and cheese on the way. I understand that the Friends regularly hold meeting twice a week. They are one family; the father, who is upward of seventy years old, one son and one daughter, both unmarried, and both over thirty. One room of their house is the place of meeting. There had been more to meet in it, but had deceased. They have a meeting for Discipline, as a Monthly meeting, but held once in two months, alternately between Pymont and Minden, and it appears that they support our testimony pretty well.

Seventh day, 13th—I visited one family, and spent the day in Minden with our friends. They requested us to stay until First-day, and be at their meeting in the morning, which I gave up to. They said that some who were not members desired us to stay, that they might have the opportunity of another meeting with us.

First-day, 14th—Attended the meeting in Minden at ten o'clock, to which several came who were not members, and were serious and attentive. My way was opened to declare the

truth, and it had a reaching effect, and much tenderness was manifested. May it fasten as a nail in a sure place. O Lord! bless and prosper thy own work, in this land of much darkness. I bade them an affectionate farewell at the close of this meeting; and at one o'clock we left our room in the inn, which had been our home since Third-day, and rode twenty miles, to Herford, and had meeting at five o'clock. Here are living three poor Friends; a few others came from a distance to be at the meeting. Some of the serious people of the town came also, and we were altogether about twenty persons, in a little room in a Friend's house, where we were crowded. It was an open time, both in testimony and in supplication. The people were reached and tendered, and I understood, spoke highly of the meeting as a favor. May they be profited by it in the best sense. This town is the place where the Princess Elizabeth lived, whom William Penn mentions as a religious woman in that day.

Second-day, 15th—We left Herford pretty early and traveled sixty-three miles, toward Holland. It rained at times and was cold. Lewis Seeborn was, at the time we took up, quite affected with pain in his eyes. Vegetation is not so forward here now, as it was in the south of France when we were there. I am told that the laws of Prussia do not allow Friends to build meeting-houses as the property of Society, and that they prohibit them from employing journeymen to assist them in carrying on their business. These prohibitions are, no doubt, intended to prevent the spread of Friends' principles. Friends meet in rooms in private houses, and carry on their trades without the help of journeymen, and at present are not molested in any other way, than by military demands made on them, and collected by distraint. They being in low circumstances, and the demands pretty heavy, their sufferings, on this account, are such that they must sensibly feel them in the loss of their goods.

Third-day, 16th—Lewis Seeborn was better this morning. We started about seven o'clock. Our first stage was ten miles. While there, Lewis left a number of Friends' books, which were printed in the German language, with a view to the spreading of them among those who might be inclined to read them. We then pursued our journey through a hilly country, and from the towns we passed through, it appeared to be populous. We reached Barmen between five and six in the evening, where are a few Friends and a meeting, but we had to take up at a tavern, the Friends not being able to take us in. We traveled fifty miles—the day

cold for the time of year. It rained and hailed a little at times. I do not know that I have said or done any thing in the day that should bring condemnation, yet I feel pensive and sorrowful; and, O Lord! I sorrow as unto thee; O! help me for thy mercy's sake, for I am poor and needy.

Fourth-day, 17th—We attended the meeting of Friends in Barmen, which was at eleven o'clock, and consisted of about fifteen or sixteen persons, and only two women among them. It was an open and satisfactory meeting. I was led both in testimony and supplication, in an encouraging manner. Lewis also had some service. I hope the labor will be of some use to the little company here.

At eight o'clock in the evening I had an appointed meeting, to which the people of the town were invited, or I might say, a number of them, for Barmen is a pretty large place. A considerable number came, and behaved well, and it pleased the great Master to give us a solemn, and I hope, profitable meeting; the word was declared with that degree of power, that I believe gave it entrance into the minds of the people: solemnity reigned. In this meeting, also, Lewis had some service in testimony. After meeting, we went to our room in the inn to lodge, and at eleven o'clock I retired, and was favored to rest pretty well after the exercises of the day. Barmen is in the Prussian dominions. I understand that Friends here sometimes have been treated with great rudeness, because of their profession. I hope they will be favored to stand faithful to their principles, through all that they may have to suffer. I was informed that a number of rude people collected together in the street, with the intention of disturbing our meeting, but somehow it fell out that they were prevented, and did not put their design in practice, though they made some attempts. The meeting was in an upper-room, and a window was at my back; and while I was on my feet, speaking, I heard a loud noise without, and something came against the window, as though a stone had been thrown and hit it, but did not break it. The noise produced a momentary surprise in some, if not pretty generally, in the meeting. I proceeded as though nothing had happened, and all was quiet from that time, and after meeting all retired to their homes free from any disturbance.

Fifth-day, 18th—We left Barmen, at eight in the morning, for Amsterdam, in Holland, and traveling in our usual way, progressed fifty-two miles toward that place, and took up at an inn in town. This afternoon we came again near the



Rhine, and traveling down it we saw it several times, and some boats with sails also on it.

While we were at Barmen, yesterday, we sent one of the Friends with our passports to get them indorsed for Amsterdam, and he going into the room where the clerks were, with his hat on, they were so incensed at him that they took it off and turned him out of the house; he then came and told us we must go ourselves, which we did, and went in with our hats on as the Friend had done, but they behaved civilly to us, and did not offer to take our hats off, but indorsed our passports as we desired. This may serve to show a little of the state of the minds of the people there toward Friends. Lewis Seebohm spoke to the principal secretary and gave him the reasons we had for keeping our hats on, and he appeared to be satisfied, and apologized for their having treated the Friend so roughly.

Sixth-day, 19th—We pursued our journey down the Rhine, and sometimes were in sight of it. We passed through several pretty large towns which are not far from the river. Much of the road, to-day, was sandy, and so deep was the sand that we did not travel so fast as common, and were obliged on that account to have one additional horse. We got about forty-two miles on our way, and lodged at a house of entertainment in a town named Elton. We are yet in the dominions of the King of Prussia, but near to Holland. The weather is cold for the season, and vegetation appears to have made but very little progress in coming forward.

Seventh-day, 20th—Was another cold day, with some rain. We were off a little after six o'clock, and were soon in Holland. The road being good, we reached Amsterdam before night, seventy miles, and there being only one Friend in the place, and he too poor to entertain us, we took up at a tavern, with an expectation of staying over First-day.

First-day, 21st—Our friend John Mollett called on us at the tavern, and accompanied us to the meeting-house. We had about a mile to walk to it; at about half past ten we were there, and took our seats, our own company consisting of four, viz: James Charlton, Lewis Seebohm, John Mollett, and myself. Five or six others came and sat down with us, and beside these, a few others came and found us sitting in silence; and they, after gazing at us a little while, turned and walked out again, apparently very unconcerned; and one of those who had sat down with us, also got up and walked away before any thing was said; not a single female was in attendance. Myself and my interpreters making nearly

half the meeting in a rich city of about two hundred thousand inhabitants, I thought the prospect somewhat singular, and that these signs of the time and place indicated that our principles were not much valued here, at least, if they were, it must be by a very few. After we had been sitting in silence some considerable time, I believed it right to express what was, as I apprehended, given me for that purpose, and proceeding (John Mollett standing up with me, interpreted), there appeared to be some openness to receive. While I was engaged in delivering what was on my mind, some people walked in, and standing a little, went away again. However, after all that had transpired, when the meeting was ended, a young man spoke to me, and expressed satisfaction, telling me that he was thankful for the good words I had spoken, and gave evidence, by his manner, that his mind was reached. How little we know about the effect of our labors, and how often does the great Master, by means of his own choosing, carry on his own work, so that no flesh may glory in his presence. In the afternoon we had another meeting, at five o'clock, in the same house. To this, more people came, some women as well as men, and were attentive; it was a pretty solemn, open time in testimony and in supplication, John Mollett again interpreting. Lewis Seebohm also had some service in testimony. Some, however, appeared to be uninterested and unsettled in time of meeting.

After this meeting, a number shook hands with us in a loving manner, and one man told me he was obliged to me for the testimony I had borne, and that he hoped it would find a place of reception among them, or to this amount. I felt thankful that I had been so preserved through the day, that at night I discovered nothing in my labors, feeble as they were, for which I felt condemnation. I understand the meeting-house we met in, is the same used by Friends in the days of George Fox. Now there is but one member here, and he, with a very few friendly people, hold meetings in it twice in the week.

Amsterdam is the chief city of Holland; here the king has his palace. Many of the streets are wide, and canals are in the middle of them. The houses generally are built, as they say, on piles. The streets are well paved with bricks on the sides, and rough stones in the middle, and as carriages run over them, the ground under them trembles, which motion is sensibly felt by those standing near; and I am told that the ground on which the city stands is ten feet

lower than the level of the sea. The houses are generally high, being six or seven stories, and appear to be well built. Some have pressed so hard on their foundations that they have given way, and so sunk that they have lost their perpendicular standing; and instances have happened of houses sinking so low, that the inhabitants have had to leave them, and seek shelter elsewhere.

To-day I received a letter from Thomas Evans and James and Mary Smith, of Ohio, dated First-month 21st, the reading of which had a tendency to bring Friends at home very near in mind, though at so great a distance from them. O! how I feel the need I have to exercise patience.

Second-day, 22d—We spent the time in making ready to start to England, James Charlton having to get suitable money for the journey, and also to make some disposition of the carriage which we have traveled in since we left Paris. It appears to be settled to leave it with John Mollett, to sell in the best manner he can. As it is much worn, and needing some repairs, it is likely that it will sell for but a small part of what we gave for it. Our plan now is, to leave to-morrow morning, at seven o'clock, in a stage-coach for Rotterdam, and from thence to go to the place of embarkation without delay. While J. C. and L. S. are making the necessary arrangements, I stay in my room writing.

Third-day, 23d—We took seats in a coach, and left Amsterdam at eight o'clock. We passed through several towns, the most considerable of which was the Hague, where I understand the king resides the greater part of his time. Near this place is a considerable portion of woods, beech, ash, and some small buckeyes, or horse-chestnut. The country is low and level, having many canals and ditches, and the water in them but little below the surface. The road is a very good turnpike, made of bricks all placed with the edges up, and covered with sand. There were large meadows, and some very fine flower-gardens, but no grain-fields were to be seen.

We arrived in Rotterdam about four o'clock in the afternoon, and took up at a tavern. Rotterdam is a seaport, and has, I am told, about fifty thousand inhabitants, and is a place of much business, and, like Amsterdam, has some canals in the streets, but not so generally.

Fourth-day, 24th—We left Rotterdam at five o'clock, and traveled thirty-two miles, to Hellevoetsluis; arrived about twelve o'clock, and went on board the steam-packet Attwood, bound for London, and at about half past twelve, sailed. It



being a still time and the sea smooth, I was not sea-sick. In a short time we were out of sight of land and fairly out to sea, in the German ocean. I went to my berth pretty early, and the sea continuing smooth through the night, I slept well.

Fifth-day, 25th—Being well, I rose pretty early and went up on deck, and found we were entering the mouth of the Thames. I could see the land on both sides, but at a distance. As we proceeded up the river, it grew narrower, and for a considerable distance before we got to London, we had a view of the country on both sides. There was a great number of vessels, also, on the river, and coming meeting us, or at least, the greater part that were moving, appeared to be coming out from port. So many vessels, some sailing, some anchored all along the river, of all sizes and sorts, towns on the banks, with all their complication, together with some lands to look at as we approach the resort and mart of all the earth, excited in my mind sensations more pensive than pleasing. We landed about the same time of day that we set sail yesterday, having sailed about two hundred miles in twenty-four hours. We went immediately to the custom-house, with the other passengers, where we were detained, waiting to have our luggage examined, about two hours. When this was through, James Charlton and myself walked to the house of our friend John Sanderson, where we were kindly received. Lewis Seeborn took leave of us, and went to another place. I am now again in this great and noisy city, after an absence of two months and six days, in which time I traveled upward of two thousand two hundred miles, mostly among people of a strange language. It seemed pleasant to be again where I could converse with the people without an interpreter.

On taking a retrospective view of the journey, I do not see what more I could have done in the line of my mission, yet I cannot arrogate so much to myself as to conclude that I have done all that I ought to have done. In regard to the appointment of meetings in places, as I passed along, I may say, my feelings were often such as I cannot describe. Though I had the advantage of an interpreter, in my friend and companion, yet I wanted more help in opening the way. I understood not the language, and every effort which I could make must be done through my friend; when I felt, I feared to begin. I had no advantage by anything I could hear spoken by any of the people. It seemed something like breaking in on a great silence, and commencing to speak, to

begin to tell of a desire to try to get a meeting. I kept it to myself, and was brought on to the ground of doubting, and sometimes to reflect on myself, thinking I was to blame because I was not resolute enough,—that I lacked energy, though in so good a cause. Thus I silently suffered many times in the course of the journey.

The meetings I had were generally marked with openness and tenderness in a great degree. O Lord! thy mercy is over all thy works, and the extent thereof no man can fathom. Thou knowest all my thoughts and all my intentions. Thou beholdest my weakness; thou rememberest that I am but dust, therefore I beseech thee, that thou wilt be graciously pleased to be merciful to thy poor servant, and accept as a service, my sufferings along with my feeble labors for the promotion of thy cause among men.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Visits meetings again in various parts of England, and attends the Yearly Meeting at London.

SIXTH-DAY, 26th—I expected to have met with a letter from home on my arrival here, but found none. This morning, James Charlton and I parted, he intended going home, and I went out to William Allen's, to see him and Stephen Grelett; they had lately returned from a visit on the continent, and were both unwell, yet not seriously ill. I spent some time with them, and in the afternoon went to John Grubb's, where I staid the night.

Seventh-day, 27th—This morning, I took a seat on the top of a coach, and returned to London, to my home, at John Sanderson's, old Jury, where I spent most of the day in writing and retirement.

First-day, 28th—In company with some Friends, I rode ten miles out of the city, to Croyden, to Friends' boarding-school there—attended both meetings, the reading with the scholars, and also a funeral of one of the female children, who had died suddenly; in all which I was entirely silent, not feeling able to say any thing among them. In the evening we returned to London. O! this was a day of suffering in silence, I hope, for my good. The day was what my friends called a *fine day*; the fields, gardens, etc., presented the lovely, greenish appearance of spring, which announces the approach of summer; and they appeared to be feasting on the scenery on both sides of the road, and now and then kindly invited me to partake with them; but it was not a repast suited to my appetite to-day. I wanted something else, which was withheld from me, and I was fasting and inwardly mourning. I endeavored to be still, and did not attempt to join in conversation, making as concise answers as I knew how, when I was spoken to. I could not find that I had said or done any thing whereon I could found a specific charge against myself, as having brought on this dispensation of silent suffering, though my own unworthiness I felt to be great. I felt that I was entirely destitute of help, and



must be, except the Lord, in his unmerited mercy, grant it to me; and I believe I may say, that I felt some willingness to suffer, in hope that the Lord required it of me in the line of duty; and that, if so, it was a necessary part of my service, and that, ultimately, all would work together for good.

Second-day, 29th—Still under suffering. Some Friends visited me in my room: they appeared cheerful and happy. After a little time spent with me, they all went away but one; to whom I ventured to impart my feelings, and thought I was safe in so doing, as I believed he was a feeling Friend; but afterward I wished I had not made quite so free, for in the afternoon I went out with him to Stoke-Newington, and, calling on some Friends, he at once spoke of my low state to a Friend, and desired him to cheer me up; and I felt that it added to my burden. O! how careful ought we to be in all our movements. My feelings were to me unaccountable, but I endeavored to exercise patience; and, before I went to bed, I felt some relief—some of the burden was removed, for which I felt thankfulness to the great Master. Truest Friends, sometimes through error, wound our peace, and we theirs. “Bear ye one another’s burdens,” and “forgive one another, even as God, for Christ’s sake, hath forgiven you.”

Third-day, 30th—I attended the meeting at the Devonshire-house. I sat between Stephen Grelett and George Richardson, of Newcastle. I felt glad that the timing of the meeting would not devolve on me. I can truly say I sat in a lowly place; however, after we had been sitting a time, I was, from my exercises, induced to stand on my feet, and to break the silence of the meeting in testimony. After I had done, on looking over it, as at many other times, it appeared to have been so imperfectly done, that indeed I was much humbled under a sense thereof. I was in fear and in weakness. Stephen also bore testimony, after which the meeting concluded. When the meeting was over, Friends were very loving, and one spoke favorably of the meeting and the service. I spent the afternoon in the company of some Friends, but I wished to have been alone, but I saw no way for it. My spirit was in a situation which I am used to call solitary, while all those with me seemed to be happy. I did not envy them their happiness; I could readily admit that they were more worthy than myself, and my heart was in pensive thoughts, engaged in singing mournfully to the beloved of my soul—the God of my life. I tried not to appear sad, but

I thought my silence might betray something of the situation of my mind.

Fourth-day, Fifth month 1st — From rather disturbed repose I waked, and rose in pretty good health. I sat alone in my room for some time, in awful, pensive, and solemn silence before the Lord, in which state my heart was engaged in humble and fervent prayer, beseeching the Lord to be merciful to me, and lead me in the right way, that his blessed cause might not suffer by me, a poor creature, etc. I went out about noon into the city three miles, and returned pretty soon, and wrote a letter to T. Robson, and one in the evening to my dear wife.

Fifth-day, 2d—I left London at seven o'clock—got into a coach, and by seven in the evening I was at Milksham, one hundred miles from London. Here I lodged at a Friend's house. I was not much fatigued by the travel.

Sixth-day, 3d—It is one year, this day, since I landed on the English shore. I have mostly had good health; I have suffered and labored much, both in exercises of mind and in traveling. O Lord! thou knowest what is best for me, and thou only knowest my sorrows and my love to thee, and my desires to serve thee in the way of thy requiremings; therefore, I commit my cause unto thee, the Judge of the whole earth. O! strengthen me in thy mercy. I staid in Milksham this day, to have meeting at seven o'clock in the evening. I called on George Withy, who was in poor health, and was much pleased to find him sound in the good old doctrine. In the evening I attended my appointed meeting, which was pretty large. My way was opened in testimony, and it was a still, solemn, and feeling time: that power which is the crown of our meetings, was in a good degree over us, and it was a satisfactory meeting, for which my soul did bless the Lord.

Seventh-day, 4th—I went on to Bristol, by coach; arrived there about two o'clock, and took up at James Charlton's, and rested the forenoon. I had the company of some Friends, and did not feel as much tried in mind as I often had of late; for which I felt thankfulness of heart. To-day I passed through the city of Bath, and having a few minutes' time while the change of coaches was being made, the Friend from Milksham, who was with me to Bristol, took me to see the warm spring, where the people bathe. I apprehend, from this circumstance the city derived its name. It is a place of much resort, and is rich and very showy. The day was warm and pleasant, and I rode on the outside of the coach.

First-day, 5th—This was a clear day, and very mild and pleasant. I attended a funeral before the first meeting at ten o'clock, and also both fore and afternoon meetings, in all which I had labor in testimony, which was attended with solemnity; and I hope I was preserved in the line of my duty. The meetings were large, and a number who were present were not members of our society. I hope they were brought to feel something of that power which is the crown of our meetings.

Second-day, 6th—James Charlton and I left Bristol, and took seats on the outside of the coach, the day being pleasant, and had an agreeable ride to Wellington, fifty-two miles; and I had a public meeting there at seven in the evening, in Friends' meeting-house. It was pretty large, and was also an open and solemn time. I was engaged in testimony and in supplication. I thought that I had scarcely seen a meeting more solemn than this was at the close; blessed be the name of the Lord: from him all our help cometh.

Third-day, 7th—Friends of Wellington provided us a carriage, which they called a Fly, and a man to drive it. This was a four-wheel carriage, drawn by one horse, and in it we were taken on to Exeter, a considerable town, standing on the river Ex, twenty-four miles, where I had a public meeting appointed at half past six, in the house occupied by Friends. It was pretty large. On sitting down in this meeting, I felt exceedingly poor, and destitute of divine good. A minister of the meeting rose pretty early, and spoke to the people; of which I was glad. After he had taken his seat, the meeting was in silence for a time, when I felt some words to arise to say, and attending thereto, I was led on and enlarged, so that it was an open, solemn time in testimony; after which, the Friend who spoke before me closed the service of the meeting with supplication; and I felt much relieved in mind, because the Lord had made way for me to get along to satisfaction.

Fourth-day, 8th—We took seats in a coach, and leaving Exeter, we traveled forty-five miles, to Plymouth, and attended a meeting I had appointed at seven o'clock. It was pretty large, and open in testimony, two women Friends speaking before I had any authority to move. This was also a pretty solemn meeting, and I felt relief of mind after the labor, which was encouragement to me. Thus, from day to day, I am led along, in weakness and in openness, after silence.



Fifth-day, 9th—We attended the funeral of an aged woman Friend at Tideford; it was large, there being many in attendance who were not members of our Society, and I had a good opportunity to speak to the people, both at the grave and in the meeting which was held on the occasion, and to press on them the necessity of preparing for the final change. I was also led into solemn supplication. Great stillness and solemnity reigned, and I hope it was a profitable season. We then dined at a Friend's house, and, being accompanied by some Friends of Liscard, who met us at the burial, we rode eight miles, to that place, and had a public meeting in Friends' meeting-house there, commencing at half past six. This was also pretty well attended by the inhabitants of the town, and was an open, solemn time in testimony. Two ministers of the place took part in the labor of the meeting. I believe it was a satisfactory time; it closed under a solemn covering, after having been held for more than two hours.

On looking over this day's labor, I have cause in deep humility again to say, This is the Lord's doing, and blessed be his holy name for all his goodness to me, a poor creature. We lodged at the house of our friend. I retired to rest at about eleven o'clock, and was favored to sleep pretty well.

Sixth-day, 10th—This morning our friends procured for us a passage in the mail-coach for Truro, thirty-four miles, and we leaving Liscard about nine o'clock, arrived at the place of our destination about three in the afternoon, where I had a public meeting appointed at half past six in the evening, in Friends' meeting-house. It was pretty well attended, though not so large, Friends said, as was expected. It felt to me to be a time wherein the life of true religion was low; I therefore kept low with it in silence. After some time, way opened for me to speak, and endeavoring to keep in the stream of life, I was led to speak of several important doctrines of the gospel, urging the necessity of our being as little children, dependent on Christ, etc., and the people appeared to give attention. Among other things, I was led to state that infants are objects of redeeming love; that it would be impious to say that they are not, since Christ died for them, and purchased them with his own blood, and said, "Suffer little children to come unto me and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of heaven;" at which time some left the meeting, which seemed to unsettle it a little, for which I felt sorry; but as I continued to deliver what was on my mind, the meeting ended under a pretty solemn feel-

ing, and I believe, to the satisfaction of many. "The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine," etc. This time has come with too many.

Seventh-day, 11th—This morning I felt deeply exercised and pensive, yet did not know that I had ministered any cause for it. I had no meeting to-day, but had two religious opportunities in families—traveled sixteen miles, and got to Falmouth in the evening. This was a day of much exercise; but I was pleased to find the Friends with whom I was, holding the ancient doctrines of the Society. When I got to Falmouth, I received two letters from America; one from my dear wife, and one from T. Evans, of Philadelphia, which were great satisfaction to my mind. It was late when we got in, and after perusing my letters, I fell into conversation with the Friend of the house on the departure from our doctrines, and we continued till one o'clock. When I retired to rest, I was satisfied that the time was well spent.

First-day, 12th—This morning, in my room, after I had got up and dressed, I felt the serene and sweet presence of the great Shepherd of Israel in a remarkable degree, under which my soul was deeply bowed in praise and prayer. In humble thankfulness, I felt that I was willing to be led in silence or in speaking, and I looked toward home and the embarking therefor, after the approaching Yearly Meeting, with sweet peace, and my spirit did rejoice in the Lord. Thus I went to meeting, in which the Lord opened my way in a living, feeling, though close and searching testimony, and then led me into solemn supplication, and in thanks-giving and praise, and great solemnity was over the meeting. I had a public meeting appointed at six in the evening, which was pretty well attended by Friends, and others. In this it was evident that the life was low in the forepart, but by keeping low with it, I was at length led into a testimony on several doctrines of the gospel, and life was felt to increase, and I concluded my labors in solemn supplication, to the relief of my mind, and the meeting was solemn at the time it closed.

Second-day, 13th—We left Falmouth at six in the morning, and taking our passage in a coach, and traveling till about nine at night on our way back to London, we again reached Exeter, one hundred and five miles, and lodged with our Friends there, with whom we had been when there before.

Third day, 14th—This morning James Charlton left me, to go by home for the Yearly Meeting, I being bound, in

mind, to go by another route. We parted in much love, hoping to meet again in London at the Yearly Meeting. Joshua Treffry, a young Friend, concluded to bear me company to London, and at ten o'clock we took seats on the mail-coach and traveled thirty-seven miles, to Bridgeport, the town where William Forster resides, but as he was with his wife about setting out for the Yearly Meeting, we went to the house of another Friend, where we lodged, intending to have meeting on the morrow, of which notice had been given.

Fourth-day, 15th—Attended the meeting. It was but small, yet it was an open time, both in testimony and in supplication, and I believe the witness was reached in some, if not most present. This is the town where Samuel Bawness lived and died. As we were going from meeting, the house in which he lived was pointed out to me. After we had dined, we took our passage in a coach, and departed a little after two o'clock; and about nine at night we reached Salisbury, where we lodged at an inn, having traveled fifty-five miles in something less than seven hours.

Fifth-day, 16th—This morning we pursued our journey by coach to Southampton, twenty-two miles from Salisbury. We arrived between eleven and twelve o'clock—went to the house of a Friend—had a public meeting appointed in Friends' meeting-house at six in the evening, and at the time appointed attended it. A number of the town's people, with the Friends, came, though it was not a large meeting; they were a full hour gathering, and there was much noise made by children in the street. Thus circumstanced, I felt that it was a low time; and I was discouraged in my mind; however, after they had nearly all gathered, a stillness began to be a little felt to prevail, and in it I had a little given me to say, and attending to it, I had considerable to utter concerning faith, the nature of it, etc.; and as I spoke, solemnity, in which the attention of the people was taken, prevailed; and blessed be the Lord, it was a relieving and satisfactory time. I lodged with our friends here.

Sixth-day, 17th—Between seven and eight o'clock we departed from Southampton in a coach, and reached Alton about twelve, thirty miles, and stopped at our friend's ———, and again appointed a public meeting, to be at half past six in the evening, in Friends' meeting-house, and rested until the hour—then attended. I understood the meeting was about as large as had been usual in such cases. After deep exercise in the forepart, I was enabled to bear



testimony to the necessity of preparing for the last judgment, and I had much given me to say; the people were still and attentive, and I had to believe that some of them were reached by the solemn power of truth. I was also led into supplication, and my mind was favored to feel a degree of relief, for which I felt thankfulness of heart in humility. O! how desirable is humility; all seem ready to speak well of it, but how few give evidence, by their fruits, that they possess it.

Since leaving Falmouth for London, in a number of places we passed through, we saw great quantities of chalk, the road having been cut through hills of it, and whenever the sun shone, the reflection was trying to the eyes. The land where it is appears to be poor.

Seventh-day, 18th—We left our friends at Alton, and took seats on the outside of the coach which started first to London, which was at about eleven o'clock. We traveled at a pretty rapid rate, and reached the city about six in the evening, fifty-two miles.

The country through which we traveled was, for the most part, in a high state of cultivation, yet we passed through some extensive moors, set over with heath, and another small shrub which they call furze, and which bears a yellow blossom, and gives to the waste land, in many places, quite a gay appearance. Arriving in London, I went to my former lodging-place, at John Sanderson's, and was kindly received. I was weary with the journey; and the company and kind attention of Friends, which I received, was refreshing. My kind friend, Joshua Trefry, who had borne me company from Exeter, here left me, and went to another place to lodge.

First-day, 19th—I attended the meeting at Gracechurch-street, where I met with divers dear friends; our meeting was to mutual satisfaction. It pleased the Lord to enable me to bear a reaching testimony to the truth held by our Society from its rise, plain and searching to those who were departing from our principles, and leaving the ancient, sure foundation; and through the goodness of our God we had a blessed meeting. In the afternoon, I kept my room, deeming a little rest necessary, for I felt that I was weak; having traveled upward of six hundred and fifty miles in a little more than two weeks, and had labored mostly in public meetings, and those daily, with the exception of perhaps three or four days, which were devoted to traveling, and other religious labor. The afternoon was rainy, and while Friends were gone to meeting, my feelings were solemn and

pensive, though not distressing. O Lord! remember me for good.

Second-day, 20th—I attended two sittings of the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders. In both I was silent, except in the last I attempted to speak to one subject of the business, and, as I apprehended, from an exercise which would warrant it, but afterward I felt a fear that I had not been so clear in what I said as to make myself fully understood, but I could not find anything to rest a charge against myself for, because my motive was pure, and what I had at heart was the good of the great cause, by maintaining our ancient testimonies. At a suitable time near the close of the first sitting, I informed Friends that I apprehended that my service was drawing to a close in this land, and a committee was appointed to prepare a Certificate for me. I may observe, that through both meetings it was for me to feel poverty of spirit, and to suffer in a considerable degree. O Lord! I look to thee. O! that I may be preserved through this Yearly Meeting, that I may not cause the truth to suffer. O! thou knowest the sincerity of my heart, and that all my help must come from thee, of thy unmerited mercy.

I ought to have mentioned, in its proper place, in making a Minute of the day, that when I, in a very simple way, informed Friends of my prospect of returning to my own land, there was evidently such a feeling of the solemn covering given us, that it reminded me of that which was felt in our Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, at the time I was liberated for the journey, and was confirming to me that I was not mistaken in regard to the impression, that it was a duty required of me; it also had the good effect to satisfy the minds of many dear friends, who had been under fears that I was about to leave this field of labor too soon; and this evidence was worth the more, because it was given at the time when, according to human calculation, it was least expected. As I wish to be as sparing as may be in mentioning such circumstances, when they relate to myself, I was minded to pass over this in silence, but on second thought, it appeared best to enter it in this short way.

Third-day, 21st—In usual health, I attended the third sitting of the Select Yearly Meeting, at ten o'clock. This sitting was chiefly occupied on the prospect of two ministers, a man and his wife, to visit some of the Grecian islands, and parts on the continent of Europe, (the particular names of all the places I do not remember), which they submitted

to the meeting in the forepart of it. The consideration of this subject was attended with that solemn, serene power which does constitute the feasts of Zion, and without which, spiritually, there is no Zion—no feast of Zion; but will it be understood when I say, that in this solemn feast there were so many spots, that while I partook, I mourned, too, and passed the meeting through in silence; I saw how we were in the mixture. The spots I allude to, were the departures, in divers individuals, from the ancient doctrines of our Society, and their approximation to those popular doctrines, out of which we, as a people, were gathered. In speeches and in supplication these were visible; and I have no doubt but that many others saw these things, and felt, in degree, at least, as I did. The promise is, that "Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness," and I believe that this will be realized in the redemption of our Society from this mixed state of things in this land. After this meeting, while I was with several dear friends at dinner, I was taken with such a weakness and palpitation of the heart, that I was well-nigh giving up to not attend the afternoon sitting, but I went, and sat under considerable difficulty; I suffered under exercise of mind, and weakness of body. I can not express what I felt, but at length believing it would no longer do to keep silence, I rose in fear, in weakness, and with trembling, and committed myself to the God of my life, earnestly desiring that he would preserve me and his blessed cause, and commenced speaking in a plain and simple way; and blessed be the name of the Lord, I was favored so to bear testimony, as to get from under a very great burden. I spoke plainly of the departure from the ancient doctrines of the Society, which I have found since coming into this land, and that not by secret search; and warned Friends of the sad consequences which were likely to follow because thereof, adverting to what we had suffered in America from a departure from our doctrines by many there; and I believe Friends generally felt what I said, and that those holding the ancient doctrines were enabled to rejoice in the labor, without attempting to ascribe any thing to the creature.

After taking my seat, I found the palpitation of my heart so great, that after a short pause, I left the meeting and retired to my room, where I kept as quiet as I could, with peaceful feelings, though under bodily weakness, for which I gave thanks to the Lord, who in mercy had enabled me to get so much relief of mind. A kind young Friend, a doctor,



came to see me, and gave me some medicine, and I passed a pretty tolerable night.

Fourth-day, 22d—This day the Yearly Meeting commenced, but in consequence of weakness from what I had suffered yesterday, I kept still, and did not go to meeting. I had the company, at times, of several dear Friends who called to see me, and I felt pretty well satisfied in my situation. Thus this day has passed over.

Fifth-day, 23d—Feeling better, I went to meeting; it was engaged in considering the answers to the queries, which it had progressed the day before, while I was absent, and perhaps had got half through the reading of them. It was a time of some considerable feeling of that weight which is the crown of our Meetings for Discipline, yet that mixed state of things into which the Society has got in this land, was manifest, and caused mourning in our solemn feast—our solemn assembly. I sat through in silence, not being able to open my mouth on any of the subjects before the meeting. In the afternoon meeting much feeling was still the portion of many, because of the state of things among us, and some exercised minds were favored to speak appropriately to the state of Society; and feeling my exercises so great, that I concluded I dare not withhold any longer, I accordingly rose and commenced in calling Friends to the ancient, sure foundation, and proceeding, I enlarged considerably in the right authority, with a clear vision, and was carried through to the comfort of many Friends who could and did travail with me; but alas my weakness! I feared, and so lost my reward, in a great degree. I was brought to understand the apostles' meaning, when he said, "For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward, but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me," &c. There were so many wise biblical critics, so much Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, &c., that I let in some fear. I was indeed thankful that I was enabled to get through so as not to mar the work, but afterward I was brought to weep like a child, in secret before the Lord, in remembrance of his dealings with me, in his mercy, and my covenants with him; thus I wept, while others rejoiced in my labor; and because I had let in too much of the fear of man, and had not done my work willingly, I could not have the reward I might otherwise have had. O! may I learn by the things I suffer.

Sixth-day, 24th—The meetings were opened for public worship at ten o'clock. I attended at the Devonshire-house;

it was a full meeting, and the time was taken up by two women. The first of them commenced before the meeting was gathered and settled, and the other followed immediately after her; I bore my exercises, and was silent. In the afternoon I attended a sitting of the Yearly Meeting, in the course of which I obtained a little relief of mind by speaking, though it was through some difficulty. After meeting I went out of the city, to S. G.'s, and lodged.

Seventh-day, 25th—I returned into the city, to the meeting at ten o'clock. I sat this through in silence. In the afternoon, I attended the meeting of the large Committee, in which I took a little part, on the subject of tithes, &c., which was before it. I said but very little. I was sorry to see so much indecorum; so many speaking; so much eagerness to be heard; I had scarcely ever seen the like, and what grieved me most was, that it appeared to be done in the counting-house spirit, or, at least, a great portion of it appeared so. I retired to my room, and to my bed, under feelings of sorrow, which would not be easily set forth; I mourned for my people in this land.

First-day, 26th—In the morning I attended the public meeting in the Devonshire-house. I was, on going to meeting, under a burden and exercise of mind, which seemed to me almost insupportable; but blessed be the name of the Lord, he enabled me to get from under it, in a good degree, by bearing a testimony to the truth, on these words of our Lord: "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest," &c. I believe the evidence accompanied, to the reaching of many hearts, but the meeting, afterward, was injured by subsequent communications, which were begun by recommending what I had been enabled to deliver, for which I was sorry. In the afternoon, I attended Gracechurch-street meeting, in which I was led to set the example of silence, and felt as fully satisfied that it was the Master's will that I should do it, as I did that he required me to speak in the other meeting, and felt as well satisfied in my obedience in the one case, as in the other; the Lord helped me, a poor servant, and blessed be his holy name.

Second-day, 27th—Each day brings its exercises. I attended both sittings of the Yearly Meeting to-day. The business which engaged the attention of Friends, was conducted with more weight and harmony, than has been the case at some other times; yet there were some such evident marks of approximation to those things, out of which our Society has been gathered, that I was exceedingly tried in my

spirit, but saw no way to get from under my exercises. I mourned at the prospect of that which appeared likely to come upon my beloved people. I had seen that which came upon us on the other side of the Atlantic, by a departure from our doctrines, and I saw the departure here was of such a nature, that I must consider whether the Society had been wrong in several points of doctrine, which I had conscientiously held for upward of thirty years. Must I now conclude, that our early Friends were mistaken, and that I had all this time been under the same delusion, which they might in no small degree have contributed to lead me into? I confess that I could not look toward making such a charge with the least degree of peace. No, my very heart revolted at the idea. But O! my inward exercises, language would fail fully to set forth, when, between the meetings, I retired alone for a short time; my heart was so full, I burst into a flood of tears, and my lips trembled, while in feeble accents I spread my cause in prayer, before the God of my life. I had soon to wipe my tears, and come into company; but O! I could not sufficiently hide the sackcloth which covered my trembling spirit. I was silent through both sittings, except a little information I felt myself obliged to give the meeting, of the testimony and labors of Friends on behalf of the poor injured African race, (whose cause was adverted to,) to prevent Friends from having erroneous ideas respecting our zeal in that cause, which I perceived they were about to under-rate. Late at night, I retired to rest with this heartfelt desire: O Lord! watch over and preserve me.

Third-day, 28th—I attended the regular sittings of the meeting, and sat in silence through all, except near the close of the last, when, with much difficulty, after attempting to rise a number of times, I bore testimony to our great doctrine of the inward light, as held by our predecessors, which had been under discussion in the meeting, attended with much disorder on the part of many, who attempted to have expunged from the Book of Extracts, a paragraph on that subject, which recommended all our members to attend to the leadings of the Holy Spirit, as being unsound, and not scriptural, making another way to heaven, &c. This was the most broad and open attack on the doctrine of our Society, that I ever witnessed in any meeting of Friends. I felt myself obliged to let the meeting know that I held this doctrine as our early Friends held it. The party which made the attack, did not succeed in getting it stricken out; but this seemed to show the state of things among us more fully.



Fourth-day, 29th—Last night, I was taken ill with a fever, on account of which I slept but little, and to-day I am confined to my room, taking medicine. In the course of the day a number of dear friends called to see me.

Fifth-day, 30th—Still confined to my room—the fever continued; I felt great oppression through most of the day, but in the evening I grew some better. Friends called on me as yesterday.

Sixth-day, 31st—This morning I felt that the fever was broken, but I felt so weak I deemed it not expedient to go from my room; I therefore kept as quiet as I could, lest by exercise I might cause a return of the fever. Thus, I have now been prevented attending meetings for three days.

Seventh-day, Sixth month 1st—Still feeling so weak that I judged it not proper to attempt to sit the meeting, this morning, I staid in my room alone, during the time. As I was resting on a sofa, I fell asleep, and had the following dream: I thought I was in the meeting of Ministers and Elders, at Gracechurch street. I heard no person speak in the meeting, but I distinctly heard a voice above us, as the voice of wailing, saying, emphatically and slowly, "What a pity! What a pity! that for the abolition of slavery, and spreading of the Bible, people should be turned against Christ. Many love to pray in the closet, nevertheless they like it should be known that they go there." I heard the voice no more, but immediately the trial of Christ, before Pilate, was set before me, with all the circumstances attendant on it, as recorded in Scripture. For envy the chief priests had delivered him up for trial, and Pilate knew it; his wife entreated him not to condemn the *Just One*, and he sought to release him, but the voice of the chief priests and people prevailed, and he washed his hands, and passed sentence of death upon him, and released a murderer unto them, because they desired him, and not Christ. Here, from the deep impression made on my mind, I was suddenly roused from sleep, but the dream was so fastened on my mind, that I was much overcome with it, and began to weep, saying in my heart, "Lord! what art thou about to do to my people?" but it was immediately as the command of the Lord said in my heart, "Weep not, lest thou be quite overcome, and sink under thy sorrows." I was helped to refrain from weeping, but my spirit was clothed with mourning, and I pondered these things in my heart, and I here pen the vision for my own use.

In the evening I attended a meeting of the Ministers and Elders, at Gracechurch-street house, wherein Sarah Grubb

was favored to sound the alarm among them, with great clearness and right authority. I also was favored to obtain some relief. I withdrew before the meeting was quite through, and retired to my room, where, in a solitary manner, I passed a sleepless night; but blessed be the Lord, I was preserved in a good degree of peace, and felt that bodily strength was increasing through all my exercises.

First-day, 2d—At Gracechurch-street, I sat the meeting in the morning through, in silence. There were several appearances, which I thought, in the general, were pretty satisfactory. I did not attend any evening meeting, to-day; I thought I had rather too much company, during the afternoon, for my weak state, but it was all out of kindness, and I did not see how it could be avoided. The men's Yearly Meeting is not yet ended; the women's concluded yesterday.

Second-day, 3d—I got out to both sittings of the meeting. I sat in silence, but left the afternoon sitting before it was quite over, and went out of the city to J. Grubb's, and lodged.

Third-day, 4th—I returned to the morning sitting of the meeting, and was silent therein. At twelve o'clock, the meeting for Ministers and Elders met for the last time. Near the close of this, I felt my mind drawn to kneel in supplication, but through fear I waived it, and did not attend to the motion, for which omission I suffered very deeply; so great was my suffering on this account, that I cannot express what I felt. I withdrew from company, and did not go to the afternoon meeting; but, before I went to bed, the Lord was pleased to afford me some relief, by giving me a hope that he would forgive my disobedience.

Fourth-day, 5th—Through mercy, I felt a pretty good degree of peaceful quiet returned to my mind. O Lord! let not thy rod be lifted up upon me in vain; let me learn, I beseech thee, by the things I suffer.

I attended both sittings of the meeting to-day, and was silent. Between the meetings I had a visit from W. F., which had a tendency more to confirm me in my view concerning the deplorable state of our Society in this land. I have sorrow upon sorrow. In the evening I had a number of Friends to see me, at my lodging, among whom were S. T., the clerk, G. R., and Jas. M. They came to speak with me respecting what I had delivered in the meeting for Ministers and Elders, and the state of things in the Society. I was glad of the opportunity to let them know that I came to this country, holding the doctrines of the Society, as set forth by

R. B., on Justification, the Scriptures, the Sabbath, &c., and that I was now about to return to my own land, holding them as I did when I came. We had much conversation on the subjects, and it was a relief to my mind, and I believe, some satisfaction to them, though they were not altogether clear in their views on these doctrines, nor on the state of things, because of the departure, or revolt. I hope the time was profitably spent in our interview. I have been so engaged, that I have had very little time to write, for several days past, therefore, my Notes, or Minutes, must be short.

Fifth-day, 6th—The last sitting of the Yearly Meeting commenced to-day, at ten o'clock, which I entered under feelings of depression; but great exercise came upon me, and toward the close I felt the motion to speak; and remembering what I had so lately suffered for withholding, I stood, and spoke on what was before me as the way was opened; and blessed forever be the name of the Lord, he was pleased to bring such a solemnity of his life-giving power over us, that I believe truth was over all in dominion, and that the shout of a king was heard in the camp. I apprehend all felt, and, for the time, yielded. I was not long in testimony, for the power was above all words. After I sat down, an innocent Friend caused the meeting to suffer some loss, by untimely speaking; after which the general Epistle was read. The solemnity still continuing, soon after the clerk finished reading, and before any had spoken to it, I kneeled in supplication; and precious indeed was the power which increasingly prevailed, and, as in the testimony, I was not long in prayer, for the glory and the excellency was in the power.

Thus, after much suffering, the Lord was pleased to regard the low estate of his poor servant, and enabled me to take such an affectionate leave of Friends, that I believe it will long be remembered by many, if not all present, as a time of favor from the Lord. And now, O Lord! I bow low before thee, with reverence and heartfelt gratitude, awfully sensible that I cannot be sufficiently thankful for this favor and victory, which thou, in thy unmerited mercy, hast given me. O, my God! I humbly pray thee to enable me to walk worthy of so great mercy. In the afternoon many dear Friends called on me, to take, as may be apprehended, their last leave of me in time, and the Lord supported me in these partings; unto him let all the praise be given.



## CHAPTER XIX.

Goes to Liverpool—Embarks for home—Arrives safely there.

SIXTH-DAY, 7th—After a parting opportunity with a number of Friends, I left London, G. and A. Jones bearing me company, and traveled sixty-six miles, where we lodged with our friends.

After leaving London, though I felt thankful for the deliverance the Lord had wrought for me there, yet, because of the state of our Society, and what was given me to see as likely to befall it in this land, while I felt sweet peace, I mourned too. Thus I set my face toward home, intending, if way should open for it, to embark from Liverpool on the 16th inst. On the road, I often looked toward many dear friends, whom I expected to see no more in mutability, with feelings of deep interest and brotherly sympathy, in anticipating the great trials they would have, and which were already begun, in standing for the defense of the gospel in the support of our ancient principles; and the language seemed to be unto them, "Greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world." The Lord will fight his own battles, and he will deliver his own people, and they shall praise him on the banks of the sea of troubles, which now appears so formidable. The Society will not be swept away, though there is a grievous revolt.

Seventh-day, the 8th—We traveled about thirty miles, into the neighborhood of Leicester, to the house of our friend, brother of Ann Jones, where we took up for the day,

First-day, 9th—I had some service in the family before we started to meeting in Leicester, and in the meeting I had a pretty open time, both in testimony and supplication; then had a public meeting appointed at six o'clock, which was a full meeting. I endeavored to move in the leadings of truth, and it proved a solemn and feeling time. I labored both in testimony and in supplication; not, indeed, with enticing words, which man's wisdom teacheth, but I was made thankful that there was to be felt something of demonstration of

the spirit and power. The people were attentive and a number standing all the time of the meeting, for we seats. I took an affectionate leave of them at the close we parted under a feeling of solemnity, which was graciously afforded us by the great Head of the Church. It was a day of much exercise of mind, I might say, of deep meditation; and in the evening, after the labor of the day, my mind relieved of a great weight, and though I was sensible that I was an unprofitable servant, yet I felt deeply thankful in the belief that the Lord had, of his unmeasured mercy, been pleased to carry me through in such a manner that his ever-blessed cause did not suffer by me, and to spend a solemn time together. How thankful ought we to be for the least of his mercies. Oh what a lack there appears in very many of coming on to the ground of true humility while they speak in favor of the virtue. This is lamentable the case in this day with many in our highly favored Society.

Second-day, 10th—We left Leicester at about six in the morning, and in chaises, for we changed several times, proceeded on for Stockport, about eighty-five miles. The day was warm and pleasant, and for a considerable distance our road led through a hilly country, the scenery which presented being highly picturesque; and, as the road was a good one, I thought we could say we had a pleasant journey. On the way we rested a little at a Friend's house, and arrived at Stockport in good time in the evening; I was comfortable in the house of my dear friends and companions in the journey from London, G. and A. Jones, whom I esteemed it a favor to be with, as they hold to the ancient doctrines of society.

Third-day, 11th—This morning we had rain, with lightning and thunder; the thunder was such that it jarred the glass windows, and made them rattle considerably. I do not remember to have heard more severe thunder, if any, so, since I came to Europe. According to my observations, lightning and thunder are not so frequent, and not so strong in this country as in America. The thunder ceased, and a change took place in the air—it became cool; but the rain continued, with high wind, and sometimes some hail, throughout the day and following night. I left G. Jones at about six o'clock, A. Jones, and two other Friends, being with me in a close carriage, and came to Manchester, eight miles. One of the Friends returned, and another, who lives at Liverpool, joined us; and we took our passage, in the

o'clock train, on the great railway, for Liverpool. It was a very long train, and made so many stops to let off and take on passengers, that we were about three hours on the road; however, we got safely into the city, and to the house of our kind friend T. T.'s, though at a late hour. The father and mother were not at home, but the children kindly received us. It was about twelve o'clock when we got to rest. I slept pretty well, having been wearied in the course of the day.

Fourth-day, 12th—Was still rainy and windy. I staid mostly in the house, at Thomas Thompson's, writing some, and making some preparations for the voyage. The storm ceased in the course of the day. At six in the evening was the Preparative meeting of Ministers and Elders in Liverpool, which I attended, and had some service therein, and so also had Ann Jones.

Fifth-day, 13th—I attended the midweek meeting here, for the last time, as I expected. My way was open both in testimony and in solemn supplication, and blessed be the name of the Lord, I was favored to encourage the mourners, warn the lukewarm and wordly-minded, and take a solemn leave of Friends here. It was a time of considerable feeling of tenderness with many minds. All our help cometh from the Lord, and to him all the praise belongeth. After meeting in company with several dear friends, I went to see the ship in which my passage was taken, and after spending some time there, we returned to T. T.'s, and dined. In the afternoon we went to see the Institution for the Blind, where they are taught to do various kinds of work. There were a number of them busily engaged in the various branches of business suitable for them, and as they appeared to be well provided for and comfortable, it was quite interesting. Returning from there to the house of a friend for tea, and there being a considerable number of Friends collected, we had a religious opportunity with them, in which A. Jones and myself both labored in testimony, calling on Friends to recur to first principles. I could not avoid feeling deeply because of the departure from our principles by many of our ministers and elders in this land; they have great influence over the minds of many. There is a great deal of pride and high-mindedness crept into many, and they love liberties which never were allowed by the truth, and the object proposed to be gained by the departure is more liberty—more self-indulgence; and the prospective view of what must be the consequences, leads my mind into a feeling of much



sorrow, as well as brotherly sympathy with those on whom it will devolve to contend for the faith once delivered to the saints.

Sixth-day, 14th—In company with A. Jones and some other friends, I visited some families in Liverpool; in all of which, except one, I was silent; but Ann had good service in those.

Seventh-day, 15th—This morning I had an open time, in testimony and supplication, in the family of T. T., with several other Friends, who were present. I also visited a sick woman, who appeared to be in the last stage of consumption, Ann Jones and myself both participating in the labor. In the evening we had a favored opportunity with Friends, who were together at our lodging. Ann was favored in supplication, and I in a solemn farewell address, being ready to depart in the morning. Much love was felt among us, and much brotherly feeling. It was late when I retired to rest.

First-day, 16th—Early this morning, several Friends being with me, I proceeded to the ship *Hibernia*, Captain Wilson, in which my passage was taken. Having taken an affectionate leave of Ann Jones, Francis Thompson, and some other dear friends, who could not go to the ship; and after G. Jones, T. Thompson, and several others had come, and when we had got into my stateroom, and were still, I knelt down, and returned thanks to the Lord, for the preservation which he had granted to me thus far on my journey, and prayed for the continuance of his mercy and preservation, in conducting me across the mighty deep, to my own native land, and to the bosom of my dear family and friends at home, &c. In much tenderness, they bid me farewell, and I them; they went on shore, while the ship was slowly moving out of the dock. Before nine o'clock we were going, and I separated from all my acquaintance, and among strangers, having no friend, nor any person whom I knew, on board, to return as I came, without a friend for company, and yet not knowing who I may find of our company, who may be friendly. O Lord! be with me, and sustain me, and support my mind, for thy mercy's sake.

It rained this morning, but without much wind, and the river is smooth, while I write these Notes, as we pass along toward the wide ocean.

By the time we had got about three miles from Liverpool, the rain ceased, and the sun shone, and the wind came on suddenly, from the west, so hard that we could not go forward. They cast anchor, and took in all the sail, and there

we staid, and the gale continued until about half past six, when it is now fallen, and we still have sunshine, but we are not yet on the move, and I know not when we shall again start; I find it necessary to exercise patience. During the day I often looked back to the city, thinking I might have been there, with my dear friends. If we had known that we should have got no farther, we should not have left the port. But I had taken leave of friends, and we had parted, and that affecting scene was passed, and my mind was mercifully supported. O! how I now felt, just entering on the wide rolling ocean, looking toward my dear wife and beloved children, and friends at home; and leaving behind me many dear friends, to see them no more, at least, in all probability, not again in mutability; and, at the same time, recollecting what I had suffered in perils with false brethren, and how the Lord had delivered me, as from the mouth of the lion. I can not set forth what was in my mind, and, therefore, must leave it for those to judge who have been, or may be, in a like situation, and endeavor to commit myself, and my cause, to the Lord Jehovah, in whom there is everlasting strength, and who has thus far helped me, a poor and unprofitable servant. Praises to his most glorious name, saith my soul.

Second-day, 17th—The fall of the wind, last evening, was but for a short time. It continues squally, and we are still in the same place, lying at anchor; and now the state of the tide is such, as to insure tarriance until to-morrow morning, if the wind and weather should become ever so favorable for going. Last night, the captain and some of the passengers went on shore, and have not yet returned. It is now about twelve o'clock, and I have a little hope that some friend, or friends, from Liverpool, will this afternoon visit me, as boats do pass and repass, though it may be somewhat perilous; however, I wish to be content in my allotment, hoping that all will work together for good. He who rideth on the wings of the wind, and treadeth on the waves of the sea, whose voice the elements obey, knoweth what is best for us. So far, our ship's company have the appearance of being pretty civil, and it is said, that our captain is one of merited confidence, as a seaman. At bed-time, the weather continued rough, with very little appearance of a change. I have had no visit by friends, as I had some hope of this morning.

Third-day, 18th—Am in about usual health. We are still at our anchorage. About noon, two Friends of Liverpool, Benjamin Evans, and a young man, whose name I do not

remember, came to the ship, on a boat, and proposed taking me on shore. I went, and spent the afternoon at the house of my kind friend Thomas Thompson, with some Friends there, beside the family.

This was an agreeable visit; we had parted, not expecting to see each other again, in time, and now, circumstances, over which we held no control, had brought us together again, and our satisfaction in meeting was mutual. Before I returned to the ship, in the evening, I was favored again to address them with a solemn and an affectionate farewell, and also, in vocal prayer, to commit myself and them to the care and keeping of Him who hath all power in heaven and earth. Thus, we again parted, in much gospel love; Benjamin Evans, Richard Ovens, and the young Friend, mentioned before, bearing me company. Richard kindly staid on board with me all night, with which I was much pleased. The others returned by the boat in which we came. In the night, it rained and thundered considerably, and the wind shifted, so as to be more in our favor for going.

Fourth-day, 19th—This morning we weighed anchor, and between ten and eleven o'clock, set sail. Just before we set off, Benjamin Evans came again to the ship, to see me once more; so I took an affectionate leave of him and Richard Ovens; they returned to shore, and we moved toward the wide, extended, and rolling ocean. I could but feel solemn and pensive, but my mind was supported in a good degree of peace; blessed be the Lord, it is of him.

This afternoon we are quite becalmed, and a great many vessels, in sight, are in the same condition. I suppose we are not more than twenty miles from Liverpool. The weather is cool for the time of year; we have some light showers, and, at times, sunshine. The ship lies on the water like a log, with a gentle swinging motion. We are in the Channel, and in sight of land. I feel somewhat lone some, being among strangers. This morning I was disappointed and grieved, at hearing the captain use profane language, when talking to the sailors; I looked for better things of him. Between six and seven o'clock, as I walked on deck, I counted seventy-five sails in sight, without the help of the glass. Toward night a little wind sprang up, but so light and straight ahead, that they cast anchor, to prevent losing any of the little distance we had gained.

Fifth-day, 20th—About twelve, last night, there came so much wind, that the anchor was again taken up, and the ship moved on slowly, on a smooth sea, if sea it can be



called, for we are yet in the Channel. With the day, the wind rose a little, but so directly ahead, that we got along very slowly. We have pleasant sunshine to-day, but a cool air, the thermometer standing at about  $63^{\circ}$ . This is now the fifth day, since we left the dock at Liverpool, and we are now in sight of, but have not reached, Holyhead, which I am told is about seventy miles from the place of our embarkation. I scarcely need observe, that we find ourselves in a circumstance to exercise patience.

Sixth-day, 21st—It is cloudy and cool, the thermometer at about  $58^{\circ}$ . With strong head wind, we sail by tacks, running as near the wind as we can. The sea is rough, and from the great motion of the ship, I became sea-sick, and was much confined to my berth, however, I was on deck sometimes. We get on slowly.

Seventh-day, 22d—The wind and weather are much the same as yesterday, and I am so sea-sick I can be up but very little; a number of the passengers are also sick; some appear to be less liable to such sickness than others, and some keep up, and take their meals regularly.

First-day, 23d—We had a strong head wind, from the north-west, with weather cool and cloudy, and a rough sea, often breaking on deck, though not with great violence. I am still sea-sick, and can eat but little.

Second-day, 24th—We had more sunshine than yesterday, otherwise, wind and weather are much the same; the sea is not quite so rough. I am still sick, but have been more on deck than I was yesterday. We are now out of the Channel, and fairly into the Atlantic ocean, though but a very little way for the time; as yet we make very slow progress toward America.

Third-day, 25th—I am still sea-sick, but a little better. This morning the wind became more favorable, and continued through the day, so that we made a good day's sail,—the first since we left port. We are now fairly out to sea, in lat.  $46^{\circ}$ , and lon.  $14^{\circ}$ . We now see but few vessels, so that the sight of one is an object of attention. I kept up all this day, deeming it proper to take the air on deck, and also to exercise myself, by walking about the ship, at times. I also spent some time in reading the book of Job, to my edification. The company and conversation on board, mostly, is so foreign from that which is interesting to me, that I feel myself as a stranger indeed, and by the circumstance I am afresh reminded of the privilege and advantage of suitable religious company—the company of a Friend. But even

in this circumstance, there may be an acceptable service, if rightly endured, a lesson of instruction, by practising bearing the cross. I much desire that I may be preserved in my right place, so that I may not suffer loss in the things, nor wound the precious life in my own soul. "Not in man that walketh to direct his steps," but blessed be the Lord, help is laid upon one who is mighty and able to save unto the uttermost, all that come unto God by him; he saith, "Seek and ye shall find, &c."

Fourth-day, 26th—This morning I felt better of my sickness. We have head winds again, and a rough sea, the ship tossing and rocking on the waves; and we are making very little progress, being obliged to sail awhile one course and then another. This evening it rained and blew such a gale that it became necessary to reef the sails for a portion of the time, or I should say, a considerable portion of the day, for they did not take all in. I spent a portion of the day in reading and retirement; nearly all on board appear pretty well; those who have been sea-sick are getting better, so that most of them are able to be up. The weather is remarkably cool for the season; when on deck I need winter clothes, and with them, at times, I am scarcely comfortably warm. I retired to my berth pretty early, notwithstanding the tossing of the vessel, I was favored to sleep pretty well.

Though the waters roar and be troubled, "There is still the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High."

Fifth-day, 27th—I am favored to feel middling well. "Withhold not thou thy tender mercies, O Lord! let thy loving-kindness and thy truth continually preserve me."

It is still cloudy, and is cool this morning, and the wind is against us, as it was yesterday, but the sea is not quite so rough. We are sailing nearly north, in order that we may get into a position to take our course again to the westward. In the afternoon it became squally, with showers of rain; during the course the roughness of the sea increased; the air also grew colder. The wind continued in the same quarter, and we gained but little distance on our course.

Sixth-day, 28th—Last night the ship rolled to such a degree that I slept but poorly, and this morning it was increasingly squally with rain. One squall broke two spans and tore the sails attached to them to "giblets," as the sailors say. This happened for want of attention in the fore-mate, before the captain was up. It continued so rough

through the day that I could read or write but little. The sea ran higher than I had before seen it, the waves frequently breaking and throwing water on the deck, and sometimes in considerable quantities; we were tossed on the mighty deep, making but little headway.

Seventh-day, 29th—Last night the wind became a little more favorable. I rested pretty well. Although there is a heavy sea, to-day, we have sunshine, and pleasant air, more mild, perhaps, than we have had it since we embarked, yet it is cool, and seeing nothing but water around us, there is very little in appearance to remind us that it is summer. We are getting on our way pretty well, and the spirits of the passengers appear cheered therewith, and with the fineness of the day. Having Robert Barclay's Apology, I spent a portion of the time reading in it. Circumstanced as I am, as respects company, I deem it a favor that I have this book to read; it is like conversing with a Friend, who long since has left time, or in a good degree so; but while I read, I cannot but feel sorry because so many of our Society, on both sides of the water, have departed from the clear, scriptural doctrines laid down and ably defended by him as the doctrines of our Society. It is obvious to my view that where the departure has taken place with any, they are after more liberty, and are evading the cross of Christ; they are not walking in that humble, self-denying path, in which our predecessors trod; and for this cause the beauty of our Zion is much eclipsed in the present day. O! when will it be that she will arise and shake herself from the dust of the earth, and put on her beautiful garments, and again shine with her primitive luster.

First-day, 30th—"It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord. It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth. He sitteth alone and keepeth silence because he hath borne it upon him. He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope." This portion of scripture was much in my mind to-day, with the desire that it might be profitably applied to my own experience, and present, as well as past state, and thereby be made the means of comfort and encouragement to my mind, in holding fast the faith, and in keeping the word of the Lord's patience.

We had, in the cabin, what is called church service, reading of prayers, &c.; one on board, who is called a clergyman, officiating. I sat in my stateroom most of the time, and gave attention, though in no way joining with them in



their forms. I sat alone and kept silence, and knowing their general conversation, as it had been since we were on board, and comparing this with their present performance, confessing before the Lord that they were miserable sinners, and so on, and praying for mercy and for power to amend their ways in future, while they were not at all intending to reform, it felt to me not only lifeless, but that it was little, if any, better than mockery, and that of the most awful kind. I remained much alone through the day, and at times pursued the reading of Barclay's Apology. I was afresh brought to consider, and think how strange that any of our members, who have had any degree of religious experience, should evince a disposition to return to the Church of England, as it is called. It is, in my opinion, to return into Egypt again; and though a number in England may do this thing, yet I believe there will be a remnant preserved, who will not go with them, but will, through divine aid, journey on toward the promised land, the Lord being their leader.

We have had a pretty moderate day—the sea not rough, the wind neither quite fair nor strong; but we have moved slowly and regularly on to the west the day through. I am not yet quite clear of sea-sickness, though it is much lighter than it was. It is now two weeks since we left the dock at Liverpool, and we are not yet one-third of our voyage; thus the Sixth month has come to a close.

Second-day, Seventh month 1st—We are almost becalmed; the breeze which we have is not fair, but the ship moves slowly on within a few points of our course. We have sunshine, and the warmest air we have had since we have been out. The sea is so smooth, that with the gentle rolling motion of the water, it presents a prospect both pleasant and sublime. I feel myself admonished by these apostolic injunctions, "Keep thyself pure." "Be not partaker of other men's sins." If, in the day of judgment, we must give an account of every idle word we speak, what will be the condition of those who almost continually indulge in joking and jesting, and at the same time, frequently taking the name of the Almighty into their mouths, lightly uttering damns, &c. O! that those who are in the practice of these things would consider and repent before they are called to the judgment-seat of Christ.

Third-day, 2d—We are quite becalmed this morning. The weather is warm and pleasant, the most like summer we have had on the voyage, but wind is wanted. The

prospect of a protracted voyage appears to be somewhat trying to the patience of the captain, as well as the passengers. About ten o'clock a gentle breeze sprang up from the south-west, and we are sailing to the north-west, on a very beautiful smooth sea, at the rate of about seven and a half miles an hour. This seems to do pretty well at present, as the captain wished to keep further to the north than he had been able to do for some time past. We are in latitude about  $44^{\circ}$ , longitude  $23^{\circ}$ .

I feel pretty much, but not entirely, clear of sea-sickness. After a while in the morning, at which time I do not feel quite so well, I devote a considerable portion of my time to reading, and some to writing these Notes, thinking it may be some satisfaction hereafter to have some account of each day; and though from the singularity of the mode in which I keep this little Diary of my Travels, &c., it may not be interesting to others, yet to myself and my family, it may prove a particular satisfaction in time to come, as in it may be found where I have been on each day, and some account of my engagements on that day. It will at least show how I have spent my time, as also some of my many exercises and labors during my journey, and though it may exhibit a great sameness in its general character, yet the having a regular data to advert to, I believe, will be found to be of utility in several ways, either to myself, to my family, or to both.

In the afternoon, we had sunshine, and a mild air. After walking on deck awhile, and hearing much profane language, in common, cool conversation, I retired to my room under feelings of the pensive kind, reflecting on my situation. I remembered how it was with Lot. He was grieved with the filthy conversation of the Sodomites. I am sorry for the conversation I hear. These people are civil to me, and I consider it a favor that they are so, but at the same time, there is such a distance between us, that I have not, as yet, seen any way open for religious labor among them. "Cast not your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you."

Fourth-day, 3d—We had a pretty fair and strong wind this morning, and for a time we ran at the rate of eight or nine miles an hour, on or near our course. It was cloudy, and in the afternoon rain came on, attended with squalls of fire against us. It became necessary to reef the top-sails. This state of things continued till about eleven or twelve o'clock at night, and the sea became rough.

Fifth-day, 4th—This morning there is so little wind that

we may call it a calm, but the sea runs pretty high from the wind of yesterday and last night; and from the increased motion of the ship, I am a little sea-sick. About 8 o'clock this morning, we spoke a ship which we met and passed. It was the "Andrew Scott," of Portland, Me., sailing from Mobile, bound for Liverpool, and had been forty days. This is the only vessel, except our own, which I have seen for many days past, at least, for more than a week. In the afternoon it rained, and with it we had a considerable wind, though neither quite fair nor steady, but continued till about midnight, and near that time it blew harder than I had before witnessed; but as it was, during the hardest of it, pretty fair, we had the advantage of it, and put considerably on our way by it. For the rest of the night we had a fair wind, and the ship went on our course.

Sixth day, 5th—We had sunshine, with wind, what is called a fresh breeze, but not quite fair; we generally head within a few points of our course, and are getting along pretty well. According to the reckoning, we are in latitude  $45^{\circ}$  and longitude  $34^{\circ}$ , not yet having made quite half our distance to New York. In the afternoon rain came on, with increased winds from the west, and continued through the night, and the sea became considerably rough.

Seventh-day, 6th—Rain and wind continued from the same quarter, with but little intermission; the sea increased in roughness, till the evening, when there was more calm, and we had a tolerable night.

First-day, 7th—It rained hard again this morning, with increased wind from nearly the same quarter, and I again feel some sea-sickness, though the sea is not quite so rough as it was yesterday. It is said by those more acquainted with sailing than I am, that such weather is unusual at this time of the year. In the evening the wind died away, and the sea became smoother; but still it was cloudy, and very foggy. During the night there was but little wind, and, having had so much from a westerly direction, they seemed to be a hope now entertained that next we should have it from the east.

Second-day, 8th—The wind is again from the west, and much ahead as it had been, and pretty strong, with several light showers of rain. The fog is blown away, and we have intervals of sunshine, which makes it more pleasant than yesterday, though it is somewhat squally. It appears we are in latitude  $49^{\circ} 12'$ , and longitude  $35^{\circ} 50'$ , not quite half our distance, which gives us to expect a long



tedious passage. I desire to be preserved in patience and resignation to the will of Him who ruleth the winds and the waves, but I often feel very poor; yet, if it is but the right sort of poverty, it will be accepted.

Third-day, 9th — The sea is so rough, that I am again sick. The wind is still ahead, and cold; the afternoon was rainy. We have had head winds the greater part of the time since we sailed, which sometimes seems trying to most, if not all on board.

Fourth-day, 10th — It is somewhat rainy, but there is a fair wind, this morning, which was cheering to the passengers; but how short-lived are our flattering prospects here below! About noon our fair wind ceased, and for a short time we had little or no wind at all, and a thick fog; but pretty soon a breeze sprang up again, which was not so fair, but not being so directly ahead as most of our winds have been, we are making our way to the west rather better than at some other times. This afternoon we saw and passed a brig, at some considerable distance. The sun has been so obscured to-day, that neither latitude nor longitude could be taken, but we supposed that we are rather more than half our distance to New York. The sea is tolerably smooth this evening, and the fog pretty well blown away; but it is so damp and cool, that it seems hardly worth while to remark on that subject, unless it should become warm.

• Having nothing of the vegetable creation to spread before us its verdure, we have indeed but little more than the calendar to keep us in mind that it is the middle of summer.

Fifth-day, 11th — Last evening it became rainy, with pretty strong wind from the west, and continued so through the night and all this day, that observation could not be had with precision. By night the sea became rough, and through the night the ship was tossed to a very considerable degree. The day, and the night likewise. I was favored to sleep a little.

Sixth-day, 12th — This morning the storm still continued, with increased violence, the waves ran high, and breaking all around us, often striking the ship with much force, rolling and tossing us to such a degree, that it was difficult to get about, either in the cabin or on deck.

At ten or eleven o'clock the storm began to abate, and sunshine the rest of the day. The wind died away, the waves gradually subsided. We had a fair opportunity to observe our latitude and longitude, and found the former 30' and the latter to be 44° 8'. About noon we

passed within about a mile and a half of an iceberg—had a fair view of it, and the sun shining upon it, it had a beautiful white appearance. It was the opinion of the captain that its height above the water was about one hundred and fifty feet. We, (the passengers), were pleased to see it, and glad when we had got by it, for to come in contact with one of these vast bodies of floating ice is little less than certain destruction; and there is sometimes danger of this, especially at night, in thick foggy weather.

Seventh-day, 13th—It was again stormy: we had both wind and rain this morning, and could carry but little sail. The sea, which had become pretty well settled since the late gale, now became again agitated, and rose pretty high—again we were tossed. In the afternoon it became thick with fog, and the wind being ahead, we again had a rough night, without making headway, but, on the contrary, I believe we were driven back.

First-day, 14th—We had head wind, and it was cold. I felt somewhat sea-sick. About the middle of the day the sun appeared, and dried the deck; which afforded us an opportunity to walk on it for exercise, which we did, with great coats and cloaks wrapped about us, as though it were winter. The thermometer was, I believe, at about  $50^{\circ}$ . Our latitude was  $49^{\circ} 30'$ , longitude  $46^{\circ} 30'$ . We have indeed had a tedious time: it is four weeks, this morning, since we left the dock in Liverpool, and now we are but little more than half way to our destined port. O Lord! how great are thy works and thy power! In the remembrance of thy mercy let my soul bless thee.

About four o'clock several icebergs were seen, though not by me; they were at a distance, one being ahead, the others to the leeward. It became overcast, and we had rain, attended with head wind; and now, between five and six, it is thick, dark, wet weather again. It being near the change of the moon, we anticipate a dark night; and as we are in the region of the icebergs, our situation may be considered as somewhat perilous. I often feel for the captain, the mates, and poor sailors. They are much exposed to the inclemency of the weather, both in watching and working. To-day we saw a sail, but it was not nigh. Night was not so dark as we had expected it would be; the wind got into the north, and blew away the fog, and the ship was kept under short sail on her course through the night.

Second-day, 15th—It was colder, this morning, than we had witnessed since we embarked; the thermometer stood

at about  $43^{\circ}$ . The wind continuing from the north, and a pretty good breeze, we ran our course, making perhaps the best day's sail we had done. About five o'clock in the afternoon it became calm. In the course of the day the sun was so seen as to enable the captain to take the latitude, which was about  $47^{\circ}$ , and longitude, which was about  $48^{\circ}$ . This evening, according to the chart of the sea, we are entering on the grand bank of Newfoundland. It is cloudy, and the evening rather dark, calculated to inspire feelings of the lonesome or pensive kind. In the night the wind sprang up from the southwest, and blew so strong, that it caused such rolling of the ship I could not sleep well.

Third-day, 16th — The same southwest wind continued, and obliged us to run so much to the north, that we are this evening, according to our calculation, drawing near to St. John's, on Newfoundland. It has been a very foggy, and consequently, dark day. I understand we passed some fishing vessels early this morning. These banks are much resorted to by fishermen from the United States, for the purpose of catching codfish; probably this is the place where most of that kind of fish are obtained. The ship's men sounded several times in the last twenty-four hours: the time they last sounded, they found it ninety-five fathoms; it had been less the other times. We are now leaving the banks, and getting into the channel, between them and the island.

The air is very damp and cool, but not so cold as it was yesterday. About sunset a shoal of whales came so near, that we had a fair opportunity to observe their spouting; but they were not near enough to gratify us with seeing them. The sun was not obscured at the time of his going down, and now, for the first time, I saw the setting sun at sea. The beauty of the scene was much admired by the passengers, who, on the occasion, were mostly on deck for the purpose of beholding it.

Fourth-day, 17th — We still have head wind. Early in the morning there was the appearance of a pleasant day, but soon it became thick with fog, and so very damp that it kept the deck about as wet as rain would have done. Some of our company manifested more signs of impatience, because of contrary winds and our getting on so slowly, than I had before observed. It is now four weeks since we weighed anchor and set sail, and the prospect of having to continue yet many days, we know not how long, before we reach our



port, is sometimes not a little trying to some, if not on board. In the afternoon the fog cleared away and we saw sunshine, but the wind continued ahead, and we gain our course only by what they call beating, which is sailing against the wind by short tacks. This confinement of the ship among people, who, though they carry themselves civilly toward me, yet who are so little real or suitable comfort for me, seems very tedious; but I dare not complain. I think I have left England too soon or improperly. I endeavor to seek after patience and resignation, while I wait toward my dear wife and children at home, from whom I have no possible chance of hearing, or letting them hear from me while on sea, let the time be long or short; I feel thankful, in that so far my mind has been more preserved: it is of the Lord, and to him belongs all praise.

Fifth-day, 18th—A thick fog continued for most of the day and no observation could be obtained, and encountered the same head wind, we still beat against it as well as we could. About sunset, the fog having dispersed, we saw an iceberg; it was a considerable distance from us, to the north. It became calm in the night, but the fog returned, and it was of course very dark. The quite smooth sea gave us an opportunity to rest quietly in our berths.

Sixth-day, 19th—It is one month, to-day, since we were anchored in the river Mersey. This morning it is both foggy and rainy. The wind sprang up with the rain, and so is unable, that for once again we ran on our course; and about noon, we are making pretty good headway; the circumstance seems cheering to the ship's company, though there is no probability, as yet, of getting an observation of the land. I understand Cape Race is at no great distance. In the afternoon the wind was more against us. This damp weather, being so cool, is pretty trying to me, and gives me cold in my head. As I can have very little intercourse in conversation with any on board, I look upon my situation as rather a solitary one, but still I find some employment in reading and writing, more or less each day.

Seventh day, 20th—We were becalmed in latitude 55° 15', longitude 55° 44'. The day was pretty dry, the sun appearing at times. The smooth sea presents a serene aspect. A dry deck and mild air are pleasant and agreeable, but a fair wind is wanted. Thus it is through life; we rarely have all we crave, though we often have more than we desire.

First-day, 21st—We have a light breeze from the southwest, directly ahead, a smooth sea, pleasant sunshine, and a good opportunity to walk the deck and look around us. Standing as near to the wind as we can, we are sailing a northwesterly direction. We saw two vessels, but they did not come near us. We are no great distance from the Gulf of St. Lawrence, latitude  $46^{\circ}$ , longitude  $56^{\circ}$ . The captain and others on board who have been used to the sea, say they never saw such a time of so long-continued head winds, at this time of the year. In the forepart of the night the wind began to blow strongly from the quarter it had been coming during the day, and continuing through the night, the sea became quite rough by the morning.

Second-day, 22d—It was a thick, cloudy, foggy and wet day, until pretty late in the afternoon, when the clouds were blown away and the sun appeared, and we again had the opportunity afforded us to see a clear sunset. The sea was so rough that we could get about the deck but little, and several of the passengers were considerably sea-sick again. I escaped this pretty well, though I was not altogether clear, especially in the morning. About the time it cleared off the wind shifted round to northwest, and we had a pretty good run, nearly on our course, all the night, but the sea had got up and was quite rough: we were tossed again.

Third-day, 23d—It was a clear day, with a pretty good breeze from the northwest, enabling us to run pretty well on our course, especially in the morning; in the afternoon the wind became weaker. The sea settling and gradually becoming more smooth, and our sea-sick passengers recovering, all appeared to be cheered, because of our advancement toward New York; our latitude being  $44^{\circ} 16'$ , and longitude  $58^{\circ} 46'$ .

Fourth-day, 24th—We are in latitude  $43^{\circ} 15'$ , longitude  $60^{\circ}$ , and sailing with a strong breeze from southwest—close haul to the northwest, at the rate of eight or nine knots an hour, having a smooth sea, pleasant sunshine, and a tolerably mild air. It is now thirty-five days since we weighed anchor and left the river Mersey, and we yet have about six hundred and fifty miles of our voyage to make. Toward night it became squally; our sail had to be reefed in a hurry, and the sea rose and became rough—again there was a display of her wild majesty and again we were tossed.

Fifth-day, 25th—Had sunshine and a pleasant day, except that the wind was, the greater part of the time, very much ahead. The sea, which was so much agitated last night,

to-day is pretty smooth. Since on board I have read *The Apology* through, and to-day I have finished reading *Epistle to the Hebrews*, and I can say that I am renewed, satisfied and strengthened in the belief, that the doctrines of our early Friends are founded on truth, and are in accordance with the scriptures, and however they may be disputed from and opposed, they will assuredly stand. *Truth*, though all men deny it, and those who keep the *truth* will be kept by the *truth*.

Some vessels were in sight this afternoon, and two pretty near us.

Sixth-day, 26th—In the morning we had a light breeze and nearly fair; about ten o'clock it died away, and we now became becalmed in latitude  $42^{\circ} 28'$ , longitude  $63^{\circ} 46'$ . The sun shines, and it is pleasantly warm. It is now about five o'clock, and the calm continues. The sea is beautiful and smooth. A sail is seen at no great distance; she appears to alter her position but very little; like ourselves, she is standing with her sails spread, ready waiting for the wind. At five o'clock a little breeze arose, and gently moved the ship along to the northwest; the water, apparently, was as smooth as a river. While we were thus going on, five whales made their appearance near the ship, raising their backs out of the water several times as they were going along; they then disappeared, and we saw them no more. The sight, however, was quite an interesting one, though we could not see their full size and shape. It was said by those who had seen whales before, that these were small ones; be that as it may, they were huge creatures. There is bright moonlight this evening, and we are still moving to the northward, which, however, is several points off our course, but it is the best we can do.

Seventh-day, 27th—Great quantities of seaweed were floating on the water, several times during the day; a number of vessels were also in sight. We have had no strong wind all day, and have run within two or three points of our course; and to-night the sea is quite rough again, while I write the ship is being tossed up and down on waves, which follow one another in pretty rapid succession. About eleven o'clock at night we were overtaken by a thunder storm. I had retired to my berth a short time before it came on; the roar was terrific; the hurry of the sails taking in sail, was great. I could hear the captain speaking through his trumpet, giving his commands to the men. The ship was in great motion until the sails were taken in; and



that was done, it was less. The storm lasted about an hour, and so great was the roar, that I did not hear the thunder so as to distinguish it. It was altogether one general roar to me, but those on deck said they heard the thunder. After the storm was over, the ship, pretty soon, was put under-way again, and the remainder of the night was as quiet as could be expected.

First-day, 28th—The wind is pretty strong, and more fair than yesterday. The sea is rough, the foam of the broken waves frequently dashing on the deck. We have sunshine, and the air pretty mild. Considering the roughness of the sea, we are making good headway toward our port. Our latitude was  $42^{\circ} 25'$ , at noon, and longitude  $68^{\circ}$ , at three o'clock P. M. Between twelve and one o'clock, one of the sailors fell from the fore-rigging on the deck, badly hurt by the fall, but no bones were broken; the doctor thinks the wound, which is a bruised hip and back, is not mortal. I hope it is not; however, time must determine. This evening it is agreed that we have made the best day's sail we have done since we left Liverpool. The sea having become pretty smooth, I retired to rest at an early hour, and slept well.

Second-day, 29th—There was very little wind this morning, scarcely enough to move the ship on, but in a short time a light breeze came on, but not fair, and we moved on through the day within five or six points of our course, having sunshine and pleasant weather. The man who fell on the deck yesterday, I understand, is getting better. We are now drawing pretty near to our intended port, having reached the seventieth degree of longitude. New York is in  $74^{\circ}$ . The time of our confinement to the ship, indeed, seems long to me, for several reasons, but I cannot accuse myself of much impatience. At ten o'clock at night we had a fresh breeze, and a little more favorable than through the day, and there is considerable hope on board that we shall reach our port to-morrow; but how vain is man's presumption on to-morrow's dawn!

Third-day, 30th—We are in sight of land, part of Long Island; we are contending with a strong head wind, which has raised the sleeping billows; again we are rolled and tossed; "the sea and the waves roaring," displaying her rude majesty all around us. "They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters, these see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep. For he commandeth and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof."

Fourth-day, 31st—We have a fair morning, and pleasant air, and are in plain view of our port, or the entrance into it, and becalmed. The news-carrier came in a boat, this morning, and brought papers from the city. He came on board, and took the names of the passengers, and then returned. Soon after, the pilot came, whose business it is to conduct the ship into port; but here we are, without either wind or tide to take us to the shore, which we have so long been in quest of. About noon, a steamboat came to our relief, and towed us to the wharf; we arrived about five o'clock in the afternoon. S. Wood, and his son William came to the ship, and I walked with them to their house, truly glad to be liberated from the ship, and to set my feet on the American shore again.

Fifth-day, Eighth month 1st—I had a pretty open time, at least so in feeling, in Samuel Wood's family, in the morning, which was some comfort to me. How agreeable to meet with those with whom we have unity, after being so long circumstanced as I have been, on board the ship. The rest of the day I spent at S. W.'s, and in the attending to the examination of my luggage, by the custom-house officer.

Sixth-day, 2d—In the afternoon, in company with Samuel Parsons, and Samuel Wood, I rode out to Flushing, to Samuel Parson's, and there lodged; and several Friends coming in to see me, I had a satisfactory religious opportunity with them in the evening.

Seventh-day, 3d—I returned to New York, by water, in a steamboat. This was a pretty pleasant little journey. It seemed quite agreeable to be again on land, and to see the verdure of summer, after having been so long confined to the ship, beholding the water of the great deep. The change of air I feel to be great, since coming on land; it was unpleasantly cold on sea, whereas, now it seems oppressively warm.

First-day, 4th—I staid in New York, and attended both fore and afternoon meetings there. The first was an open time, both in testimony and in supplication, and I have reason to believe, satisfactory to a number; in the second I was quite silent.

Second-day, 5th—I left New York at ten o'clock, for Philadelphia; a Friend of that city, R. H., kindly bearing me company. We traveled by steamboat and railroad, and reached Philadelphia near eight in the evening, about one hundred miles, and went to the house of our friend Thomas Kite, and were kindly received, being truly glad to see each other once more.

Third-day, 6th—I attended the meeting for the northern District, which was a satisfactory time; we were renewedly brought into a feeling of gospel fellowship together, while my way was open to speak something of a language of encouragement. It was a meeting to our mutual comfort, for which I felt thankful. O! it is a precious favor to be able to say, "The Lord is our helper, and blessed be his holy name!" The afternoon I spent in visiting some Friends of my former acquaintance. In the evening I returned to my lodging, at T. K.'s. O! that I may ever be preserved in true humility.

Fourth-day, 7th—I attended the meeting at Twelfth street; this also, was a pretty open, favored time in testimony, I hope to our mutual satisfaction, as we were favored to enter into the feeling of gospel fellowship with one another. The afternoon I spent, as yesterday, in seeing some Friends.

Fifth-day, 8th—I attended Arch street meeting, which, like the two former, was a time of feeling the precious unity of the spirit in a good degree, in which my way was open in testimony, as a farewell address. The afternoon I again spent in calling on several of my dear friends in the city, to take leave of them, and looking for some way to open for my journey home, which might best accommodate me in getting there; this rendered some stay here necessary, and afforded an opportunity for me once more to see many dear friends, perhaps for the last time in mutuality.

Sixth-day, 9th—In the morning I was engaged in calling upon several Friends, in their families, to our mutual satisfaction and comfort; they being, I doubt not, truly glad to have the opportunity to greet me once more, I believe I may say, in gospel fellowship, on my arrival to my native land. In the afternoon I was so afflicted with the toothache, that I was obliged to retire; I suffered great pain, and my face swelled considerably, and threw me into some fever.

Seventh-day, 10th—The way for me to travel, now being agreed upon, and the severe pain in my face having abated, in a considerable degree, I concluded to set out for home; accordingly, J. Kite, son of Benjamin, took horse and gig, and conveyed me on my way to Fallowfield, to the house of my kind friend, J. H.'s, forty miles.

First-day, 11th—I staid at Fallowfield, and attended their little meeting, which was an open and satisfactory time. We were brought near to each other in the unity of the Spirit.

Second-day, 12th—I staid at Isaac Hayes', waiting for his son Benjamin to get ready to accompany me over the mountains, as far as Miami, which he felt free to undertake,



and to take me in his one-horse carriage, and be my companion on the journey. It was truly agreeable to me now, to have the prospect of having such a companion, and to travel by private conveyance. I was under much suffering with the tooth and jaw-ache, which, though some better, was still very severe.

Third-day, 13th—This morning, Benjamin having got things in readiness for the journey, I took an affectionate leave of my kind friends, and we set out, and traveled about thirty-four miles, to Wm. Kirkwood's, near Columbia, on the Susquehanna, where we lodged, they being the only family of Friends in that meeting who did not go with the Hicksites; we were kindly entertained by them; but this was a day and night of suffering pain with my teeth, or rather jaw.

Fourth-day, 14th—Not being willing to lay by, or give up traveling toward home, after awhile, in the morning, we started, and crossed over the Susquehanna in a ferry-boat; traveled about thirty miles, and reached our friend Amos Griffith's, in the neighborhood of Warrington, and were kindly received. This afternoon the pain in my face began to abate, and I felt considerably better.

Fifth-day, 15th—Feeling my mind drawn thereto, I came to the conclusion to stay here and appoint a meeting at two o'clock, this afternoon. Amos' family are privileged with holding a meeting once a week, in their own house, which meeting, I am told, generally consists of the one family, in all, six persons; they being all in Warrington meeting, who have identified themselves with Friends, since the separation. At the time, a pretty considerable number collected, and we had a middling open time. I was engaged in testimony as ability was afforded, but I thought a number of them were not sufficiently concerned for the "one thing needful," while I had the satisfaction to believe some were honestly engaged, and were comforted by the meeting. After meeting, Amos Griffith going with us, we traveled sixteen miles, to John Tudor's; we got in about dark, and were kindly received.

Sixth-day, 16th—I had meeting in John Tudor's house, at eleven o'clock, with those who were friendly, and who, in the short notice, gave their attendance. This was a good meeting, and open both in testimony and supplication. Lord! let us ever bear in mind, that all our help cometh from thee, and keep us truly humble before thee. After meeting, John Tudor bore us company to George Wilson's, twelve miles,

where we arrived between sunset and dark, and were kindly received and lodged.

Seventh-day, 17th—Here, also, I concluded to have a meeting at eleven o'clock, George and his family being in a like situation to that of Griffith and Tuder, being the only family in the neighborhood which appeared to take much interest in the cause of Friends, in opposition to the Hicksites. I understand that the members of each of these families, are in the practice of sitting together, and that sometimes, some of their neighbors come and sit with them. This must be no small trial to these Friends in their allotments. Formerly they met with a number, in their meeting-houses, and those who were their friends are Hicksites, and opposed to the doctrines of Friends, and hold possession of the meeting-houses, and these, who hold the doctrines of the Society, are obliged to support the cause, without compromising principle, if they do it at all, by not meeting with those who have forsaken the principles of truth. Our meeting was attended by a number of the neighbors, who behaved quietly, and it was a pretty open time in testimony, and to satisfaction. After meeting we traveled seventeen miles, and lodged at a tavern.

First-day, 18th—We pursued our journey, and traveled forty-three miles, and lodged at an inn.

Second-day, 19th—We traveled about thirty miles, and reached our friend Thomas Bowen's, at Dunning's Creek, in the afternoon, and were kindly received and lodged.

Third-day, 20th—We had an appointed meeting in Friends' meeting-house, at Dunning's Creek, at ten o'clock. Considering the short time for giving notice, it was pretty well attended by Friends and others, and was a pretty open, satisfactory meeting. A precious solemnity was felt to be over the assembly, under which the meeting closed. After meeting we pursued our journey, and traveled about seventeen miles, and lodged at a tavern on the side of the Alleghany mountains.

Fourth-day, 21st—We started pretty early, and traveled ~~about~~ the mountains, on very rough road, about forty-three miles, and lodged at a tavern. The day being very warm, I felt that I was much fatigued with the day's travel.

Fifth-day, 22d—We were on the road again pretty early, but before we had gone far I felt so unwell, that I was obliged to stop at a public house for several hours, when we again set out, and traveled slowly on, made twenty-one miles, and lodged at a tavern.

Sixth-day, 23d—Feeling a little better, we pursued our

journey, over a rough road, thirty-eight miles, and put up at a public house.

Seventh-day, 24th—We started on our way pretty early, kept steadily on, crossed the Ohio river at Wellsburgh, traveled thirty-two miles, and about the close of the day arrived at Isaac Parker's, at Mount Pleasant, Ohio, where we were kindly received. I was glad to be here with my friends after so long an absence.

First-day, 25th—We staid here at J. P.'s, and attended Friends' meeting, at Short Creek, which was a satisfactory, open, and refreshing time. It being the time of the Yearly Meeting, Friends of Mount Pleasant came to Short Creek. I spent the afternoon in visiting Friends, in a social way.

Second-day, 26th—In the morning, after a solemn opportunity at J. P.'s, we started and traveled to Caleb Ingham near Stillwater, twenty-six miles, where we lodged, having with us a young man named William Copeland, from J. P.'s, going to Miami.

Third-day, 27th—We pursued our route, traveled forty miles, and lodged at a house of entertainment. It rained this afternoon. It was very dry before; rain was much wanted. The air was cooled, and it seemed refreshing to us.

Fourth-day, 28th—Pursuing our journey, we passed through Zanesville, forded the Muskingum river, and traveled forty-two miles, and lodged at a tavern in Rushville. Our young Friend, William Copeland, was somewhat unwell this morning.

Fifth-day, 29th—We were all pretty well this morning and were on the road middling early; traveled on diligently and got about thirty-six miles on our way. We passed through New Lancaster, Pickaway Plains, crossed the Scioto River, and the canal, and lodged at a house of entertainment not far from where we crossed the latter.

Sixth-day, 30th—We traveled on, and it being very warm, dry, and dusty, it was unpleasant and fatiguing. We reached Leesburgh, and lodged at our friend J. Burgess', thirty miles.

Seventh-day, 31st—We got on our way pretty early, called on our friends in Wilmington, and then going on, reached Eli Newlin's, twenty-four miles, and found them all well, which was a satisfaction.

First-day, Ninth month 1st—We rode to Harveysburg and attended Friends' meeting there; and they having received information in the morning that I intended to



there, it was pretty large, and open in testimony. It was a solemn, feeling time; I hope it may be remembered to profit by a number who were present. After meeting I dined at J. H.'s, and had the company of several dear Friends, to our mutual satisfaction. We left, and rode to James Smith's, where we lodged, having traveled sixteen miles in the day.

Second-day, 2d — This morning I parted from my kind friend Benjamin Hayes, who had brought me on from Fallowfield, in Pennsylvania, to this place, (James Smith's, where my son Charles Newman had been living during my absence). My son-in-law Eli Newlin, with his wife Lydia, and their youngest child, my son, and myself, started in Eli's carriage, and traveled in the day about forty-one miles, and lodged at A. M.'s, on the road. The day was warm, and the road very dry and dusty, which rendered traveling fatiguing.

Third-day, 3d—We left our quarters pretty early, and went to John Pool's, to breakfast; and after refreshing ourselves and horses with these our kind friends, we again traveled on till I arrived at home, which was about four o'clock in the afternoon: found my dear wife in health, and also all my children, who were at home, except Cynthia, who was rather unwell, but able to be up.

Thus the Lord brought me back to my dear family and home; for which may his holy name be praised. In the evening I collected the family, and we sat down together in silence, to feel after divine strength, and full of thankfulness to the Lord for favoring us with the opportunity of meeting once more in mutability. From thee, O Lord! all our help cometh. Thou hast been merciful unto us, thy poor creatures; and now, O Lord! I humbly pray thee to continue the extension of thy divine and protecting regard unto us, now thou hast brought us together again. Grant that we may walk worthy of the vocation whereunto we are called, trusting in thee. Amen.

[In the year 1836, he visited Friends and others within the limits of Miami and Center Quarterly meetings, in Ohio.

In 1837, he performed "a religious visit to Whitewater Monthly meeting, and the meetings composing it; and also families constituting those meetings."

In 1838, he paid "a religious visit to Friends and others within the limits of Spiceland, Walnut Ridge, and Milford Monthly meetings," and also to those within the limits of his own.]

## CHAPTER XX.

Visits Friends and others within the limits of New England and New York Yearly Meetings, appointing meetings on his route going and returning.

AFTER having obtained the usual Certificates from our Monthly and Quarterly meetings, G. Evans having left home the day before, to proceed with me, according to our prospect, on Second-day, the 28th of Tenth month, 1839, after a solemn and affecting parting opportunity with my family, we rode to Muncytown, twenty-four miles, and lodged at Turner's hotel.

Third-day, 29th — We left Muncy, and traveled toward Friends' settlement on the Mississinewa, twenty-nine miles, and reached our friend David Hiatt's, where we lodged.

Fourth-day, 30th — We attended their meeting, which is an indulged one, held near the little town of Jonesborough, on the bank of the Mississinewa River. Some notice of our intention to be there was given, and a considerable number attended. I was concerned to labor in the ability afforded, both in testimony and supplication, and a good degree of solemnity was felt to pervade the meeting at the close.

After meeting we went to Aaron Hill's, near Back Creek meeting-house, where we put up for the night.

Fifth-day, 31st — We attended Back Creek meeting, in which my way was opened in testimony to a considerable length, and the power of truth was in a good degree felt to be over the meeting; which afforded my mind some relief. The meeting ended well. After it was over, we returned to A. Hill's and dined; and, after a religious opportunity with the family, George Shugart being our guide, we rode five miles, to his and his son John's dwelling, where we lodged. With these friends we spent an agreeable evening.

Sixth-day, Eleventh month 1st — We were at our meeting, appointed at Deer Creek, near Shugart's. As I attended to the pointings of duty, it proved a pretty open time, both in testimony and supplication, and a good degree of precious solemnity pervaded the minds of the people. In the course

of the evening we had a satisfactory time, in sitting together at John Shugart's, his father and mother and a few others being present. We were refreshed and comforted together, in the condescending goodness of the dear Master, whose mercies are over all his works.

Seventh-day, 2d—We left Shugart's, to attend our next meeting, which was to be about five miles off, on the other side of the river, and is called Hopewell. It is an indulged meeting, but a small one, and in a newly-settled place.

While I was engaged in testimony in this meeting, we were favored with the overshadowing wing of divine goodness in a pretty good degree. O! I desire to number the favors bestowed upon me, and to feel a lively glow of gratitude to the great Giver: from him cometh all our help. After meeting we crossed the river again, and went to T. Symons', where we dined and staid over-night, having traveled but about seven miles this day.

First-day, 3d—We attended Mississinewa meeting, which was middling large; a number who were not members of our Society being there. My way was made open, both in testimony and in vocal prayer. The meeting ended well, being favored with a solemn covering at the close. My mind felt a good degree of relief from the exercises which pervaded it in the morning; for which I thanked the Lord, and desire to be made more truly grateful. O Lord! increase my faith.

Second-day, 4th—We left E. Overman's early in the morning, in company with George Shugart and Isaac Hollingsworth, and rode on through the Miami Indian Reserve, mostly not far from the Mississinewa River. The country over which we passed appeared, as far as we could see, to be what we call good land, somewhat rolling, well timbered with large sugar, walnut of both kinds, white and black, and other useful trees. We saw some Indians on our way, but did not attempt to converse with any of them. We crossed the Mississinewa River twice this afternoon, and also the Wabash, and arrived at Peru, the county seat of Miami county. This town is near the Wabash. Here we took up the night at Burnet's tavern. Soon after night it rained. We had traveled about thirty-eight miles, over a rough road. It being a wilderness, we had provided something to eat on the way. We stopped about one o'clock, and partook of what we had with us. Where we thus halted was on the bank of the Mississinewa; it is a beautiful stream, and



appears to me to possess great natural advantages, which some future day will be realized.

Third-day, 5th — We started early from our quarters in Peru, and traveled about four miles, to our friend Hiram Mendenhall's, where we breakfasted about ten o'clock. There being a few Friends near here, we concluded to have meeting at two o'clock, and are now waiting the hour.

It rains, and the day seems unfavorable for the people to turn out. Our meeting was, I believe, to pretty good effect. It was open, and a good degree of solemnity was felt to prevail, and my own mind found some relief. In the night it turned cold, and a light snow fell, which, in the course of the following day, went off.

Fourth-day, 6th — We pursued our journey, after a breakfast and religious opportunity with some of the Friends of the place; in which I was concerned to encourage them to meet together to wait upon the Lord, and to keep up our Christian testimonies; and felt peace of mind in the service. We traveled twenty miles, and took up for the night at the house of one by the name of Shelton, near the road.

Fifth-day, 7th — We traveled on thirty two miles, and arrived up at Sherwood's.

Sixth-day, 8th — We again pursued our journey, traveling thirty-five miles, and about dark, or a little after, reached the house of our friends Richard Williams and family, who were truly glad to see us, which they manifested by a kind reception they gave us: our satisfaction was mutual.

Seventh-day, 9th — We had meeting at Richard's, with the Friends of that settlement, at two o'clock in the afternoon. It was a refreshing season, open both in testimony and supplication. Finding they were in the practice of meeting on First-days, for public worship, we commended them for it, and advised them to meet in the middle of the week for the same purpose; of which advice and encouragement they appeared glad.

The meeting being over, we went to Jonathan Williams, about a mile and a half, and lodged. The evening was spent to our mutual comfort and satisfaction.

First-day, 10th — Making a pretty early start, we traveled sixteen miles, mostly on beautiful and rich prairie, to a friend N. Shotwell's, in the town of Laporte, where we dined; and at two o'clock attended our appointed public meeting, which was in the Methodist meeting-house. It was a crowded meeting, in which the testimony of true

went forth freely, and a precious solemnity was the crown thereof. Stillness and quietness prevailed. We were informed that this was the first public meeting ever held in the place by Friends in the ministry. I trust impressions were made, on some at least, which will not soon, if ever, be eradicated. We lodged with our friend N. Shotwell. There being a few Friends here, but no meeting, I found it right to encourage them also to meet together, for the purpose of worship, if they were but few; which I did by desiring N. S. to inform them of my views on the subject, with which he appeared to be pleased, and thereby encouraged.

Second-day, 11th—After breakfast we left Laporte, and traveled on toward Birch-lake meeting, in Michigan, thirty-six miles, and lodged at Truet's inn. To-day we crossed the St. Joseph River, on a bridge, at Burtrand. The river is here from seventy to eighty yards wide; deep, and navigable for steamboats to a considerable distance farther up.

Third-day, 12th—We passed on, and about noon came to Stephen Bogue's, on Young's Prairie, where we were kindly received and entertained.

After dinner, being furnished with a guide, we went to Josiah Osborn's, having traveled about twenty-three miles, and found my children here all well, which was a great satisfaction to me. Our comfort on meeting, after an absence of four years, was mutual.

Fourth-day, 13th, was spent with the children.

Fifth-day, 14th — We attended at Birch-lake meeting, notice of our prospect so to do having been given before. It was a pretty good, open meeting, both in supplication and testimony.

The day was rainy, which prevented some from giving their attendance at the meeting, who otherwise would have been there. We returned from meeting to Elijah Osborn's, where we spent the evening and night.

Sixth-day—Rested and wrote. Yesterday, after meeting, G. Shugart and J. Hollingsworth left us, and returned home.

Seventh-day, 16th—Being joined by Stephen Bogue and Ishmael Lee, who intend to accompany us to Adrian, after a solemn parting opportunity at Josiah's, we departed at about eleven o'clock, crossed the St. Joseph River, and traveled on through a beautiful rich country, abounding with small lakes, prairies, oak openings, etc., and got twenty-six miles on our way, and lodged at Parks' inn, in a

village called Sturges' Prairie, it being situated in a part of that name.

First-day, 17th—We pursued our journey toward Adams yesterday, and through a country a good deal similar though generally much inferior in point of soil and resources. Last night, and awhile this morning, it rained, though not much. We made thirty-two miles, and took up for the night at E. G. Berry's, a house of entertainment.

Second-day, 18th—We rose early, and pursued our journey over a frozen and rough road, until about ten o'clock, when we called at a house of entertainment, kept by one Heston: got our breakfast, greased our carriage, and then traveled on over a diversified country, consisting of openings, little lakes, natural meadows, and some rich land heavily laden with useful timber, such as is common in Wayne county, Ind. Our road, with little exception, was considerably rough and tedious. We took up for the night at a house near the road, where, considering the newness of the country, we were well provided for, at a moderate expense.

Third-day, 19th—We took breakfast with our host; and having received information that there were Friends about four miles on before us, and that David Steer, formerly of Ohio, was among the number, we got direction to his place of abode, and reached it without difficulty; where we were cordially received by him and his wife—they being glad to see us, and we them, and be under their hospitable roof. They have a Preparative meeting here, a branch of Adams Monthly meeting, within the limits of New York Yearly Meeting. We took up for the day and night, and made an appointment for meeting at their meeting-house, to-morrow at ten o'clock. It snowed some, to-day, and turned cold.

Fourth-day, 20th—We attended our meeting at Rollins (for this was the name of the meeting-place), to which a considerable number came—Friends and some others. Through divine favor, it was a good meeting. Friends were comforted together, under the testimony of truth. After meeting, accompanied by our friend David Steer, we rode thirteen miles, to Francis Comstock's, near Adams meeting, where we arrived between seven and eight o'clock at night: were kindly received, and glad to be in by a warm fireside.

Fifth-day, 21st—We were at Adrian meeting: it was their meeting day in course. After a considerable time of silence, I was concerned to labor in testimony; and though



it was not a time of openness equal to some others, I was favored to feel a degree of satisfaction therein. After meeting we returned to D. C.'s, and dined. From here we went five miles to Charles Haviland's, near to Raisin meeting, where we lodged.

Sixth-day, 22d — We had an appointed meeting, at Friend's meeting-place, at Raisin; previous notice having been given, it was large for the place. My way was pretty soon opened in testimony, and it proved a solemn, feeling, baptizing time. I was bowed in supplication, and the meeting closed under a precious, solemn covering: blessed be the name of the Lord for this and all his manifold mercies bestowed upon us, poor creatures.

We took dinner at Charles Haviland's, and then rode eight miles, to our friend Joseph Gibbons', in the village of Adrian, where we were kindly entertained for the night. On our arrival here, I received a letter from Isaiah Osborn, which gave account of the welfare of my family at the date, and also the afflicting intelligence of the death of James Pegg and John Kindley.

Seventh-day, 23d — We had an appointed meeting at Palmyra, which is held in the dwelling-house of our friend George Crane. It was pretty well attended, and was open in testimony, and in a good degree a baptizing season, through the Lord's blessed help. Here we dined, and then returned, and went to David Harkness, near Adrian meeting-house, and lodged there, having traveled about nine miles this day.

First-day, 24th — Were again at Adrian meeting. There was a funeral of one who was not a member, but interred in Friends' burying-ground. The corpse, in the coffin, was brought in, and placed in the alley under the gallery, where it remained during the meeting. When the meeting broke, it was carried away to the graveyard to be interred. This, it appeared, was the practice of Friends here. Notice that we intended to be there having been given, a number attended, Friends and others. I was led to treat on several points of Christian doctrine, as held by our Society; showing, by scripture authority, the spirituality of gospel worship; the abolition of both the sanguinary sacrifices and the baptism of water, by the death of the Lord Jesus Christ without the gates of Jerusalem; and that we do believe, and that the Society has from the beginning believed, in the resurrection from the dead, and in Christ's coming to judge the living and the dead in the great and general day of judgment; ar

I also was led to hold forth a language of encouragement such as did truly love the Lord Jesus Christ; and I believe it was, through divine favor, a good meeting to many minds. We returned to Harkness, where we lodged. This evening and night there fell a light snow, and the wind was high and strong, and by morning it was very cold.

Second-day, 25th—This morning, the wind still blowing I thought it nearly, if not quite, as cold as our coldest weather in Indiana. This morning Stephen Bogue and Isaac Lee left us, and returned home, and David Harkness and wife set out with us to attend a few meetings on our way to Detroit. We traveled thirteen miles, to Macon, where we had meeting in a school-house, at two o'clock, with Friends and others. The day being quite cold, the meeting was so large as it otherwise might have been, yet a considerable number came, and behaved orderly. I was led to speak of the necessity of waiting on the Lord, in order to the performance of acceptable worship, and trust I may say, it was a pretty good meeting. We lodged with our friend Jan Collins.

Third-day, 26th—It was cold, being  $16^{\circ}$  below 0. At breakfast, we set out for Ypsilanti, the place where our next meeting is appointed, rode twenty miles, and took up at the house of a Friend, by the name of David Gorton. One of our horses being very lame, we feel some discouragement on that account, and the more so as our journey is likely to consist of long travels, between the settlements of Friends.

Fourth-day, 27th—We attended our meeting, which was in a school-house, about a mile and a half from our lodging. It was attended by Friends and others. I was exercised both in testimony, and in vocal prayer; solemnity prevailed over the meeting, which was a comfort to my mind. We staid here over-night, with our kind friends.

Fifth-day, 28th—We left pretty early, and traveled thirteen miles, to Farmington. The day was moderate, and we did not stop to feed our horses, or refresh ourselves in the way. In good time, we got to the house of a Friend, a widow, by the name of Power, where we were kindly received and entertained. There being a small meeting kept here, we made an appointment for meeting to-morrow, at two o'clock. Our lame beast appeared to be mending, going much better than day before yesterday.

Sixth-day, 29th—We attended our meeting at Farmington, which was small. In the forepart, I had a solemn comfortable feeling over my mind, while we sat in silence.

David Harkness bore a short, acceptable testimony; after which my way was opened to bear testimony, which I did at considerable length, and with a good degree of authority; but after meeting it was given me to feel that I was poor indeed, and a fear came over my mind, that I had missed in some way or other, but could not find wherein, and so had to leave it. We lodged here, at our friend's house again.

Seventh-day, 30th—This morning, before we started, we had a solid parting opportunity with our friends David Harkness and wife, who had been with us from Adrian, and the family; after which we started to Detroit. The day was dark and rather dreary, it being foggy, damp, and cold. We got in about half past three, in the afternoon, and took up at the Eagle tavern, not far from the river, having traveled about twenty miles, without stopping by the way.

First-day, Twelfth month 1st—No way appearing to open to have meeting in Detroit, we crossed over the river, which is something over a mile wide, into Upper Canada, and pursued our journey in that province, and on Seventh-day following, reached our friend Henry Sutton's, at Norwich, and were kindly received and entertained. Having traveled a whole week in a strange land, among strangers, it was very satisfactory to us to be again with kind friends.

On this part of our journey, from Detroit to Norwich, we were on the north of Lake Erie, and no great distance from it, and for several miles our road was along its bank, so that we had a view of it as we rode along. We had our health, and got along as well as could reasonably be expected, nothing occurring, as I suppose, out of the common course of such travel.

First-day, 8th—We were at Friends' meeting, at Norwich; and Second-day, 9th, had a public meeting about six miles off, in a school-house, in the evening; those in attendance not being of our Society.

Third-day, 10th—We returned and staid with our kind friends at Norwich.

Fourth-day, 11th—We were at Monthly meeting here, and found, as I apprehended, a considerable number of valuable Friends, which was a consolation to me.

Fifth-day, 12th—We set out for Pelham, our kind friends, John Palmer and his wife, Miranda, going with us.

Sixth-day, 13th—We traveled twenty-two miles, and had an evening meeting in a school-house, near the road, where no Friends live. It was a middling open time in testimony. We were kindly entertained by Daniel Crosswait.



Seventh-day, 14th—We pursued our journey till about eight o'clock at night, when we arrived at our friend Robert Spencer's, at Pelham, having traveled about forty miles. We were kindly received, and glad to be by a warm stove, with our friends.

First-day, 15th—Attended Friends' meeting here, and had a public meeting appointed at six in the evening. At both I had some service for truth, which, I believe, was acceptable to Friends.

Second-day, 16th—The weather cold, with snow on the ground, we set out for Friends, of Farmington Quarter, in New York, Jacob Gaines being our pilot. As our road led near the Falls of Niagara, we stopped, and went and took a view thereof. We lodged at a tavern, making but about sixteen miles' travel in the day.

Third-day, 17th—We got on our way early, and crossed the Niagara at Queenston, on the Canada side, and Lewistown, on the New York side. We rode thirty-four miles, and reached our friend John P. Haines', at Lockport, where we were kindly received and lodged.

Fourth-day, 18th—It being the day of Select Preparative meeting at Hartland, we attended it, in which I was silent.

Fifth-day, 19th—Their Monthly meeting was this day. In it my way was opened and ability afforded to labor, to the relief of my own mind, and, I believe, to the satisfaction of Friends.

Sixth-day, 20th—We had an appointed meeting at Somerset. In this meeting I had considerable labor in testimony, yet not so much to the relief of my mind as at some other times. It was given me to experience a time of suffering in my mind.

Seventh-day, 21st—We had an appointed meeting at Hartland, and though it was not large, yet a considerable number attended. I was enabled to labor in testimony, and felt more relief of mind than yesterday, for which I felt thankfulness to the great Author of all our sure mercies. We went to Mead Atwater's and lodged. He is a minister, and so is his wife; she was gone to the south on a religious visit.

First-day, 22d—We were at Lockport meeting. It was to me a suffering time; however, my way was opened, and I was enabled to bear a testimony, in doing which I felt some relief. It snowed, to-day, and we had to travel twenty-two miles in sleighs, after meeting, through storm, and a consid-

erable part of the way in the night. I was some sick from the fatigue and exposure.

Second-day, 23d—We had two appointed meetings; the first at Shelby, at ten o'clock, the second at Elby, at six in the evening, seventeen miles from the first. The first of these was a good, open time in testimony; the latter was not altogether so open and satisfactory. Though I labored in testimony, yet the same feeling of life did not so abound, because of which my spirit was clothed with mourning. I felt much fatigue from the labor of the day. We staid the night with our kind friend Wanton Aldrich, at Elby.

Third-day, 24th—We started, early in the morning, for Hamburg Monthly meeting, forty-five miles distant, and traveling diligently until about six in the evening, we reached John Dunham's, about three quarters of a mile from the meeting-house.

Fourth-day, 25th—This morning, waiting the hour of meeting, it is with me a very low, suffering time in mind. May I be enabled to keep the faith and patience. We attended the Monthly meeting, which was small: we had reason to believe our being there was of service. After meeting, we returned and took dinner at John Dunham's, and then set out for Collins Monthly meeting, and got to S. White's, near the meeting-house, a little before eight at night, about twenty miles. We now were in a sleigh, in which we have traveled since we left Lockport. This evening we took James Shearman, an aged minister, into our sleigh to pilot us. We got safely along, the snow and road being in good order for sleighing.

Fifth-day, 26th—We attended Collins Monthly meeting.

Sixth-day, 27th—Had an appointed meeting at Olear Creek, about five or six miles distant. After meeting we returned three miles back toward Hamburg again, intending to be there on First-day. It began to snow this evening. We were at the house of our kind friend, Stephen Sisson, in Collins.

Seventh-day, 28th—When we arose this morning, it was still snowing, and the snow on the ground was about three feet deep. After breakfast we started to Hamburg, Stephen and his son taking a sled and team before us to break the way, but after we had gone about three quarters of a mile, we found it impossible to proceed; we therefore turned about, and went back to Stephen's again. It continued to snow through the day.

First-day, 29th—Last night the wind was pretty strong.

and continuing so, this morning we could see from our windows, the snow flying before it, forming hills, mounds, ridges, or all, as best suited the elements. Our host was early, in order to ascertain whether we could get to Colli meeting, which was about one and a half miles off. On return, he reported it was not practicable to get to meeting. We then came to the conclusion to hold meeting with a family at the usual hour. Two or three, or perhaps some more, of the near neighbors, being acquainted with our intention to hold a meeting, a few men gave us their company, as we sat together, and felt that we had done the best we could in our circumstances.

Second-day, 30th—The wind continuing so that the people thought it not worth while to attempt to open the roads, we staid in our quarters. Being desirous to know how deep the snow was, some young men went to the woods, where it was not drifted, and found it to be three and a half feet.

Third-day, 31st—The wind fell, and it was pretty calm. Several hands collected with horses and large wooden shovels to break and open the roads, and we, leaving our comfortable home, set out again for Hamburg, the road-breakers going before us to open the way, about three-quarters of a mile till we came to where our road was more public, and here some teams had been along, and they leaving us, we proceeded on, and in the course of the day we reached the home of our guide, quite cold and fatigued with our day's travel, it being about twenty miles, which was more than I expected we could go when we started in the morning.

Fourth-day, First month 1st, 1840—We started after breakfast to John Dunham's at Hamburg, where we had our trunks. I was very cold, and although the distance was but three miles, we thought it best to stop and warm, which we did. We pretty soon got to John Dunham's, where we took up for the day and night.

Fifth-day, 2d—We attended Hamburg mid-week meeting, and though notice had been given, it was small. I had a short testimony given me to bear, after which I was favored to feel a little more openness of mind than was my lot before meeting. Of late I have had to feel what I will venture to call great poverty of spirit, but I have endeavored to keep in the patience.

Sixth-day, 3d—We left Hamburg for Friends' settlement in Wheatland, and passing through Buffalo, and several other villages, we traveled forty-one miles, and took up for the night at a house of entertainment. The day was very cold.



Seventh-day, 4th—We started early, and pursued our journey, the morning being very cold and frosty. I wrapped up as well as I could, and did not suffer much. We had not got far till our horses were pretty well covered with frost. In going thirty-two miles, we reached our friend Benjamin Este's, at Wheatland, a little before night. The family were kind to us.

First-day, 5th—We were at meeting at Wheatland, and it was a pretty favored time. After meeting, we went to Rochester, a distance of about twenty miles.

Second-day, 6th—We had an appointed meeting here, in Friends' meeting-house; it was small but satisfactory. After meeting, we rode to Farmington, near twenty miles.

Third-day, 7th—We set out early for Scipio Quarterly meeting, traveled forty miles and took up for the night at a Friend's house; the weather being cold, I suffered therewith, I thought, more than I had any previous day since we started. I took some cold.

Fourth-day, 8th—We traveled on twelve miles, and timely reached the Select Quarter at Scipio. I sat through it to some satisfaction, though I had but little to communicate.

Fifth-day, 9th—We attended the Quarterly meeting for business. It was a good open time. I was enabled to minister to several states and conditions, to the satisfaction and comfort of some, and to the peace of my own mind: for which I thank thee, O Lord!

Sixth-day, 10th—We attended the public meeting for worship, it being considered as part of the Quarterly meeting. It was pretty large, still, and solemn. I was enabled to declare the spirituality of the gospel dispensation worship, &c., as held and believed by us, and I entertain a hope that some will long remember this day's favor, and give the praise to the Lord, from whom all our help cometh.

Seventh-day, 11th—After a sitting with the family of Daniel Wanser, and a number of other Friends who were there, we set out for Hector, about twenty miles distant. It was a cold, snowy day, and there being a number of Friends returning from Quarterly meeting in company with us, all in sleighs, and ours having no cover, a Friend who had one with a cover, kindly took me into it, so I was sheltered from the storm. We traveled about twenty miles; crossed over Lake Cayuga, and got to our friend Obadiah Williams', at Hector, where we were cordially received and entertained.

First-day, 12th—We attended Hector meeting, and after that, had an opportunity with the family and other Friends

present; then rode five miles and attended an appointed meeting at six o'clock, at the house of a widow, whose name was Amy McKeel. In all these I had good service, particularly in the first, which was a solemn, good meeting. I felt that this day's labor and exercise tended to enfeeble my body, but, I trust, I was made measurably willing to spend and be spent for the cause.

Second-day, 13th—Accompanied by our friend, Benjamin Bowerman, who had been with us from Wheatland, we set off for the Quarterly meeting of Farmington, and rode forty-two miles, passing by Seneca Lake on our way. As we went pretty much facing the wind, and it being pretty cold and strong, it considerably affected my eyes, which have been sore and weak for a considerable length of time; about dark we took up for the night at a house of public entertainment. I was cold and weary. It snowed some on us to-day.

Third-day, 14th—It snowed again. We left the tavern pretty early, and reached our friend, G. Herendeen's, between eleven and twelve, and I attended the Select Quarter, which met at two in the afternoon, George being so unwell with a cold that he did not go, but staid at our friend's. I sat in silence through this meeting, no way opening with sufficient clearness, as I apprehended, to communicate any thing. Friends were very kind to us; but my inward exercises, through the course of the evening, were great.

Fourth-day, 15th—This morning the exercise of the evening seemed to be increased upon me. In the meeting, I was enabled to relieve my mind in a good degree, and I trust, to the satisfaction of Friends. I returned and rested through the night.

Fifth-day, 16th—In the public meeting, which was large, I was enabled to speak on the three that bear record in heaven, and the three that bear witness on earth; solemnity reigned. After I had done, Phebe Field appeared in supplication. It was a solemn meeting. In the evening we had the company of a number of kind Friends, and we enjoyed the opportunity in pleasant conversation.

Sixth-day, 17th—We had a parting opportunity in the house of our kind Friends; we separated with feelings of tender affection for each other; and we went to the house of our aged friends, Caleb and Esther McComber, where I staid the rest of the day and night. George went to the post-office to look for letters, but found none.

Seventh-day, 18th—We had no meeting to-day, but were

at Asa B. Smith's, with several Friends, making some preparation for traveling, till in the afternoon, when we left, in company with N. Meritt and wife, and traveled seven miles, to Edward Townsend's, near our next appointed meeting, at Palmyra. Here I found a letter from home, written by my son Isaiah, which was a satisfaction.

First-day, 19th—Our meeting at Palmyra was an exceedingly trying one. I could feel little or nothing of divine life there, but after a long silence, I found I could not go away feeling clear, without expressing that which was on my mind, which I did, and found some relief. After meeting we dined where we staid over-night, and then leaving Farmington Quarter for Skaniateles, we traveled thirteen miles, and put up at an inn, our friends N. and S. Meritt with us.

Third-day, 21st—We attended our meeting at the above-named place, then proceeded on, taking meetings as follows: Demyter, Smyrna, Brookfield, Madison, Westmoreland, Western, and Lee. In attending these meetings, our traveling was through deep snow, and the weather being very cold, and our stages from place to place being, in most instances, long, and our sleigh having no cover, and sometimes being obliged to continue out till after night, though well wrapped with warm clothing, I suffered considerably from the exposure. Some of the meetings were trying ones to me, and again, some were favored in a pretty good degree. My mind has been oft dipped into much suffering in these parts, and I have been given to feel great poverty of spirit many times, so that I have traveled as with my hands upon my loins, and have labored in fear, in weakness, and in trembling; cast down, yet, through mercy, not in despair. O Lord! enable me to praise thee for all—most for the severe.

Fourth-day, 29th—We traveled on through some snow, hail, and rain, and made a stop in the city of Utica, with one who is a member. I found him and his wife Hicksites in principle. We dined with them, and had some conversation on the subject, but they appeared to be so set in favor of Hicks' sentiments, that I had no hope they would be brought to see better. It was a trying time while we were there, and I had only to wonder why they were members at all. This evening we arrived at the house of a Friend, about six miles from the city, whose name is Nathan Bishop, having some years since been convinced of our principles,



and joined the Society; he came from the Presbyterian. Here we felt well, and were well accommodated.

Fifth-day, 30th—This day was warmer; it rained, and the snow melted very fast. We attended the Select meeting at New Hartford, at three in the afternoon. It was small and a low feeling time. After meeting, we went to Thos. C. Smart's, and lodged. This evening it turned cold, snowed and froze, and the wind blew strongly all night.

Sixth-day, 31st—This morning the wind continues to blow very hard. Monthly meeting is to be held here to-day. At the time, we went to meeting. Friends here have a pretty comfortable house, though they are few in number, and scattered as to their situation. I think there were thirty males, beside ourselves, and probably a few more females in attendance. In the meeting I had some service in testimony, in which I felt peace; though it appeared to me that the life of true religion was low among them; a world spirit having gained place in the minds of a number of the few. This evening it is quite cold again, and likely to freeze hard, to-night.

Seventh-day, Second month 1st—After taking breakfast we set out for Burlington, in Otsego county, and travel thirty-two miles. It was rough sleighing, in consequence of the late thaw, and sudden freeze again, and the hills among which we had to pass. We reached the place of our destination a little before the day closed, cold and weary, and of course, glad to be seated by a warm fire, in a Friend's house.

First-day, 2d—We had a pretty full meeting at Burlington, for the place, as I understood. I was led both into testimony and supplication. In this meeting, a man who was not a member, but who, we were informed, attended Friends' meetings at times, appeared in testimony, and I thought did not hurt the meeting. It was, as I apprehended, pretty good solemn time. After meeting, we rode about five miles, to a Friend's house, near our next meeting.

Second-day, 3d—We had an appointed meeting in Friends' meeting-house, at Butternuts, which was pretty well attended by Friends and others, considering the coldness of the day. It was, through the help of our holy Head, an open, solemn time in testimony. This morning it snowed some, and in the afternoon the wind blew hard, and the snow flew thick before it. We rode about ten miles through a hilly section of country, in our open sleigh. It seemed much as we could well bear at times.

Third-day, 4th—It was very cold. Our meeting was held in the dwelling-house of our friend, Benjamin Soden, where we were put up, and it is called Otsego meeting. It was pretty well attended by Friends and others, and was an open solemn meeting. Lord! all our help cometh from thee, and to thee belongeth the praise.

After meeting we rode fourteen miles, into the neighborhood of our next meeting, and put up at the house of Joseph Taber.

Fourth-day, 5th—We had a middling large public meeting at Laurens, in which truth's testimony was exalted, and solemnity was felt to prevail. In the afternoon we rode over a hilly district of country, to near the place of our next meeting, Caleb Braley and Benjamin Soden being our guides. The weather having become more moderate, our ride did not seem so tedious as was our travel yesterday. We took up for the night at the house of Gideon Gurney, on Crunhorn mountain.

Fifth-day, 6th—Our meeting, to-day, was in a school-house, where Friends hold their meeting, which is called Maryland. It was pretty well attended—a mixed multitude. It was an open, solemn time, in which the testimony of truth went forth freely. May it prove of lasting benefit to all those who were present. After meeting we rode eight miles, to the house of our friend Peter White, where we lodged, being about two miles from our next meeting.

Sixth-day, 7th—Our meeting consisted of a mixed company, there being but few Friends in the place, who have only an indulged meeting held once a week, on First-days. This was, I trust, a favored meeting. I was led in testimony, to set before them the nature and necessity of the great work of our day. Here, after meeting, our kind friends Benjamin Soden and Caleb Braley, who had been agreeably with us for several days, left us and returned home. We went with a Friend by the name of Joel Reynolds, two miles on our way to Charleston, the next place we expect to visit, about thirty miles distant from here. This meeting is called Middlefield.

Seventh-day, 8th—We traveled thirty miles, over very bad road. The drifted piles of snow were in many places so deep, and the beaten track so narrow, that our horses could not keep on it, but were often stepping off at the sides, and sometimes it was with great exertion that they could again get into the beaten road. At length they became so afraid of slipping off that they crowded on each other for the path.

and this made it more difficult, and we almost despaired of getting along; we, however, came to the conclusion to change them each to the other side, which we did, and found they got along much better. We reached the place intended in pretty good time in the evening, and put up at the house of Edmund Grandy, whose family entertained us kindly, himself being from home. We are now in Montgomery county.

First-day, 9th—Our meeting, to-day, at Charleston, was at two o'clock. Few Friends live here; but a considerable number came, a part of them quite late, who were not of our Society. It was an exercising time. By keeping under the weight, and seeking for divine help, I was enabled to relieve my mind in a pretty good degree, by declaring the truth to them; and I trust the labor was not in vain. Here the Hicksites hold their meeting at eleven, and Friends theirs at two o'clock, in the same house, on First-days. In the middle of the week the Hicksites hold on Fourth-day, and Friends on Fifth-day. At night it rained and thawed, and by morning the snow had become much softened.

Second-day, 10th—It appeared somewhat doubtful whether we could travel. However, after breakfast we set out on our way to Saratoga Quarterly meeting, to be held near Glenn's Falls of the Hudson River, in Warren county, a distance of about seventy miles. We found it difficult getting along, and very tiresome to the horses. They would sometimes mire down in the snow; and one time our sleigh turned over, throwing us and all that was in it out, but did not injure us nor any thing we had. We loaded up and started on again. In the afternoon the traveling became better, though it rained and we were exposed to it. We got thirty-five miles, by traveling a little after night, and put up at a tavern, being wet, cold and weary, but pleased that we had got so far on our way, and through so many difficulties.

Third-day, 11th—We got on our way pretty early; and it having turned cold and frozen in the night, our road was much better to-day, and we got on without any difficulty, except, that missing our road, we traveled two or three miles more than we should have done. We passed the Saratoga Springs, crossed the Hudson on a bridge at the Falls, and in pretty good season reached our friend Roger Haviland's. We missed getting to the Select meeting, it being held at two o'clock this afternoon, here, at Queensbury. We traveled thirty-seven miles to-day. As we came through the village at the Falls, we called at the post-office for letters, and found



two for George and two for myself. By these we learned that our families were well at the dates, which was great satisfaction.

Fourth-day, 12th—We attended the Quarterly meeting. It was an open time in testimony, and a solemn meeting in the forepart, but the meeting for business was not so satisfactory.

Fifth day, 13th—The public Quarterly meeting was an open, solemn time in testimony. Truth was in dominion, and we were edified together. Let us ever remember that our help cometh from the Lord. After meeting we left and rode nine miles, to James Mott's, where we lodged.

Sixth-day, 14th—In company with some Friends, we rode twenty-eight miles, to Abner Devol's, near a little meeting called Schaghtecoke. The snow in places being gone, our traveling, to-day, was both tedious and tiresome.

Seventh-day, 15th—Our meeting, to-day, was held in the dwelling-house of a widow, near Abner Devol's. A considerable number of Friends and others attended. I labored among them, according to the ability afforded; but after meeting I felt distressed in my mind, but could not find that I had in any way acted improperly. Accompanied by our kind friends Abner Devol and wife, we rode twelve miles; crossed the Hudson River on a bridge, and went to Dr. William Cary's, at Half-moon.

First-day, 16th—Our meeting this day was in Friends' meeting-house here. Saratoga Monthly meeting is held here. Notice having been given, the meeting was pretty large. I felt a great weight of exercise on my mind, and labored, as I apprehended I was led, in testimony; but after meeting I felt distressed in mind, and great fear that I had not moved rightly, but could not find wherein I had done wrong. I was brought very low in mind—poor in spirit indeed. I hope it will prove a profitable dispensation to me. I think true religion is at a low ebb at the last two places, though I believe there are a few rightly-concerned ones; no doubt these are acquainted with suffering.

Second-day, 17th—We left William Cary's, at Half-moon, in our sleigh; Abner Devol going with us. As we proceeded on, we found the snow so gone we came to the conclusion to give up this mode of traveling. When we came to Troy, we arranged our traveling accommodations, which consisted of clothes, etc., and took a passage in the stage for Albany. Abner, taking our sleigh, team and such things as we could best spare, returned home, with a prospect of

himself and Nathan Hunt would keep the horses until our carriage could be sent there in the spring, and then have them conveyed to us at the time of the Yearly Meeting at New York. We proceeded in the stage to Albany, crossing the Hudson in a ferry-boat, on the way. We lodged at a tavern in the city, and engaged a passage in the stage, the next day, to the city of Hudson, which is said to be thirty-two miles distant.

Third-day, 18th—At the time appointed, which was between eight and nine o'clock, we set off and walked over the river on the ice, to where the stage was, and took our seats in it. It was crowded with passengers, and the road was so bad in places, that several times we had all to get out and walk for fear of oversetting. It was a tiresome day's travel to me; however, we got safely along to Hudson. After arriving and making inquiry, we found a Friend in the city with whom we lodged.

Fourth-day, 19th—The Friend with whom we lodged in Hudson, took us in a wagon about three miles out of the city, to our kind friend Samuel Marriott's, where we were agreeably entertained; and the next day being their meeting day in course, we staid with them, and had notice given that we expected to attend.

Fifth-day, 20th—We rode with Samuel and his wife Ann, in their carriage, back to their meeting in the city. It was not large, and though it was an exceedingly low time with me, I felt myself called upon to open my mouth in testimony, which I did in much weakness and fear, as things opened to me, and though I did not get relief from my suffering state of mind, I had reason to believe that it was a satisfactory meeting to others. Surely, I travel under great weight of exercise. O Lord! I have none other to look to, who is able to save; therefore, forsake me not, arise for my help.

Sixth-day, 21st—As soon as we could with convenience get off, our dear friend Samuel Marriott took us in his wagon, and going with us for Stanford Monthly meeting, which is to be held on Seventh-day, with diligence we reached Smith Upton's at Creek, about four miles from Stanford, having traveled thirty miles, in many places over a very bad road, occasioned by the drifts of snow which are yet remaining. It was a pleasant day, the air mild, the sun shining, and our company agreeable; but my mind was not freed from the heavy exercise which for some time has been my portion. This night I slept but little, for though my mind was staid, sleep fled from me.

Seventh-day, 22d—We attended the Monthly meeting at Stanford. It was small, but through the tender mercies of the great head of the church, it was a good one. In my suffering condition I was enabled to minister to the suffering few who were there, and experienced, in some degree, that he that watereth shall also be watered himself. After meeting we returned to Creek, and lodged at Paul Upton's, a place where I felt satisfied. Our friend, Samuel Mariott, here left us, and returned home. We parted under feelings of tenderness and affection.

First-day, 23d—We were at Creek meeting. In the morning I felt great weight of exercise on my mind, which continued through the greater part of the meeting, but no way opening with sufficient clearness, as I apprehended, to move in communication, I sat in silence the meeting through. I had a hope that I had followed in obedience to the dear Master who saw cause thus to lead me, for purposes best known to himself. After meeting I felt a good degree of quietness, but with it much weakness and poverty of spirit. We dined at Asa Upton's, and a kind friend whose name was Daniel Griffin, took us in a wagon to Nine Partners, near the meeting and boarding-school, to Beriah Swift's. Here I received a letter from my dear wife, containing the acceptable intelligence of her and family's health, at the date thereof.

Second-day, 24th—Our conclusion is to stay here to-day, that notice may be given of a meeting to-morrow, at eleven o'clock. The snow is nearly all gone, and the weather very mild for the time of year. I wrote some, and in the afternoon rode out about two miles, to see our aged friend, Isaac Thorne, a minister, whose health was so poor that he did not get out. He seemed cheerful, and it was a satisfactory visit.

Third-day, 25th—We attended our meeting at Nine Partners. It was pretty large and open, and I trust the labor was not in vain. After meeting we went to Philip Hoag's and dined; our friend Daniel Griffin, being with us, intending to accompany and assist us, from meeting to meeting, for several days. Leaving here, we went to Philip Moore's, about seven miles from Nine Partners, where we lodged.

Fourth day, 26th—We were at meeting at Oswego, where there were but few Friends. It was held in the house of James Congdon, and notice having been given to some in the neighborhood, several came, and it proved an open, solemn meeting. I hope the labor will not be lost. Here



we met with Zeno Carpenter, an aged Friend, and minister. After meeting we rode seven miles, to George Congdon's, where we staid over night.

Fifth day, 27th—We attended Friends' meeting at Bealman. Notice having been given, there was a pretty good attendance, by Friends and others. Ability was afforded to labor in testimony and supplication, and the power of truth prevailed in a pretty good degree. It was a solemn meeting. For this and all thy favors, we desire to thank thee. Lord! enable us to give glory to thee.

After meeting we dined at George Congdon's, and in the evening moved about a mile, to Seaborn Dorland's, where we staid over night.

Sixth-day, 28th—In the morning we had a meeting with the family, and a small school which was kept in part of the house. It was a favored opportunity. We then set out for Oblong, about sixteen miles off, Zeno Carpenter being with us. We traveled through a hilly, mountainous portion of country. In some places, snowdrifts were so deep in the road that it was difficult to get along. In one place our horses sunk down, and we had to loose them from the wagons and work through as well as we could. We were, however, favored to get safely to the place we intended, which was Paul Osborn's, on Quaker hill, near Oblong meeting-house. Here we staid the night.

Seventh-day, 29th—We had an appointed meeting at Oblong. It was a trying time in the forepart, but in the latter more favored, and, I hope, ended to pretty good satisfaction. We returned to Paul Osborn's and dined; then proceeded on toward New Milford, in the state of Connecticut, five miles, through mountains and rocks to William Leech's, where we staid over night. As we passed on our way, we came across snowdrifts yet remaining, in places, which were difficult to get over, but we were favored to get along safely.

First-day, Third month 1st—We rode five miles, to Friends' meeting called New Milford. As we were expected, there was a considerable number who attended, and it proved a pretty solemn time. After meeting we went, to Lewis Haviland's, not far from the meeting-house, and staid the afternoon and night.

Second-day, 2d—After a pretty early breakfast, we all set off for Amawalk, in the state of New York, thirty-three miles. It was warm. In the morning it was thick and foggy, but it cleared away, and the sun shone most of the day.

We passed over a part of country which afforded us a pleasing view of hills, vales, rocks, streams of water, and highly cultivated farms. I was not quite well, but toward evening felt better. We found no snowdrifts to-day. We got safely to the place of our destination, about four o'clock in the afternoon, and were kindly entertained by our friend James Conklin.

Third-day, 3d—Our meeting for this day was appointed at Amawalk, in Westchester county, New York. It was middling well attended, and a pretty good meeting. I hope the labor I had in testimony was acceptable and edifying, though to some states part of it was pretty close. After meeting we dined at George McKeel's, near the meeting-house, and then rode about seven miles, toward Peekskill. The weather still continues warm for the time of year. The snowdrifts are nearly all gone, and traveling middling good.

Fourth-day, 4th—We attended Peekskill meeting, which is near the Hudson River, in a village of the same name. Some notice having been given, several came in who were not Friends. It was a hard meeting in the forepart, but after long silence way opened for some close labor in testimony, which I believe reached the witness in some minds, and afforded some relief to my own. After meeting we dined at James Jordan's, and then traveled about eight miles down the river, to ———'s, where I lodged. He resides near the water side. George E. and Daniel G. went to another place to stay the night. The part of country we are now in, is rough, and rather, what is termed by some, romantic scenery, consisting of hills, vales, rocks, etc.; much of it might have remained until now in a natural state, had it not been for the great river, so fine for navigation.

Fifth-day, 5th—We were at Croton Preparative meeting, which was small. The Friend intrusted with giving the notice, had, for some cause or other, not spread it as was desired; however, some came who were not members. In the forepart it was a poor time—as little to be felt of a meeting as could well be perceived, but at length, by attending to the little, my way was opened in testimony, and truth arose into dominion, and I had a hope that the labor would not prove in vain. Last night a change took place in the weather, and to-day it is clear, cool, and windy. After noon we passed over Croton River, on a bridge, and near it the great aqueduct, now in making, to carry the water of this river about forty miles, into the city of New York.

Sixth-day, 6th—We rode four miles, to our appointed

meeting, which was at the dwelling of Moses Sutton, the place where Friends have held their meeting since the separation; the Hicksites having kept them out of the meeting-house. The meeting is called Croton Valley, and like many other meetings in this country, it has but few members, some having gone off in the separation. It was, for the place, a pretty full meeting; a number of those not of our Society attended. Before meeting, and after sitting down in it, I felt, as I was ready to conclude, an unusual weight of exercise, but as I was favored to sit still under it for some time, it appeared right to utter a few words which arose in my mind, and on attending thereto, I was led on and enlarged in a living and feeling testimony, which reached to the tendering of the hearts of most, if not all present. Truth was in dominion, and the meeting closed under a solemn sense thereof—the praise belongeth unto thee, O Lord! who regardeth the low estate of thy servants. After meeting we returned to the house of our aged friends, Elihu and Catherine Griffin, who are about eighty years old, there being but about three months difference in their ages, having lived together near fifty-five years. Their habitation appears to me to be a quiet one.

Seventh-day, 7th—Having no meeting to-day, I concluded to stay here and write to some of my children.

First-day, 8th—At Shopaqua we had a pretty large meeting, where we met with our friend Jacob Green, from Ireland. I had good service in testimony and supplication; Jacob, also, had some good service in the way of testimony. It was, I thought, a favored meeting.

Here our kind friends Daniel Griffin and Zeno Carpenter, who had been with us for some time past, left us and returned, and Elihu Griffin, Daniel's father, taking his son's place, accompanied us on our way to Purchase meeting, to the house of Thomas Carpenter, about one mile from the meeting-house, where we lodged; having traveled, in the morning and afternoon, fourteen miles. We are now a little over the state-line, in Connecticut.

Second-day, 9th—We attended an appointed meeting at Purchase, which was, through divine mercy, favored and satisfactory. In the afternoon we returned to Elihu Griffin's again.

Third-day, 10th—We left the city, went four miles to the river, and went on a steamboat, accompanied by our friend, Abraham Griffin, brother to Daniel. We had a pleasant sail down the Hudson, and arrived in the city at half past



ten, A. M., and went to the house of J. Wood, where we were kindly received and entertained. Some Friends coming in, in the evening, we had a religious opportunity together, in which I had some service.

Fourth-day, 11th—We were at meeting in the city; some notice having been spread, it was pretty large. I had a service in testimony, I believe, to satisfaction. In the afternoon, at four o'clock, (Abraham Griffin having taken leave of us,) we went on board the steamboat Providence, bound for Stonington, in Connecticut. We had a favorable passage of one hundred and sixty miles, and came to land about three o'clock in the morning. At seven, we took seats in the accommodation train of cars, on the railroad for Westerly, a village about five or six miles from this place, where we landed, and went to the house of a Friend by the name of Charles Perry; where were our Friends, Thomas and Elizabeth Robson, from old England, accompanied by two other Friends, on a religious visit, and now engaged in visiting families. We were truly glad to meet with these Friends.

After breakfast we went with them to Hopkinton meeting, in the state of Rhode Island. In the meeting I had some service, to a degree of relief to my own mind, and I trust it was satisfactory to others. Anna Jenkins, also, had some service in supplication; our minds were solemnized together, I trust I may say, in a pretty good degree. After meeting we went to John Wilbur's, where we staid, having traveled about fifteen miles in the day.

Sixth-day, 13th—We rested at John Wilbur's, and wrote part of the time. We intend to pursue our appointments to-morrow, John expecting to bear us company to some meetings.

Seventh-day, 14th—According to our arrangement, we set out to attend an appointed meeting, seventeen miles distant, at Western, near the sea-side, at two o'clock. It is one of the ancient meetings in our Society. It is not large, but divers who were not members attended, and it proved an open time in testimony, which afforded a degree of satisfaction to my mind, which, before meeting, was given to feel very poor, for which favor I felt thankful. After meeting we went to our kind friend Hezekiah Babcock's, where we lodged. The weather still continues cold for the time of year.

First-day, 15th—It is still cool weather; it snowed some, but mostly melted as it fell. We traveled ten miles, and had

two public meetings. The first at Friends' meeting-house at South Kingston; the second at a Baptist meeting-house in the same neighborhood, at half past three o'clock. Both were pretty fully attended, considering the day, and I had considerable labor in them, and trust it was not in vain. After the last meeting, we rode six miles,—got in a little after night at Timothy C. Collins', where we lodged.

Second-day, 16th—This morning I felt somewhat exhausted from yesterday's labor, but was hurried by the Friends with me, to set off early for Newport, about nine miles distant. I could eat but little breakfast. We had the Narraganset bay, and the island called Conanicut, to cross. We were early at the ferry, which was a sail-boat. We started, there being little or no wind, and the tide running down, carried us with it for some time.

We experienced some difficulty, were out about six hours in reaching the island, which was only two miles and a half. We dined at a Friend's house on the island, and then crossed over to Newport in half an hour, and were conducted to Henry Gould's, where we were kindly entertained.

Third-day, 17th—We had an appointed meeting in Newport, in which John Wilbur, first in testimony, made an appearance, after which I had some openness and service, and though I had reason to believe it was acceptable, yet it was not a time of abounding. I felt satisfied that I had proceeded according to the ability afforded. The day being rainy and cool, attended with a pretty strong wind, we concluded to stay here until to-morrow morning.

Fourth-day, 18th—It is a clear, frosty morning. Here John Wilbur left us, to return home; Henry Gould, taking us into his carriage, conveyed us to meeting at Portsmouth, whither some previous notice had been sent. Here, at this meeting, after a time of exercising silence, I was enabled to bear a close, searching testimony, attended, as I believe, with the power and authority of truth, to a degree of relief to my own mind. After meeting we dined at the widow Hathaway's, and then went on, and crossing on a bridge, and leaving the island, came to Fall River, in the state of Massachusetts, and lodged at the house of Thomas Wilbur, son of John Wilbur, having traveled about eighteen miles.

Fifth-day, 19th—We crossed in a horse-boat over Taunton river, and attended Somerset meeting, some notice, also, having been conveyed on here, which drew together some, in the neighborhood, who were not members of our Society.

This meeting proved much like the one yesterday. In a

close, searching testimony, I was favored to obtain relief of mind in a pretty good degree. After meeting we dined at William Slade's, and then returned again to T. W.'s, at Fall River, where we again lodged, having a meeting appointed to-morrow, at half past ten.

Sixth-day, 20th—Attended our meeting. It was not large, yet a considerable number, Friends and others, attended. Here it seemed it was the will of the dear Master that I should set an example of silence. I sat thus, in obedience, a considerable time, when I found it right to express some words relating to our dependence on the Lord for renewed strength in the work of the ministry; and as I attended to it, I was led on, and enlarged, and drawn into declaration, to a considerable length, and the power of truth was felt among us. After noon, Henry Gould left us, and Edward Wing took us to his house, about nine miles from Fall River.

Seventh-day, 21st—We had an appointed meeting at Westport; it was a pretty open time in testimony—a meeting, I believe, to satisfaction. In the afternoon, John MacComber conveyed us to George Howland's, in New Bedford, whose wife is a minister. Here we found an agreeable reception.

First-day, 22d—There being two meetings here, one at ten, and the other at three, we attended both, in which, by keeping low in silence, and, as I may say, digging deep, I was enabled to minister to the states of the people, to the satisfaction of some, and, in a pretty good degree, to the relief of my own mind. In the evening several Friends came to see us, and we had a favored opportunity together. I believe that we were favored to enjoy the covenant of life.

Secord-day, 23d—As it is my prospect to go next to Nantucket, and as there is no way, at present, to get there, we are obliged to wait for a vessel passing thither. I rested, and wrote some, and walked to some places in town.

Third-day, 24th—To-day we have a cool wind, with snow, hail, rain, and freezing. We cannot leave to-day, but the steamboat has arrived, this afternoon, in which we intend to embark to-morrow, if nothing occurs to prevent. I have kept pretty close in the house to-day, on account of the storm which still continues now, late in the afternoon.

Fourth-day, 25th—It is cold this morning, some snow on the ground, two or three inches deep, but the wind, though pretty strong, has fallen considerably. At eight in the morning, we went on board the steamboat Telegraph, Captain Finney, and sailed for Nantucket, where we arrived



about two in the afternoon, and were received and kindly entertained by our friends, Hezekiah and Mary Barnard with whom I had lodged, when on this island, near twenty years ago. As the sea was pretty rough, we were somewhat seasick, but when on shore, we pretty soon got over it. The distance from Nantucket to New Bedford is sixty miles. In the course of the evening, some Friends came to see us, and we had a time of sitting together, in which I had some service in communicating what appeared to be given me for that purpose.

Fifth-day, 26th—We attended the Monthly meeting here, and I had some service in testimony, which, it appears, was acceptable. This afternoon we have clear sunshine, but it is quite cool for the season, and I am at H. B.'s, since meeting, penning this short sketch of yesterday and to-day. George has gone out, to look about the island.

Sixth-day, 27th—I spent the time in visiting a few places, and riding out, about five miles, to a farm, and back again. I dined at one place, took tea at another, and visited one family by the name of Coffin, which consisted of a widow and her daughter; the daughter having been confined to bed for several years, with a spinal affection. Prince Gardner being with me, we sat with them, and a deep sympathy was felt with them in their affliction, and while I was engaged to encourage them in few words, as they arose in my mind, much tenderness was experienced.

Seventh-day, 28th—I visited Friends' boarding-house for their poor, and one family, wherein was a Friend unable to get out. In the evening two letters came to hand, which were satisfactory.

First-day, 29th—Attended both fore and afternoon meetings of Friends, on the island, and had pretty good service in them. As a parting opportunity, the afternoon meeting was a solemn, and, I think, a favored one. In the evening I felt weary and somewhat exhausted, and craved retirement and rest.

Second-day, 30th—This morning I felt somewhat weak, or exhausted, as I did last evening. At about nine we went on board a steamboat, in company with a number of Friends going to Quarterly meeting, at New Bedford. The day was rainy, a thick, foggy time, and there being considerable motion in the vessel, I was afflicted by it with a disagreeable feeling. We got safely along, and landed about three in the afternoon, and went to George Howland's, where we had lodged when there before.

Third-day, 21st—We are in New Bedford, waiting for Quarterly meeting, which is to commence to-morrow. A day of some rest, is, I apprehend, necessary for me at present, as I do not feel quite well. This afternoon I rode out with George Howland and wife, about three miles, to see his wife's mother, an aged and afflicted Friend, and then returned again.

Fourth-day, Fourth month 1st—Attended the Select Quarter at this place, in which I was led to speak to some states pretty fully, and, through mercy, we were, I trust, measurably baptized together into the one body, of which Christ is the head. Friends were brought near, in the covenant of life, and my mind was permitted to feel a degree of sweet enlargement, or liberty, which is renewed cause both of humility and thankfulness.

Fifth-day, 2d—The Quarterly was large, and, I thought, composed of many Friends who had a solemn appearance, as well as many others. In the forepart I was exercised in testimony to a considerable length, and though I had cause to believe it was not only acceptable, but reaching, yet for some cause, I know not, I did not feel as much relief as I desired, but after meeting, Friends manifested much unity and sympathy with me, which was acceptable to my poor, tried mind, and we parted under feelings of tenderness, and gospel fellowship.

Sixth-day, 3d—After a parting opportunity, at George Howland's, we set out with Friends returning from Quarterly meeting, for Sandwich, and traveled thirty miles, to Paul Wing's. The day was clear, cool, and windy; the road sandy, and we had a pleasant ride through a poor looking country, affording some small pines, and ground oaks mixed along in several places, and but thinly settled.

Seventh-day, 4th—We had an appointed meeting at Sandwich, one of the oldest meetings in New England. It was pretty well attended, and in patient waiting, and keeping low, it proved an open, favored time, in testimony, and Friends manifested unity in their kind attention to us. Abiel Achen, who came with us from New Bedford, and another Friend of Sandwich, still going with us as our guides, and carrying us in carriages, we proceeded on to Falmouth, about eighteen miles from Sandwich, near the sea-shore, on Cape Cod. Sandwich, Falmouth, and Yarmouth, are on this Cape.

First-day, 5th—We were at meeting at Falmouth, a considerable number were there. It was, I thought, a favored

meeting. I labored there both in testimony and supplication and felt my mind relieved in a pretty good degree, from a great weight of exercise, which accompanied it during the morning. Friends were loving and attentive to us, but I dare not rejoice in this, but felt thankful in the belief that the Lord had so preserved me, that his cause had not suffered by my labors. In the afternoon I visited a family where was a sick Friend, and sat with them to satisfaction.

Second-day, 6th—We left our kind friends at Falmouth and rode thirty miles, to Yarmouth, stopping once on the way to take some refreshment. This is a sandy, piny country and not thickly inhabited.

Third-day, 7th—We had an appointed meeting at Yarmouth, which was a favored one, at least, in a pretty good degree.

Fourth-day, 8th—We left Friends on the Cape, and traveled thirty-eight miles, into the settlement of Friends in Pembroke; we were accompanied by Nathan Wing and wife and kind young Friends, who were provided to take us in a carriage. On the way we stopped in Plymouth, and dined. This is the place where the first English settled in New England.

Fifth-day, 9th—We were at Pembroke mid-week meeting. This is a small meeting, and we were informed that it never was large, though it has been of long standing. The members, or most of them, live, what we would call, a considerable distance from meeting, and mostly one from another; we were told they were mostly out. Though my mind was in a low, tried, or discouraged state, I believe it was a satisfactory meeting. I labored, as appeared to myself, in much weakness, yet, I hope, it was not in vain. We rode four miles to meeting, and after meeting, five miles, to the widow Rogers, and dined; then two miles, to Edward Little's, where we lodged.

Sixth day, 10th—Edward Little took us in his carriage and passing through Boston, conveyed us to Lynn, thirty-six miles. We lodged at Nathan Breed's.

Seventh-day, 11th—This morning Edward Little left us and returned home, and we concluded to rest here to-day, and write, with a view to attend meeting here to-morrow, in the forenoon, and at Salem, five miles off, in the afternoon.

First-day, 12th—This was a day of deep exercise, not soon to be forgotten. We attended the two meetings, as we intended; in both, I was led in testimony, in a close and searching manner to some, and to the comfort and consolation



of others. It will not be going too far, to say that the living in Israel here, were permitted to rejoice in the truth, under the testimonies which were given me to bear. I felt, in the evening, relief, in a good degree, from the deep exercise which I labored under in the morning, for which my soul did bless and praise the Lord, in humility. Weary and thankful, I staid in Salem, at Abijah Chase's, where I was kindly entertained.

Second-day, 13th—We left Salem, and traveled toward Henniker, in New Hampshire, forty-three miles, and lodged at a house of public entertainment, Nathan Page, and Mary, his wife, being with us, in a carriage which Friends provided for us to go in.

Third-day, 14th—We pursued our journey, and came to the house of John Sawyer, Nathan's father-in-law, thirty miles, near to Henniker meeting, where we put up for the night. To-day we passed through a hilly part of the country; there was some snow on the ground, of course it was cool.

Fourth-day, 15th—We attended Henniker meeting, and also had a sitting in a family where there was affliction. In both these I was exercised in bearing testimony, and though it seemed to me to be in weakness, yet I had a hope that the labor would not be lost. "It is God that giveth the increase;" to him, therefore, I desire to leave it.

Fifth-day, 16th—We had two pretty large meetings in Weare—N. and S. Weare. They are about three miles apart, held in good houses, and are considerably large meetings. To-day they were well attended by Friends, and some others, and were both, open, solemn meetings, and, I trust, long to be remembered by some who were there.

Sixth-day, 17th—We traveled thirty miles, to Gilmonton. We dined on the way at an inn, in London, and lodged at James Jones'.

Seventh-day, 18th—We had an appointed meeting at Friends' meeting-house, at Gilmonton. This is a small meeting; some who were not members attended, and it proved a favored and open time in testimony; a time, I trust, not soon to be forgotten. After meeting we were accompanied by the two Friends of Weare, who came with us twenty-four miles, to Joseph Varney's, at Wolfsborough. This is the warmest day we have had this spring. Our road led through a very rocky and hilly part of the country, passing near Lake Winnipiseogee, which is said to be about twenty miles in length, having three hundred and sixty-five islands in it.

First-day, 19th—We were at Friends' meeting, at Wolfs-

borough. It is a Preparative, not large. Some notice having been given, some attended who were members of other societies. It was a trying time to my mind. I was led into some close labor, on the subject of prayer, true religion, &c., treating those matters according to scripture, I have reason to believe, to the comfort and edification of some tried and exercised minds, who were present. After meeting, we rode eighteen miles, to William Varney's, in whose house is held an indulged meeting, on First-days. He was sick, though on the mend, yet not able to be about.

Second-day, 20th--We had an appointed meeting here, at ten o'clock, to which a number of the neighbors came, two of whom pretty soon showed their activity and forwardness. One man spoke a few words in testimony; then a woman knelt in prayer; we kept our seats, and the meeting did not rise. Neither of these were members. The meeting then was silent, and a time it was, in which, I thought, there was very little to be felt. I believe I was led to set them an example of silence, and then to speak of the necessity thereof, in order to the performance of divine worship; and, as I attended to the pointings of truth, it proved a solemn, and, I hope, an instructive time, to some. After meeting, we were taken on, thirteen miles, to J. Brown's, near Dover, in order to attend Quarterly meeting there.

Third-day, 21st--We concluded to have no meeting to-day, but to rest and write some. It being the day before the commencement of Quarterly meeting, we thought it not expedient to have an appointed meeting near the place of holding it.

Fourth-day, 22d--We were at the Select Quarterly meeting of Dover, which was at two, P. M. It was, to me, a time of feeling great poverty of spirit; and on this subject, after a time of suffering and patient waiting, I was led to speak, and to treat on that condition, as verified in the experience of the faithful, for their benefit.

Fifth-day, 23d--We attended Dover Quarterly meeting. It was pretty large, and deeply exercising to my mind. I labored as ability was afforded, but did not feel that relief of mind which I had been favored with at some other times. It afterward appeared that what I had to deliver against slavery, was not altogether approved by some; while others were touched and tendered with it, and well satisfied. It consisted of an exhortation to Friends to bear this gospel testimony faithfully.

Sixth-day, 24th--We had no meeting--rode twelve miles--

stopped, and dined at one Friend's house, took tea at another's, and came to J. D. Lang's, where we lodged. We are now in the state of Maine.

Seventh-day, 25th — We had an appointed meeting at North Berwick, at ten o'clock. My mind was under deep exercise, and was favored to find some relief by communicating as way opened. After meeting we were taken by J. D. Lang, in his carriage, eighteen miles, to Olney Thompson's, in New Hampshire, where we lodged.

First day, 26th — We were at meeting at Upper Rochester, which was pretty well attended by Friends and others. It was a time of deep exercise, in silence and in labor, both in testimony and in supplication, and my mind was given to feel a degree of relief. After meeting we dined at Timothy Hanson's; and he taking us in his carriage, we traveled through a hilly and rocky part, about fifteen miles. It rained, and several times there was pretty loud thunder. The day was warm for the time of year. It was nearly dark when we got into quarters.

Second-day, 27th — This morning there was a sudden change in the weather—it was cold and squally; it snowed some, but in a while the clouds passed off, yet the wind was high, and cold all day for the season.

We had an appointed meeting at Pittsfield at ten o'clock, and considering the inclemency of the weather, it was pretty well attended; and, I thought, it proved a middling solemn, good meeting.

From here, after meeting, we went about twenty-two miles, toward our next meeting; Timothy Hanson still conveying us in his carriage. We lodged at John Folsom's, near the meeting-house. The wind fell in the night, yet it was quite cool. What a change from yesterday! emblematical of that which is often verified in the experience of the Christian traveler.

Third-day, 28th — We had an appointed meeting at Epping. This is a small meeting, there being but few Friends in the place; however, a few others attended, among whom, as I was told after meeting, there was an elder of the Free-will Baptist Society. I was led to set an example of silence, and, also, toward the close, to inform the people that I had nothing at my own command to offer by way of ministry, and, also, to mention some scripture texts in favor of silent worship; and, I thought, the meeting ended to satisfaction. After meeting, at the house of John Folsom, several Friends being there, we had a favored parting opportunity together.



Here our friend Timothy Hanson left us, and Jonathan Beedy taking his place, we traveled in a carriage into the neighborhood of Seabrook, about eighteen miles, to Edward Grove's. Edward and wife are both ministers.

Fourth-day, 29th—This morning it was rainy and cold, and continued rainy all day. We went about two miles, to Seabrook Preparative meeting, which was very small. It appeared to me that there was very little life to be felt. I sat in silence till near the close, when I felt that I had a little given me to communicate, which I did, and I hope I was in the line of my duty. After meeting we returned to Edward Grove's, and dined; then, in the afternoon, we rode about five miles, to Amesburg, and put up at Philip Jones'. It continued raining till some time in the night. We are now in Massachussetts.

Fifth-day, 30th — We attended Amesburg Preparative meeting. Under exercise of mind I sat the meeting through, and believed I was in the line of my duty. Early this morning Jonathan Beedy left us, to return home. After meeting we were conveyed to Robert Brown's, at West Newbury, in order to attend a meeting appointed there. Two Friends returning from Preparative meeting, took us in their chaises. On our way we crossed the Merrimack, on a chain bridge. The face of the country here has a pleasant appearance, being well improved.

Sixth-day, Fifth month 1st—We attended our meeting at West Newbury. It was a pretty open, good meeting, and I hope profitable to some. It rained and thundered, which probably prevented some from attending. After meeting we traveled twenty-nine miles, to our friend Nathan Breed's, at Lynn, where we had been some time before. On our way eastward, about seventeen miles of our travel was on a railroad, namely, from Ipswich to Lynn, via Salem.

Seventh-day, 2d—We had no meeting, but in the afternoon were carried by Isaac Basset, at our request, about seven miles, to our friend Nathan Page's, within the limits of Salem meeting, where we staid over-night.

First-day, 3d—We again attended the meetings at Salem and Lynn; that of Salem in the morning, Lynn in the afternoon. In both I was much exercised, had considerable labor, and, I hope, not in vain. Our visit in these parts has been to my mind a time of great exercise, and of enduring great weight. I have thought that a greater portion of suffering has been meted out to me, for some time past, than has been common in my travels; but my mind has been, through

mercy, supported, for which I trust I am thankful to the great Author of all good.

Second-day, 4th—We were at Nathan Breed's till after twelve, when we departed, taking a passage on the railroad, via Boston, for Providence, Rhode Island, about fifty-one miles, where we arrived in good time, and went to John Meader's, and were kindly received.

Third-day, 5th—There was a meeting of a sub-committee of the Providence boarding-school. We were invited, and attended; then returned to John Meader's, and dined; then took passage on the railroad for East Greenwich, in order to be at Rhode Island Quarterly meeting. The distance, after getting into the train, is about twelve miles, and it was but half an hour till we arrived at the place.

We went to a Friend's house near the place of holding the meeting, and put up. It was rainy and cool this evening.

Fourth-day, 6th—We were at the Select Quarterly meeting. This was a day of deep exercise to my mind, but I had reason to be thankful, in that the Lord was pleased to support me, and enable me to bear an appropriate testimony in the meeting. In the afternoon I rode two miles, to see a sick Friend, and returned again.

Fifth-day, 7th—We were at Quarterly meeting. It was a day of labor and of deep conflict in exercises; but, through mercy, a degree of sweet peace was afforded to my mind, as a covert from the storm; and while I was far from having confidence in myself, I felt a liberty to rejoice in tribulation, as I had not been seeking to steer my own course to please men, or court popularity, but simply to follow the leadings of truth. I felt willing to leave the labor and its effects to the Lord; blessed forever be his holy name.

We rode, after meeting, to Perez Peck's, near to a meeting called Coventry, where we were agreeably entertained.

Sixth-day, 8th—We had an appointed meeting at the above-named place, in which I had some good service, and felt sustained in my own mind by that power which is the source of true peace, but not at our command. After meeting; we were taken about seven miles, to Rowland Green's, where we were kindly received and entertained.

Seventh-day, 9th—We had an appointed meeting at Cranston. It is a small meeting, and the day being very rainy, we had but a small company. It was a low time, as to feeling; at the commencement, but sitting low, it pleased the Lord to open my way in testimony; which was, I apprehend, feeling, and encouraging in the truth. In the after-

noon, it still being rainy, and cold, almost enough to snow, we went to John Meader's, at Providence, about seven miles.

First-day, 10th — We were at two meetings in Providence. The afternoon meeting was held at five o'clock. In both I had service in testimony, and hope that it will not prove altogether in vain, though my mind did not feel as much relief as at some other times.

Second-day, 11th — We had an appointed meeting at Lower Smithfield; public notice was given, and some attended who were not members. It was a time with me of feeling low and poor indeed, and great was the care of my mind lest I should move improperly; earnestly desiring I might be preserved in the line of my duty. In this state I was led to speak a language of encouragement to those who were present; and, I believe, it had a good savor. I wished to be profited by that which I declared to others, though it was in weakness and in fear. After meeting we were taken to Gideon C. Smith's, where we dined; and then were taken on to Joseph Metcalfe's, about seven miles, near to our next meeting, having traveled about thirteen miles in the day.

Third-day, 12th — We attended our meeting at Cumberland. I had some labor in testimony, which I had reason to believe was acceptable. The greater part of the meeting were those who were not members of our Society. After meeting, we dined at Joseph Metcalf's, and then were taken about thirteen miles, to Chad Smith's, where we lodged.

Fourth-day, 13th — We were taken on by G. C. Smith to North Bridge, to the Select Quarterly meeting of Smithfield, where I sat among them in silence, no way opening for communication.

There was some frost this morning, but not enough to injure the fruit. After the morning, there being clear sunshine, the day was pleasant. We lodged at the house of Mary Aldrich, a widow, of near four-score years old, near the meeting-house. I was much depressed in mind, but was favored to have it staid on God.

Fifth-day, 14th — This morning I felt such a weight of exercise, that I cannot describe it. I undertook to write a little, and some Friends came in at the time, in order to have some of my company; but I found myself so disqualified, that I gave up both writing and company, and walked out alone, for some time, in order that I might the more fully and uninterruptedly wrestle in prayer for preservation. In this state, when meeting time came, I went on with others; and in the meeting, pretty early, I was enabled to stand up



in obedience, and commence; speaking on that which was given me, on the subject of Christian baptism, showing the necessity thereof in order to regeneration; drawing the distinction between John's water baptism, and Christ's baptism with the Holy Ghost, and with fire, and enforcing the doctrine that the latter is the one only saving baptism. After which service, my mind felt some relief from the weight and exercise of the morning. I hope the labor may be of real service to some. The Lord only giveth the increase. O! may my soul praise his holy name, both in the heights and in the depths, and commit my all to his disposal. After meeting we went to Effingham L. Capron's, and staid the night.

Sixth-day, 15th—We had an appointed meeting at Uxbridge, where I found it to be my duty to bear a testimony to the truth, though it was not a time of abounding. I had reason to believe there were some tender-minded ones among them. From meeting we were taken to Josiah Shove's, where we dined; and from thence to John Osborn's, at Smithfield, where we staid over-night. We are now in Rhode Island again.

Seventh-day, 16th—We had an appointed meeting at Upper Smithfield, wherein truth arose into considerable dominion, under the testimony which I was enabled to bear, and I had a hope that it might prove of service to some present who were not members of our Society.

After meeting, we dined at Walter Allen's, and then returned to Providence, to the house of Wm. Jenkins, fourteen miles. The weather being mild, we had a pleasant ride down the Blackstone River, our road leading not far from it at any place.

First-day, 17th—This was a day of deep exercise: my mind had to travail and labor under great weight. Darkness seemed to hover around me, and weigh down my spirit. I, indeed, had to feel that I was baptized into suffering, rather to an unusual degree, yet was favored to keep hope as an anchor. In this state of feeling I went to the morning meeting in the city, and sat in silence for some time, during which John Meader bore a short testimony; after which, I found ability to commence speaking, and was led on and considerably enlarged, in a close, searching testimony, with power and authority; which, I believe, reached the witness in many minds, and my own was favored with some relief, but still was under great weight and travail. In the afternoon I went to the meeting at the boarding-school, where I

met with some dear Friends. My mind was under great depression, but was still and quiet. My body partook very sensibly of the suffering of my spirit. I sat in silence the meeting through, and esteemed it a favor: a degree of precious resignation to the divine will, either in speaking, keeping silent, or suffering, was graciously afforded me. My dear friend Rowland Green being there, I heard him with satisfaction bear a testimony suitably to the occasion. I returned to Wm. Jenkins' and lodged.

Second-day, 18th—I was deeply dipped into exercise of mind again. I thought of what one formerly said, namely, I had no rest in my spirit, day or night. Perhaps this was on a similar occasion: then nothing new had happened unto me. A number (seven, I believe,) of the principal leading members of this, Rhode Island Quarterly meeting, and also of the Yearly Meeting, claimed an interview with us, which was granted. We were at William Jenkins'. It was, they said, on account of the state of things among them, that they wished to confer with us. I have neither time nor room to go into a detail of particulars, but will just note that we were enabled so to satisfy them that they professed great unity with our labors, and much sympathy with us in suffering while traveling among them, and we parted in the feeling of much gospel fellowship. It is but too apparent that the Society, in some places within the limits of New England Yearly Meeting, is involved in difficulties, which bid fair to prove the standing of some, if not many Friends. Notwithstanding Friends say they are abolitionists in principle, that is, opposed to slavery, yet there is a difference of sentiment on the subject among them, which it is difficult to conceive and comprehend, and still more so to describe in words; but lamentable as it is, such is the fact, that one portion of society are called and deemed abolitionists by the other portion; who, in their turn, are charged with holding pro-slavery sentiments, and with manifesting what they are by denouncing abolitionism with greater zeal than they do slavery itself. In the present state of controversy, it would seem, by the language of some Friends, that the continuance of slavery, with all its enormous cruelties, is to be charged to the abolitionists; that in the present age, Satan himself has so changed from his former character, as to have now become a thorough-going abolitionist, and must be opposed in this his new and strange garb. Though I do not approve of Friends joining other associations for the promotion of the great and good

cause of abolition, yet I do desire that all Friends may be faithful in supporting our testimony against slavery, and not discourage others, but let us rather rejoice that this righteous cause is advancing in the public mind. I believe the hand of the Lord is in it, and that, notwithstanding all the opposition, the galling chain of slavery in our land will be broken, and the poor captive set at liberty. I might say much on this deeply interesting subject, but I must omit it at present. There is other matter which is working here, relating to the doctrines and proceedings of society, which have a scattering tendency, of which I cannot now speak particularly, which caused me to be often deeply exercised; but it is right to say there is a valuable body of Friends in New England Yearly Meeting. May they be preserved on the sure foundation. In the afternoon we departed from Providence, in a train of cars on the railroad, to Stonington, and, there arriving, went on steamboat for New York. On our way one of the axletrees of the car broke, and we stopped suddenly, but no one got hurt; but we were detained about two hours and a half, which threw us late getting to the steamboat, but we got on safely.

• Third-day, 19th—We landed in New York about nine in the morning, and went to John Woods', where we dined, and then went to Westbury, on Long Island, to John Titus', twenty-five miles, where we lodged.

• Fourth-day, 20th—We attended their Monthly meeting. It was small, but a good meeting; after which, we returned to J. T.'s, and dined; and were then conveyed to Samuel Parson's, at Flushing, sixteen miles, and lodged there.

• Fifth-day, 21st—We were at Preparative meeting at the above place. It was a low time with me, but I was favored to bear a short testimony, I believe to some satisfaction. In the afternoon we returned to J. Woods' again. This was a rainy, cool day. Vegetation is considerably farther advanced here than in New England.

• Sixth-day, 22d—We rested and wrote. I am still favored with health, for which I am thankful.

• Seventh-day, 23d—Attended the Select Yearly Meeting in the city—two sittings, and the Meeting for Sufferings. This was a day of silent suffering—of much meditation and reflection on the present state of our Society, both in England and America. It appears that a number, who are, by their stations, leaders of the people, are leaning toward those popular professions, out of which the Society was at first gathered; and this approximation to the world is manifesting



itself both in relation to doctrines, and consequent practice, which is portentous to me of yet further shaking and sifting, before our Zion will be permitted to put on her beautiful garments, and shine with primitive lustre. I am fully convinced that much of the dust of the earth now cleaveth unto us; and though the operation of shaking may, and, no doubt, will be painful to the living, yet why should we complain? for Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.

First-day, 24th—We attended the fore and afternoon public meetings for worship, held in the new meeting-house and upper room. Both these were large, many not of our Society being there. In the first I was favored to throw off some of the heavy burden which I was laboring under, by bearing testimony to the spirituality of gospel worship—the participation of the real supper of the Lord, which is only to be received by those who come unto the spiritual altar spoken of by the Apostle Paul, viz: “We have an altar whereto they have no right to eat who serve the tabernacle,” etc. ”

And toward the close I was bowed in solemn supplication; and, through mercy, the meeting ended well: blessed be the name of the Lord.

In the last I sat in silence, under considerable exercise, attending to what was delivered by others, poor, and but little edified. O Lord! enable me to say, Thy will be done.

Second-day, 25th—We were at two sittings of the Yearly Meeting, which were chiefly taken up with reading epistles, and the certificates of Friends in attendance, from other Yearly Meetings. I sat in silence through both.

Third-day, 26th—The Queries and Answers were read, and the state of Society considered. In which, to several subjects, I found it right to speak at considerable length, and in the labor, which was hard, and not fully relieving to my mind, I felt no condemnation for what I had said. In the evening many Friends came in to J. W.’s, where we were, and we sat together. I felt it right for me to keep silent. Joseph Brown and Jacob Green ministered to us. This was a day of much exercise, and I hope, not altogether in vain.

Fourth-day, 27th—In the meeting for worship, it pleased the Lord to give ability in testimony, to relieve my mind to such a degree that I felt thankful for the favor. It was a solemn time, and truth was in dominion. It was of the Lord, and blessed be his holy name. In the sitting of the Yearly Meeting, in the afternoon, the subject of slavery was brought before the meeting, by the reading of the minutes of the

Meeting for Sufferings. It was a time of interest, and much was said on the subject, tending to stir up Friends to a faithful maintenance of our Christian testimony against slavery, by a number of Friends; but some manifested a desire to turn the meeting off the matter, by suggesting that the meeting was out of order in discussing the subject of slavery, and appeared to fear that we should have an abolition meeting, but they could not succeed.

Fifth-day, 28th—There was a sitting of the Select meeting, and two sittings of the Yearly Meeting for Discipline, all of which I attended—felt much exercise of mind, without being able to get from under it. Suffering is a part of the mission, as well as doing.

Sixth-day, 29th—Attended another sitting of the Select meeting, and two sittings of the Yearly Meeting, the last of which closed this annual meeting, late in the evening, between sunset and dark. After the meeting closed, I felt a portion of suffering still on my mind. The state of Society here is such as cannot fail to cause mourning to those who do "prefer Jerusalem above their chief joy." After meeting I went with T. and E. Robson, to — Mott's, to tea, where I had an interview with J. J. G., in the presence of T. and E. Robson, in which I was favored to relieve my mind, in the discharge of a Christian duty toward him, in relation to his departure from the Christian doctrine of our Society, on Justification, and that on the Sabbath. He appeared to be in a disposition to contend, that what he had written and published to the world, on those points, was in accordance with the doctrines of our Society, which, I think, can but be cause of astonishment to all those who read his books on those points. It was truly so to me; for the departure is so evident, that it needs only to be seen by the understanding reader, to know that what he has published on these subjects is a departure from our doctrines, which we have held ever since we have been a people, and a return into those things out of which we were gathered.

Seventh-day, 30th—Having got our horses and carriage again, we left the city and crossed over into New Jersey, and traveled thirty-five miles on our way to Philadelphia, to Nathan Vail's, at Plainfield, where we lodged. We felt some relief of mind, in again being in our own carriage, and out of the city; the air seems more pure, and the prospect around us more congenial to our better feelings.

First-day, 31st—We were at meeting at Plainfield, and, through mercy, it was a pretty good, open meeting in testi-

mony. We did not travel to day—staid at Nathan Vail's. It was, to me, a day of considerable rest, which was both desirable and pleasant.

Second-day, Sixth month 1st—After getting some repair on our carriage, we set out for Philadelphia and rode forty one miles, to Joseph Satterthwait's, in Pennsylvania, where we were kindly entertained. This afternoon there was rain with thunder; it came on while we were passing through Trenton.

Third-day, 2d—Leaving Satterthwait's we rode twenty four miles, to Thomas Kite's, in Philadelphia, where we took up. The day was cloudy, and cold for the season, and the road wet and muddy, which made it heavy traveling. The country through which we have traveled from New York appears a pleasant one, being well improved, and in a pretty high state of cultivation.

Fourth-day, 3d—We attended the meeting for the Southern district, in which my mind was much, or deeply exercised, before him from whom all our availing help cometh, and he was pleased to open my way in some degree in testimony, adapted to the state of the meeting and things as they appeared, and though I did not feel that degree of relief which I have at times experienced, yet it sufficed me that I felt no condemnation for what I had declared, though it was in fear and weakness that I had labored. After meeting we went to William Evans', dined, and passed the afternoon in friendly conversation, I trust, not unprofitably. This was a rainy day. In the evening we returned to our lodgings, at T. Kite's.

Fifth-day, 4th—There was much rain, with thunder. We attended the meeting at Mulberry-street, commonly called Arch-street, where was a marriage. In this meeting, I had some service in testimony, setting forth the spirituality of worship under the gospel dispensation, and have reason to believe it was acceptable to Friends, as there was a solemn covering felt to be over the meeting. It is this that is the crown of our meetings.

Sixth-day, 5th—My head was much affected with a cold. I wrote a letter home—dined at Rebecca Folwell's, and walked out some in the city. In the afternoon we went to John Letchworth's, took tea, spent the evening agreeably, and then returned to our lodgings.

Seventh-day, 6th—I was still afflicted with the cold I had taken. After breakfast I walked out into the streets, and went into the market. This being one of the regular market days, there was a great concourse of people, and much



provision of the various kinds common to the place. All appeared neat, orderly, and civil. John Letchworth bearing me company in this walk, we returned to his dwelling, and took a little rest, and then, at his invitation, went to Thomas Evans', and dined—had an interesting conversation with him on some particulars relating to the present state of things in our Society.

First-day, 7th—I still labored under the effects of cold. We attended the meetings for the northern and western districts, in both of which I was silent.

Second-day, 8th—Early this morning we left the city, and traveled on our way toward the west, called and dined, then passed on to Isaac Hays', where we lodged, having traveled thirty-seven miles in the day. We passed through Westchester to-day, and on our way had a prospect, on both sides of the road, of a pretty well cultivated country, meeting droves of fat cattle, several hundred, I would suppose, going toward Philadelphia.

Third-day, 9th—We pursued our journey, and passed Lancaster and Columbia, and crossed the Susquehanna River, on a bridge more than a mile in length, and took up for the night at a house of entertainment, having traveled about forty-one miles.

Fourth-day, 10th—We were early on the road, pursuing the route for Hagerstown, in Maryland, in order to fall into the National Road. The day was warm, and we necessarily having to make some stops, were kept through the day in getting forward thirty-nine miles.

Fifth-day, 11th—We pursued our journey, and traveled thirty-seven miles.

Sixth-day, 12th — We traveled forty-five miles. The weather is dry and warm, and I am yet laboring under the effects of a severe cold, which I had taken before I came to Philadelphia, but, through mercy, my mind has been favored with a good degree of quiet.

Seventh-day, 13th—We traveled thirty-six miles. To-day I perceived that the effects of my cold were abating, though I had considerable cough yet. We lodged at a pretty good house, at a place called Little Crossings.

First-day, 14th—We pursued our journey, and got to Uniontown, in Pennsylvania, thirty-eight and a half miles from the place where we lodged.

Second-day, 15th — We passed through Brownsville, crossed the Monongahela River on a bridge, traveled nineteen miles and came to our friend George Smith's, and were

kindly received and entertained. Here we staid the afternoon and night.

Third-day, 16th—After breakfast we set out, and pursued our journey, forty-three miles, and put up at a tavern in Virginia, ten miles from Wheeling. This was a fatiguing day to me. After the morning it was very warm, and I had some fever, attended with a hard cough and discharge from the lungs; the fever continued through the night, so that my sleep was interrupted, and not refreshing.

Fourth-day, 17th—We took breakfast before we started, and then passed on through Wheeling, crossed the Ohio River in a ferry-boat, about one mile above the town, and, keeping on, we got to Isaac Parker's, at Mt. Pleasant, Ohio, between one and two o'clock, having traveled twenty miles in the day. We were glad to be at our kind friend's, and so far on our way home. In the day I felt better; but as night came on, fever increased again, and I had not a good night's rest, but my mind was preserved, in a degree, peaceful.

Fifth-day, 18th—This was Short Creek preparative meeting day; we attended. Though still laboring under bodily debility, and my cough troublesome, I was favored to sit quietly; and, after sitting a considerable time, I believed it right to utter words. I commenced, and proceeded as way opened, and had good service in testimony, though ~~it was~~ not a time of abounding, and I was willing to leave it to Him who I believed called for it. From meeting we went to David Updegraff's, where we dined, and passed the afternoon. In the evening we returned to J. P.'s, and lodged; my cough and fever still being oppressive, but through the night I was some better.

Sixth-day, 19th—We had an appointed public meeting, at Mt. Pleasant, at 3 o'clock; a considerable number attended, and, after a time of silence, way appeared to open for communication. I attended thereto, in weakness and fear, both in testimony and supplication, and it appeared that a number of Friends felt much tendered, and though the labor was hard, yet, I believe it had a good effect. My indisposition still continuing, I felt that it was proper to rest as much as I could, and from meeting returned to the doctor's.

Seventh-day, 20th—After a parting opportunity in the family, we set off for Stillwater, and got to Robert Smith's, near that meeting, where we lodged. I had considerable fever this evening.

First-day, 21st—We were at meeting at Stillwater, which was pretty large. In this meeting, it pleased the Lord so to

favor me in testimony, that truth was felt to be in dominion over the meeting, a precious covering, which was a relief to my mind, and, in an especial manner, as it was the last meeting we expected to be at in these parts, and, probably, the last till we should reach home, it favored to get along according to our expectation. In the afternoon, we left Robert Smith's, two young Friends kindly going along to conduct us through the hills, into the National road, about nine miles. When we came to the road, they returned, and we pursued our journey, and got about nineteen miles on our way, this afternoon, and put up at a house of entertainment. My cold still continuing, with a great cough, I felt some return of fever, coughed hard several times during the night.

Second-day, 22d—We traveled forty-two miles.

Third-day, 23d—We went forty-three miles.

Fourth-day, 24th—We traveled forty miles.

Fifth-day, 25th—We went the same distance.

Sixth-day, 26th—Having left the turnpike, at Dayton, our road was very bad, and our traveling tedious; we made only thirty miles to-day, and reached our friend Jacob Graves', where we lodged.

Seventh-day, 27th—After breakfast we started, with the prospect and hope, that I should get home about noon, but coming to Green's fork of Whitewater, we found it too full to cross in our carriage, and, after some time of consideration, we concluded to hire some young men who were there, to take the carriage over, and ride the horses through. Accordingly, what we had in the carriage was taken out, and carried over on a foot-bridge, and ropes tied to the carriage, and some stood on the shore, to pull, while others were in the water, to steady it, and keep it from oversetting; but, notwithstanding all their exertions, the force of the stream turned it over, but they set it up again, and got over, but not without some injury to the carriage. The horses were then taken through safely, and we loaded up and started on our way, and reached my home between two and three o'clock, in the afternoon, and found my family all well, for which favor I thank and praise thee, O Lord! who has seen meet to preserve me through this journey, and cause my safe return to my family and friends.

[After this journey, he remained, mostly, about home, for several years. The difficulty amongst Friends, on the subject of Slavery, had, ere he returned, become apparent, and it increasing more and more, as time advanced, until the



Yearly Meeting, in 1842, it was his lot, at that period, to undergo most extreme mental suffering, on account of the course pursued by Friends. After the close of the sitting which adopted those measures, (including that of publicly reporting him and others as being disqualified to remain members of the meeting for Sufferings,) which rendered it necessary to organize a separate religious society, he was seen sitting alone, at the side of the meeting-house yard, on a rail, or bench, weeping. He had, in the meeting, borne a solemn, impressive, and warning testimony, against the course which was being pursued; but, notwithstanding, he had endeavored to clear his mind, in this public way, a sense of the deplorable state in which the Society was involved was almost overpowering.

Shortly after the separation, in the year 1843, he visited most of the meetings of Anti-Slavery Friends. His health, for several years after this, was very delicate, so that he was unable to travel much. In the course of time, however, it improved, and in 1848, he visited most of our meetings again. In the year he wrote a testimony, relative to the separation, and matters more or less connected therewith, which is here subjoined.

## CHAPTER XXI.

A Testimony concerning the Separation which occurred in Indiana Yearly Meeting of Friends, in the winter of 1842 and '43; together with many dry remarks and observations, particularly on the subjects of War, Slavery, and Colonization.

Now I beseech you brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offenses contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words, and fair speeches, deceive the hearts of the simple. — Rom. xvi. 17, 18.

It is generally reported, and among those under the name of Friends, now termed the "body," it is believed by many, that Anti-Slavery Friends had no just cause for leaving Indiana Yearly Meeting; while, at the same time, they say that there is no difference in principle between Anti-Slavery Friends and themselves; and, further, that we ought to have continued, and labored, and borne, as John Woolman did, and not to have separated. As this argument seems to have some plausibility in it, I think it right that its fallacy should be exposed. When was it discovered that Anti-Slavery Friends, and the "body," held the same principles? Was it before the separation? or was it since that time? If it was before, then surely they cannot say in truth, that they did not cause divisions and offenses contrary to the doctrine we had learned; neither can they, according to gospel principles, justly blame us for avoiding them. If it was since that event took place, then, in that case, nothing short of a full and fair acknowledgment on the part of the "body," of wrongs done to Anti-Slavery Friends, can ever clear the truth, and reconcile the parties together in gospel fellowship. But John Woolman was Anti-Slavery, and he met with much opposition from his brethren, yet he did not separate from them. But this argument stops short in one very important particular. It does not tell us that his Yearly Meeting ever proscribed him, Indiana Yearly Meeting did Anti-Slavery Friends. Now the state of the case is this: Woolman's Friends were Pro-Slavery, ours more so — hence the separation, and the name "Anti-Slavery Friends." Had the Yearly Meeting of which Woolman was a member, proscribed

him to the same extent that ours did us, who can tell what course he would have taken. But it is alleged by some that we ought to have continued with the "body" for the purpose of helping to reform it. To this I answer, I would most gladly have done so, if we could on any other terms than a sacrifice of plain gospel principles on our part. That the Society has great need to be reformed, is a lamentable fact, and none can have a better right to know it than the Anti-Slavery Friends; and had they compromised principle and continued in the old Indiana Yearly Meeting, they would have been very far from being fit instruments in the Divine hand for promoting so good a work. At any rate it would have been very unsafe to have done evil, that good might come.

But it is confessed by our adversaries, that we hold the same principles which they do;—yea, even that respectable committee which London Yearly Meeting sent, in 1845, entreat us to wholly discontinue our meetings for worship and return to the "body," bore the same testimony to soundness in the doctrines of the Society.

Now we have the evidence of our opposers, and the testimony of our own consciences, assuring us that we have not departed from the well known principles of the Society as they falsely charged us.

More than five years have now passed away since the memorable Yearly Meeting, with its Colonization clerk, and many other kindred spirits, some from other Yearly Meetings proceeded, with much apparent zeal, to hasten the consummation of a train of measures against Anti-Slavery Friends which had been begun and put in operation by the Colonization members some years before. *This was their hour, the power of darkness.* Deaf to all our entreaties and solemn appeals, they were determined to make their work. Accordingly, they proceed and proscribe Anti-Slavery Friends, taking great care that none of that description should be put on any appointment—put eight of them on the Meeting for Sufferings, and appointed committees one in the Yearly Meeting at large, and the other in the Select body, to see that the same work should be attended to in the subordinate meetings. On First-day, in the forenoon of the Yearly Meeting, Henry Clay, a noted slaveholder, and one, who it was understood was seeking the Whig nomination for the Presidency, attended the public meeting, and I have been told by many, such assurances of respect and hearty welcome were, perhaps, never before given to any



on his first visit to a meeting of Friends. Also, I have been further informed, that before he left the city of Richmond, particular care was taken by some Friends, to let him know that Friends had no sympathy for, neither did they take any part with, the abolitionists.

And, finally, when the Yearly Meeting finished its business and come to a close, before the people had departed, Anti-Slavery Friends believed it would be right to stay in the house, and confer together concerning their future course, but of this privilege they were soon deprived by being ordered to depart, with a threat that if they did not go, the doors would be closed upon them. Thus were Anti-Slavery Friends, and their name with them, cast out of Indiana Yearly Meeting. I repeat it; we were driven out of our own house by the chief rulers of that Yearly Meeting, and, at the same time, pathetically warned by one of their foreign ministers against separating, alleging that if we did separate, our days would be numbered! Strange, indeed, if not passing strange; our days with them being already not only numbered, but finished also. Being now "put out of the Synagogue," Anti-Slavery Friends went away with sorrowful hearts because of all that had been done unto them by their brethren.

Here it is proper to state that these oppressive measures were carried through the meeting, contrary to the minds of many, who were grieved with them, because of their evident injustice; yet they still remain in the "body," in a kind of crippled condition until this day, and, to say the least, they are like some in Israel of old, halting between two opinions. ..

And now, lo! it came to pass, that while our adversaries were about completing their unholy work of separation, that fears entered into their minds lest we should proceed yet further; and provide a religious society, and meetings for ourselves; and from that same hour they began to talk of tender-dealing, and the much tender care which had been taken with the eight members of the Meeting for Sufferings, previous to their removal from that body, under the vague charge of disqualification. All of which, being utterly destitute of any foundation in the truth, was now palmed off upon the people, and circulated throughout the Society. ..

O! ye admirers of Woolman, Pemberton and Benezet, either cease to advise your members to follow their example, or else repent, and walk in the footsteps of those honorable

worthies, who, long since, have finished their Anti-Slavery course, and fallen asleep in Jesus.

In a short time after the Yearly Meeting, both its committees, (being composed mostly of the same persons,) set on "in a spirit of activity, self-confidence, and insubordination; both to the principles and discipline of the Society, in order to do the work assigned them. I have here quoted the language of our adversaries, for the purpose of showing, with what singular adroitness they could dress Anti-Slavery Friends in their own clothes.

In the spirit and power of the Yearly Meeting the committees proceeded, true to the trust which it had committed to their charge, visiting the meetings where Anti-Slavery Friends resided; and laboring, with rather an over port of apparent godly zeal, for the welfare of Zion. And, having due regard to the tender dealing of the Yearly Meeting in the case, they exhorted the brethren with many words, testifying unto them, that they should refrain from mixing with the people in their labors to promote immediate and unconditional emancipation; and saying, in substance, save yourselves and the Society from this untoward generation of abolitionists—that all who have defiled their garments, by their activity in "that most righteous cause" by "working in their own wills," in any way or manner, in order to advance it, should be deemed disqualified members, and not suffered to participate in doing any important business of the Society; and that ministers and elders, clerics and overseers, should forthwith be removed from their stations, as were the eight members of the Meeting at Sufferings.

It was now fully made manifest, that the fixed determination of our opposers was, either to make Anti-Slavery Friends compromise their principles, and comply with the advice and proceedings of the Yearly Meeting, or drive them out of the Society, that they might serve as scape-goats to carry the sins of the body afar off, even into the wilderness.

"Remember, O Lord, what is come upon us; consider, and behold our reproach." Lam. v: 1.

All who had joined Anti-Slavery societies, and those who had not, but were favorable to the Anti-Slavery enterprise, and had made any attempts, as some had done, to form Anti-Slavery societies, to be composed of Friends only, thinking thereby to labor in that "most righteous cause" without mixing with the people, and so avoid the censures of the brethren and preserve the harmony of Society; and such

had found it to be their religious duty, as did the worthy Woolman, to abstain from the use of articles produced by the labor of slaves, and were walking in the footsteps of that faithful man; and all that did not unite with the travail of the Yearly Meeting, were made sharers in this remarkably hasty, and wholesale, work of proscription, which our opposers were pleased to call tender dealing.

We had been preached to, and denounced, as having got into, and were carried off by, the fury of the wind, fire, and earthquake; and, that by not waiting for the *still small voice*; we had gone to work in our own wills—that Satan had transformed himself into an angel of light, and had deceived us. That instead of forwarding the good work of emancipation, we were putting it back. Achan, with his golden wedge and Babylonish garment—Balaam, who loved the *wages* of unrighteousness—Saul, who was once found among the prophets—especially Ephraim, that had mixed himself with the people, so that strangers had devoured his strength, and he knew it not—all these characters and things had been applied to us, both by our home ministers and those who visited us from other Yearly Meetings, in a zeal and manner not to be misunderstood. Friends must touch not, taste not, handle not, all which could be so construed, as in any way or manner might have a tendency to identify the Society with the abolitionists. Israel must dwell alone, and not mix with the people in the Anti-Slavery enterprise. Even Anti-Slavery publications were deemed pernicious, and Friends warned against reading them.

Surely, Slavery must be a peculiar institution indeed; the vilest system of oppression the sun ever shone upon; and yet Friends, (claiming to be an Anti-Slavery society, and professing to bear a faithful testimony against slavery,) for the sake of popularity, that they might “retain place and influence with the rulers of the land,” must put down, and proscribe, all their members who had mixed with the people, to help loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and let the oppressed go free, and to break every yoke—and down they were put, with a solemn warning not to separate. Thus, as if in imitation of apostolic order, for having made shipwreck of the faith, with pious severity we were delivered unto Satan, that we might learn not to blaspheme, as were Hymeneus and Alexander.

Now, while our opposers were so earnestly engaged to clear the character of the Society from all the odium of abolitionism, they were mixed with the people in all the



money-making institutions common to the country, such as banking, railroad and turnpike companies, etc.,—attending elections, and voting for slaveholders, and Pro-Slavery candidates, for the chief offices in government. Buying, selling, and getting gain; faring sumptuously on the wages of unrighteousness, the gain of oppression, namely, the productions of the unpaid toil of the poor down-trodden, lash-driven slaves. Having closed the doors of their meeting-houses against Anti-Slavery meetings and lectures, and faithfully warned all their dear friends not to join with, nor participate in, the “over active zeal of the Anti-Slavery societies,” attending to *their still small voice*, they were careful to bear a testimony against Slavery, in their own quiet way, (without *mixing with the people*, and thereby endangering any compromise of principle;) preaching and praying for the slave—that the rulers of the land would break his chains, and set the captive free! while, in fact, they were doing nearly all in their power to support the *peculiar institution*. And it was cause of much gratification to slaveholders and colonizationists, to learn that the “Quakers” had taken such a decided stand against the abolitionists.

While our opposers were doing all these things against the Anti-Slavery cause, they were as punctilious in the observance of the discipline, on almost every other subject, as were the Scribes and Pharisees in the payment of tithes—whom our blessed Lord rebuked, in the following severe and appropriate language: “Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and annis, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law; judgment, mercy, and faith; these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Ye blind guides! which strain at a gnat and swallow a camel.” Math. xxiii: 23, 24.

I remember well the burden of the ministry of those days. It consisted, chiefly, in warning Friends not to mix with abolitionists—to keep clear of their active zeal, and disorganizing proceedings; and not to move in that “most righteous cause,” without the pure openings of the spirit of truth calling them thereunto, lest they should be led astray by the transformations of Satan.

The leaders of the Society having entered the ranks of the slaveholders, and Pro-Slavery community, by opposing the abolitionists, and by keeping entirely aloof from all participation in the Anti-Slavery enterprise in America, many

strange perversions, and misapplications of scripture, conspicuously marked the ministry, and proceedings of Friends, all for the purpose of inducing in the minds of the members, a belief that it was dangerous, if not sinful, even to attend an Anti-Slavery meeting, or listen to a lecture on the exciting subject, and those who did so, were sure to be censured by their orthodox brethren.

The line of demarkation being now plainly drawn between Friends and abolitionists, Henry Clay, the man so much honored, as well as editors of Pro-Slavery papers, eulogized the Society, for the wise and judicious course it had taken on the subject of Slavery. "O my people, they which lead thee cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths." Isa. iii: 12.

O! how changed the character of the once favored and peaceful Society of Friends.

"Hear, O heavens; and give ear O earth; for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me." Isa. i: 2.

The greater portion of the chief rulers in Society have become wealthy, and, by their example, say, whoso shall join a banking institution, or a manufacturing company, it is nothing; but whoso shall join an Anti-Slavery society, or a Free-Producing association, he is guilty, and have given strength to the people of the land, who exercise oppression and use robbery; and the spoil of the poor is in their houses, so that it may be truly said of the Society: "Thy silver is become dross; thy wine mixed with water; thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves." Isaiah, i: 22, 23.

Anti-Slavery Friends, as I have shown, having been thrust out, and denied the common privileges of Society, by the ruling part of the Yearly Meeting, their condition in their different local situations, was a tried one, and can never be forgotten by the truly conscientious among us, while life and sensibility remaineth. On the side of our opposers, there was power. Our principles on the subject of slavery were to be tested. We were put in a situation where the only alternative left us was, either to abandon them, or continue to be outcasts from the Society we loved, the principles of which we had conscientiously received to hold, fully believing them to be the true principles of the gospel.

Although our opposers had arbitrarily, and contrary to the doctrine we had learned, deprived us of our just rights

and privileges in the Society of Friends, they could not take away our religious principles, nor deprive us of the liberty there is in the gospel; "For where the spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty."

Therefore, Anti-Slavery Friends, deliberately, and in the fear of the Lord, came to the conclusion, that it would be right and consistent with the truth, as it is in Jesus, to take the impressive advice which the apostle Paul gave to the Romans: "Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offenses, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them. For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words, and fair speeches, deceive the hearts of the simple." Accordingly, being assembled at Newport, Wayne county, Indiana, on the 7th of Second month, 1843, we proceeded to form a religious Society, upon the true principles of the Society of Friends, and thereby avoid those who had caused divisions and offenses contrary to the doctrine we had learned.

And as our opposers had given so much conclusive evidence that they were under the influence of the spirit of Colonization, and in performing their hasty work of proscription, had manifested such an uncompromising hostility to abolition, and the Anti-Slavery enterprise in general, as carried on in America; and as we had been pursued and put down because of our attachment to the Anti-Slavery cause, we thought it would be best, and most consistent with truth, to stand before the world, designated by the name of "Anti-Slavery Friends." And I think none can have any just ground to call in question the propriety of this addition to the name of "Friends." For to claim to be Friends, and not be Anti-Slavery, is nothing short of an abuse of that good name.

But alas! this of organizing religious society, and setting up meetings in the true order of Friends, (except the consent of Indiana Yearly Meeting,) constituted our greatest offense. For although our opposers had departed from the principles of the Society, on the subjects of Slavery and abolition, they immediately proceeded to announce to the world, that we had separated from the religious Society of Friends, and gravely charged us with having been actuated by a spirit of activity, self-confidence and insubordination, at the same time taking care to say nothing of their own unexampled activity, etc. in chasing and driving us to this measure, as the only alternative left us, if we would enjoy the benefit of religious



society. Thus, by good words and fair speeches, they have deceived the hearts of the simple, making them believe that we had actually separated from the Society in a great hurry, without any just cause. Though it was hard work to make this pass with a number, who had some sense of the truth, and of the treatment which we had received, yet such was, and still continues to be, the power and influence of the chief rulers in Society, that we have been deemed separatists until this day. And now, with feelings of sorrow, I have to record the melancholy fact, that we stand condemned and rejected by the influence of the leaders in the different Yearly Meetings throughout the whole Society, because of our attachment to the Anti-Slavery enterprize, and because we endeavored to stir up Friends to greater vigilance in bearing faithful testimony against Slavery.

One very remarkable feature of this separation, which deserves to be recorded for those to read who may come after us, is that our opposers have uniformly manifested an unwillingness to hear us in our defense. Now, I think that this course of procedure savors too much of the Pro-Slavery power, which has so long ruled this nation, to its incalculable injury, if not utter ruin. Had there been a willingness on the part of our opposers, to have the causes of division fully and fairly investigated, with the principles of the Society for the rule of decision, I cannot doubt but that *they* would have been found, in the true sense of the word, seceders. And when we received the information that the London Yearly Meeting had appointed a committee to visit Indiana Yearly Meeting, on account of the lamentable schism and separation which had taken place, and to labor for the healing of the breach, by the restoration of the unity which had been so unhappily broken, we were cheered with the prospect, and fondly entertained the hope, that, when our trans-Atlantic brethren should arrive, we might be permitted to speak for ourselves, and that a fair and full investigation of the whole matter, according to gospel order, would be had, by giving the parties a fair and impartial hearing, in the presence of each other, that they might be enabled, in the wisdom of truth, to place righteous judgment where it belonged, and to give such advice as might be suitable to the occasion—"not preferring one before another: doing nothing by partiality." And, as far as my knowledge extends, it was the expectation of the people, that this course would be pursued by the committee; and the friends of the Anti-Slavery cause indulged the pleasing hope, that much good

would be brought about by their faithful labors. But our opposers, knowing that English Friends were in the practice relative to the Anti-Slavery cause that we were, and that some time before they had advised us to the same, were harassed in their minds with fears lest they should be brought out, and their nakedness in proscribing us made more fully to appear. But, alas for London Yearly Meeting and its committee! for there is, at least, a strong probability, that, if they had proceeded in the case according to gospel order, they might have been instrumental in the Divine hand in effecting much good; both in the Society of Friends and the Anti-Slavery cause. English Friends had stood high in the estimation of Anti-Slavery Friends and Abolitionists of this country, because of their labors to promote the extinction of Slavery throughout the world. Then let the candid reader judge, yea, let them themselves judge, what must have been our feelings, when the committee came, bearing with them a document, purporting to have been issued by the London Yearly Meeting, which contained the astonishing intelligence, that that Yearly Meeting had very gravely and solemnly come to the conclusion to justify our opposers, and pass the sentence of condemnation upon us, as separatists; and to entreat, admonish, and warn us, for the sake of the unity of the Society, and for the sake of our own peace, and the welfare of our beloved offspring, to wholly discontinue all our meetings, and go back into the same prison-house, and submit to be again bound with the same chain, with which our adversaries had bound us in the days wherein they proscribed us. And, at the same time, throwing themselves exclusively into the arms of our opposers, claiming them as their dear Friends; giving them the right-hand of fellowship, comforting and consoling them under their great trials, which had come upon them because of the separation. By this course the harassing fears of our opposers were soon quieted; and our fond hopes exchanged for utter astonishment! The Abolitionists heard, and wondered at the course English Friends were taking. "The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen! Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon, lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice; lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph." II. Sam. i, 19, 20. As the committee proceeded in the work assigned them by London Yearly Meeting, they pursued a course entirely new, at any rate, unprecedented, in the Society of Friends. It deserves to be recorded, that future generations may see how Anti-

Slavery Friends were treated by their brethren, because of their uncompromising firmness in the Anti-Slavery cause. I deem it proper here to record the names of the Friends who served on that committee. They were, William Forster, Josiah Forster, George Stacey, and John Allen. They kept the Address an entire secret from Anti-Slavery Friends until they commenced their work. And it would seem that they were very conscientious and careful not to defile themselves, nor bring reproach upon their Yearly Meeting *by attending any of our religious meetings*. Neither would they eat or lodge with Anti-Slavery Friends when they could be otherwise accommodated. If either of them ever attended an abolition meeting in this part of our land, I have not been informed of the circumstance. If they had done so, doubtless they would have implicated themselves, and been made sharers in the odium attached to abolition in the United States. Beside, they knew that we had been proscribed for our labors in that cause.

As the Address is an important document, I think best to give it a place here.

---

FROM OUR YEARLY MEETING, HELD IN LONDON, BY ADJOURNMENTS FROM THE 21ST OF THE FIFTH MONTH, TO THE 31ST OF THE SAME, INCLUSIVE, 1845.

*To those who have recently withdrawn from Indiana Yearly Meeting of Friends:*

DEAR FRIENDS—This meeting has from time to time been introduced into a feeling of much brotherly concern and interest on your behalf, in consequence of your having withdrawn from the body of Friends in Indiana Yearly Meeting; and those feelings are attended with an earnest and affectionate solicitude for your re-union with them.

We have a strong sense of the preciousness and the safety of true gospel unity. We are enjoined to submit ourselves one to another in the fear of God; to be subject one to another, and to be clothed with humility. This subjection one to another in love, greatly promotes that individual growth in grace, which all the faithful followers of Christ cannot but desire may be their blessed experience.



The considerations which have led us to address you, are confirmed by reflecting on the comfort and strength which have arisen from that Christian fellowship and harmony which have prevailed in our religious Society to so large an extent, from its rise to the present period; which we can only ascribe to the power of the Holy Spirit, so conspicuously manifested in its first gathering; and every interruption to which blessings must be regarded as a very serious evil.

We can not adequately set forth the sense we have of the extent to which, where the precious bond of religious fellowship is seen to be in danger, we are individually called upon to refrain from insisting on our own judgment, rather than do any thing which could contribute to its dissolution. The living members of the body will watch carefully against such a tendency, seeking to be endued with all long-suffering, meekness, and love.

Trusting that on the fundamental doctrines of the gospel, and on the spirituality of divine worship, there exists no essential difference between you and the body from which you have withdrawn, we have felt much concern and sorrow on hearing that you have discontinued assembling with them to present yourselves together before the Lord. Accept, we beseech you, our earnest and affectionate entreaty, that you will relinquish your separate meetings for this purpose—will wholly discontinue them, and again assemble for the public worship of Almighty God with those with whom you have been accustomed thus to meet.

In extending this invitation, we are not insensible to those humiliations by which the accepting it may be accompanied. We feel tenderly for you in thinking of your present circumstances. But, whatever may be the sacrifices which attend such a course of conduct as that which we thus venture to recommend, we believe, that, were it taken in the reverent fear and love of God, with a single eye to his honor, and to the service of our Lord and Redeemer, it would bring that peace to the soul which passeth understanding; that the blessing of the Most High would rest upon it, both as it affects you and your beloved offspring; and, that in your latter days, a retrospect on this course would bring a comfort to the soul which would amply compensate for all that you may have to do, or to endure, in connection therewith.

With sincere desires that the wisdom which is from above, which is pure, peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, may be granted to every one of you on the perusal and calm

consideration of this, our affectionate Address : We are, your friends :

Signed in and on behalf of the meeting, by

GEORGE STACEY,

*Clerk to the Meeting this year.*

By this Epistle, it will be seen that they did not address us as Anti-Slavery Friends, but as those who had recently withdrawn from Indiana Yearly meeting of Friends ; saying nothing about our having first been driven out of that Yearly Meeting, and deprived of the benefits of Society. If London Yearly Meeting, and its committee, had not preferred a point of order to principle, they would not have condemned us, until they had first given us a full and fair hearing. They might have saved themselves much trouble and expense in compassing so much sea and land to make proselytes, as some of old did. But "except the Lord keep the city, the watchmen waketh but in vain." As we had been proscribed and driven out of the meeting-house, previous to our having any intentions to provide a religious society for ourselves ; and as English Friends were well known to be in the same practice, when at home, that we were in when proscribed and driven out of Indiana Yearly Meeting, it would have been quite as much in the truth, and far more consistent, to have directed their Address, and sent their committee, to those who have recently been driven out of Indiana Yearly Meeting, for laboring in the Anti-Slavery cause, as Friends in England do.

What must have been the feelings and prospects of the committee, while they were traveling from place to place, calling Friends together, and reading to them the Address from London Yearly Meeting knowing, at the same time, that they, themselves, when on their own side of the great water, were, in principle and practice, one with Anti-Slavery Friends ; and that their Yearly Meeting had advised Friends, in America, to the same course of labor in the Anti-Slavery cause ! Is it possible they could have entertained the opinion, that abolition is one thing in England, and quite another thing in America, as some of our opposers here have boldly asserted ? I think not.

"Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils, for wherein is he to be accounted off ?" "It is in vain to look in man for more than man ;" but I did look in London Yearly Meeting, for more consistency with themselves, and with the *truth itself*.

The advice contained in the Epistle, relating to gospel unity, and submission one to another, in the fear of the Lord, is very good; and, I can assert without any fear of contradiction, that if it had been attended to by our opposing brethren, the separation would never have taken place. Neither would the leading members of London Yearly Meeting have shown so much partiality in their labors of love to promote a re-union.

The last paragraph of the Address, is a choice specimen of good words, and fair speeches. The reader will observe, that the definition there given, of the wisdom which is from above, stops short in a place precisely fitting their purpose; the following important part, "full of mercy and good fruits; without partiality, and without hypocrisy," is entirely omitted!

Whether this Epistle was really the production of London Yearly Meeting, or only of some of the leading members, and, whether the committee were not almost self-appointed, are questions I shall not undertake to decide; but I have reason to believe, that many Friends, in England, were very much tried with the course that meeting took in the case.

One of the committee said, when they were here, that they had no mind to condemn us, nor to justify Indiana Yearly Meeting. I thought it strange they should have no mind to do that which they were engaged in doing; holding us at such an immense distance; making their visits as short as possible; refusing to hear us concerning the causes which had led to the separation; and manifesting an unwillingness to answer plain questions, relative to the conduct of Friends in England, in the Anti-Slavery cause, all going to prove, beyond the shadow of a doubt, that they were altogether on the side of our opposers; professing much love, and great religious concern for our good, and the welfare of our children—and pleading with us wholly to discontinue all our meetings, and repair to the body. With all these things, and many more, fresh in memory, and staring me in the face, how could I believe, that either London Yearly Meeting, or its committee, had no mind to condemn us, nor to justify Indiana Yearly Meeting; or, that they were acting under the influence of the wisdom which is from above, which is not only *pure, peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated*, but, also, full of mercy and good fruits, *without partiality, and without hypocrisy*.

We sent to London Yearly Meeting—it refused to hear us, and sent its answer to us, to go back to the body, by the way



it was pleased to dictate, apparently regardless of the text, "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him."—Prov. xviii, 13. I think it probable, that if the leading influences of that Yearly Meeting had acted consistently with themselves, they might have done much toward promoting a re-union, but, as the matter now stands, they had far better have done nothing at all in the case; for they greatly strengthened the hands of our opposers, and did incalculable injury to the Anti-Slavery cause in America.

As the legitimate effect of such partiality, we are rejected, and treated as heathens and publicans, by our brethren of the body, who say that we hold the same principles which they do! and so great is the distance at which we are held by them, that they very carefully avoid all our meetings; and all this because we, after we were driven out, set up a Yearly Meeting without the consent of Indiana Yearly Meeting, which, every one that is acquainted with the proceedings of that meeting against us, must know could not be obtained. "Ye blind guides which strain at a gnat and swallow a camel." Was it ever known, in any other difficult case in Society, that a point of order, and that only a traditional one, was so far preferred to sound principles, as utterly to preclude all investigation of the causes which led thereto?

But Slavery is a peculiar institution; it calls on everything to support it, except honesty and fair dealing. In all the separations that took place, during the difficulties with the Hicksites, sound principles were made the governing criterion, the rule of decision, without regard to the mode, or manner by which those separations were effected.

How different our case;—sound in doctrine, guilty of no breach of discipline; we were proscribed, driven out, and then warned not to separate, for no other cause than our Anti-Slavery principles, and acting with, and giving encouragement to, the Abolitionists of this country; and then formally disowned, for being out of unity with Friends, and for setting up meetings contrary to discipline, and for not attending their religious meetings. After all this, the chief rulers in London Yearly Meeting, found out, but not by books of ours, for these they refused to read, that we had done wrong in organizing meetings, on the true principles of Friends; and with high pretensions to divine favor, came to the *grave* conclusion to advise and entreat us to discontinue all our meetings, and return and submit to our opposers, who had gone contrary to the well known principles of the Society of

Friends, on the subjects of Slavery and Abolition. "He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are an abomination to the Lord."—Prov. xvii, 15.

I have not the most distant idea, that the Spirit of Truth will ever lead into partiality, hypocrisy, and injustice. "By their fruits ye shall know them."

According to this rule, the conclusion is forced upon me, that our opposers have been led by the deceptive spirit of Colonization, the love of wealth and popularity, instead of the unerring *spirit of truth*.

When I take a retrospective view, and call to mind the whole course of proceedings against us, my mind is filled with mourning, and bitter lamentation. "I am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath. And I said my strength and my hope is perished from the Lord. Remembering mine affliction, and my misery, the wormwood and the gall. My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me. This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness. The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him."—Lam. iii, 1, 18-25.

I mourn, because our opposers, through a desire to "*replace and influence with the rulers of the land*," caused divisions and offenses, contrary to the doctrine we had learned. And because they have given so much conclusive evidence, (by the cordial reception they gave Henry Clay, by voting for him, and other Pro-Slavery candidates, for office, when there were liberty candidates in the field,) that they were more intent on securing the honor and praise of men, than they were to serve the Lord Jesus Christ, by remembering those in bonds as bound with them. And because, by good words, and fair speeches, they have deceived the hearts of the simple, making them believe that we are separatists, and causing them to refuse to hear anything from us, concerning the causes which led to the separation.

Is there nothing Pro-Slavery in all these proceedings against us? And is there not much cause for mourning over the desolating effects they have had on society at large? "For death is come up into our windows, and entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets."—Jer. ix, 21. And I mourn because the true mourners in Zion are so few.

The beauty of our Zion is greatly marred, it is no longer a city compact. Certain men have risen up in the Society of Friends, and taught doctrines contrary to those which we had learned, and received to hold, as being the true doctrines of the Society, and by good words, and smooth speeches, they have greatly deceived the hearts of the simple, and caused not only divisions and offenses, but, also, great scatterings and separations. "The glory is departed from Israel. The crown is fallen from our head; woe unto us that we have sinned." We cannot now, consistently, hold forth the inviting language of Scripture, to the nations and people around us; "Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities; thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation." The ways of Zion do mourn, because so few come to her solemn feasts.

If I am favored to discern the signs of the times, the Lord Almighty hath arisen to plead the cause of the oppressed, and the strong arm of the oppressor will be broken; for who shall contend with Omnipotence.

The crying of the poor, and the sighing of the needy, in the United States, has not been surpassed, if ever equaled, in any nation. And what nation on the earth so notoriously hypocritical? In splendid mockery, she has widely spread her flag of *liberty* over the heads of her own degraded and insulted millions of Slaves! and, while making merchandize of "Slaves, and souls of men," she has sent her proud boast of freedom to all countries; insomuch, that the very heathen look upon our nation with loathing and contempt. So true is that declaration of Scripture, "Righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people."

The "clergy," the ministers of religion, and the churches, who ought to have stood foremost, in pleading the cause of the oppressed, with very few exceptions, are pre-eminently guilty of this high-handed wickedness. And now, near the middle of the nineteenth century, while the unutterable sighs and groans of our disfranchised, and cruelly oppressed millions of Slaves, are ascending up before the eternal throne, they cease not to thank God, in a most solemn tone, that they are *favored to live in a land of civil and religious liberty!!!* And this they have long practiced, and with as much seeming assurance, and pompous solemnity, as they could have done, had they been quite sure that the Lord was well pleased with the enslavement of the African race. "Shall I not visit for these things saith the Lord: Shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this. A wonderful



and horrible thing is committed in the land; the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?"—Jer. v, 29, 30, 31. With the blood of poor innocents in their skirts, they have seen false visions of peace for us, when there was no peace.

The pride, covetousness, oppression, cruelties, and immeasurable hypocrisy of the professed followers of the Prince of Peace, have done more injury to the Christian religion, than all the books infidel authors have ever written. Doubtless to this cause, may be attributed the wide spreading and general prevalence of infidelity, and the remarkable boldness of its numerous votaries in the present day. I think it must be obvious to every sober and reflecting mind, that the covetousness, which is idolatry, and sanguinary pride, thirsting for military glory, so conspicuous in the professors of Christianity, have contributed more toward making infidels, and strengthening them in their deplorable error, than anything else.

And now, even now! it is a lamentable fact, that the churches stand foremost in our guilty nation, in supporting and continuing the horrid systems of War and Slavery, with all the heart-rending cruelties and abominations consequent thereon, and, with hands full of blood, they proudly ~~claim~~ the name of Zion, that they may pass for the city of the living God, the church and kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Prince of Peace: while on her brazen forehead is written in large capitals, her real name, and true character "*Mystery Babylon the great, the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth.*"

O! what a school for nursing and raising religious bigots, tyrants, hypocrites, and unbelievers; and what a stumbling block in the way of the heathen.

Alas! alas! for thee, O! thou proud, poor Christendom, with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood—with bibles, swords, and whips, thy ambassadors are compassing sea and land to make proselytes!

Well may we exclaim, in the language of the prophet, "Except the Lord of Hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah." "Hear ye the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God ye people of Gomorrah."—Isa. i, 9, 10. "He hath shewed thee, O! man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?"—Mic. vi, 8.

O! ye priests, clergy, ministers of religion, and chief rulers in the churches; sectarians, and anti-sectarians, how long will ye not wake to a true sense of the awful responsibility that rests upon you? for which you must give account when inquisition is made for blood. And where, O! where, will the blood of the millions that have been slain in wars, of what is called Christendom, fall with the greatest weight, but upon the teachers and leaders of the people?

O! ye supercilious clergy, ye downy Doctors of Divinity, I would that ye might pause, and seriously consider the position you occupy, before it be eternally too late. You know that War and Slavery are deplorable evils, and that they draw in their train the sins of Sodom, yet you do not cease to give them your support. Wherefore, ye are witnesses unto yourselves, that ye have shunned to declare unto the people the whole counsel of God. Does not the same woe, with all its force, rest against you, that our Lord pronounced against the Scribes and Pharisees? You devour, not only widows' houses, but widows themselves, and make merchandize of their fatherless children!

To what purpose is the multitude of your religious meetings, your solemn assemblies, and your sacraments? And when you come to appear before the Lord, who hath required this at your hands, to tread his courts? "It is iniquity, even the solemn meeting." "Your hands are full of blood." "Wash you, make you clean: put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil: learn to do well: seek judgment, relieve the oppressed; judge the fatherless; plead for the widow."—Isa. i, 16, 17.

Once more to you, O! ye rulers in the churches. You have Moses and the prophets, you have had precept upon precept. The Lord Jesus Christ, Zion's King, and Prince of Peace, hath often, by his light and spirit, spoken to your hearts, as he did to Peter, on that memorable occasion, in the garden of Gethsemane, "Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword."—Matt. xxvi, 52. He spoke, and he still continues to speak the same words. Yet you obey not, but continue to encourage the taking and using the sword, as though he had never spoken. Have ye no fears that it will be more tolerable for Sodom in the day of judgment, than for you? By what sort of logic will you make it appear, that the weapons of your warfare have not been carnal? but mighty, through God, to the pulling down of strongholds; casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against

the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.—II. Cor. iv, 5.

The good words and fair speeches with which ye have so long deceived the nations, and caused divisions and offenses, contrary to the doctrine of Christ, will not pass for sound logic at that day.

Do you not read your doom in the Holy Scriptures? Let me ask you, what are your feelings, while you are liberal in sending the Bible to the heathen, that are afar off, and in putting it into the hands of those among yourselves that have not copies thereof? While the poor, bruised and cruelly treated millions of Slaves, that have fallen among Thieves, share none of this, your gospel liberality. Like the Priest and the Levite, you look upon them, and pass by on the other side. Are not your fasts, your feasts, your Sabbaths, and your offerings, as offensive in the Divine sight, as were those of the Jews in the day of Isaiah the prophet?

Do you not say that the Bible is the rule of faith and practice for Christians? Do you not read in it the fearful doom of all the workers of iniquity, except they repent? "Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? Then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."—Mat. vii, 22, 23.

Ever since the glorious advent of the Messiah, War has been deemed a great and deplorable evil, by all good Christians. And but for War, Slavery could have no existence.

The late celebrated Adam Clark, has left his solemn protest against Slavery, and all its supporters and abettors, testifying that among Christians, it is a sin of such great magnitude, that perdition itself can scarcely furnish for it an adequate punishment. Slavery is the daughter of War, and more cruel than her hard-hearted parent.

The deceitful policy of the American Colonization Society, and its advocates, deserves to be had in remembrance. As Slavery is the daughter of War, so is this institution a legitimate child of Slavery, that has been sought unto, and embraced by many; because of her great beauty, and mildness of manners, and because she was brought forth at the City of Washington, and carefully nursed by the nobles of this great, liberty-loving nation—this land of Sabbaths, Bibles, Churches, and Slaves—of chains, whips, handcuffs, etc. Her old, haggard, blood-stained mother, dressed her in the best, finest and most costly clothing, that her almost



exhausted wardrobe could possibly furnish, and sent her forth, to deceive the people and nations. And as this meretricious lady was duly christened, by Henry Clay, and other slaveholders, under the long-winged and high-soaring Eagle of Washington, she promised great things throughout the whole land, which she had neither the will nor the ability to perform. She proposed to colonize, with their consent, the *free* people of color on a foreign shore, in a land of pagan darkness, that they might enjoy liberty! She pledged herself not to meddle with the question of Slavery, to deprive none of their property, to secure the master in the possession of his rights, and finally, to abolish Slavery, by sending *free* people to the coast of Africa, where this nation would grant unto them that most precious boon of liberty, so very dear to the American people! What ideas must all this give us of Colonization, as a remedy for Slavery.

As absurd, ridiculous, and cruel, as was this plan for carrying on a system of banishment, under the name of a benevolent institution, almost the whole people of the North were deceived by the "good words and fair speeches" of its advocates; and induced to give their strength, influence, and money, to aid in enticing the free people of color to consent to leave their own native land, and all the tender ties of home, to encounter the perils of a voyage across the boisterous and wide-extended ocean, to Africa, *for the sake of liberty!*

These are the terms, on which Colonization sells liberty to *free men, even in the free States!*

The slaveholders of the South, like the famous tyrant of Egypt, were troubled with fears, lest the people of color would become too strong for them; and, as a matter of course, they were highly pleased with this darling daughter of the *peculiar institution*. They embraced her, and fondly indulged the flattering hope that she would perform her promises, and secure unto them and their children, an indisputable right to hold Slaves forever. Which of those two plans, that of Pharaoh's, or that of the Sages of Washington, was the best calculated safety-valve for Slavery, remains yet to be fully tested, as the latter is still in operation. It is now nearly thirty-two years since it was first put in motion, and sent abroad from the capital of this nation, under the name and title of a benevolent institution, which was to do much good for the poor, oppressed children of Africa in the United States. This plan was so congenial to the pride and feelings of the American people, that it soon roused into action all the prejudices against the free people

of color, throughout the whole nation. Great things were now to be done. The South was to be rid of her greatest nuisances and pests, the corrupters of her Slaves. The free North was to be relieved of all her great dread of amalgamation, and freed from the *pest* of color. This was the dawn of a brighter day, the harbinger of better times for the States of this Union.

Now was Colonization  
The popular dream,  
And favorable scheme,  
Of this Slave-ridden nation.

churches, legislatures, whigs and democrats, clergy and mobocrats, and all the willing-hearted in every place, a mighty host, Gog and Magog, agreed, and gave their strength, to roll onward the ponderous car of Colonization. Wonderful works were now put upon the wheel, in order to secure and perpetuate the system of Slavery; that it might remain immovable, the "chief corner stone of our free republican institutions." This was not the Egyptian plan of *infanticide*, but *banishment*, hypocritically named and called *Colonization*, a *benevolent* Society, which was to ~~act~~ the gospel to Liberia, where, under the protection of the devouring sword, Colonists were to be the dignified instruments, in the Divine hand, to promulgate the religion of Jesus Christ among the dark, and greatly benighted, children of Africa.

The gospel is the most firm, uncompromising opponent of Slavery the world ever saw; and if the people were but ~~as~~ intent upon obeying, and carrying out in practice its holy precepts, as they are to serve their own bellies, and foster their pride, insatiable covetousness, and thirst for wealth, power, and military glory; the great whore of Babylon with her beloved children, War, Slavery, and Colonization, would soon be seen on the broad, public road, that leadeth downward, to the dark and dismal abodes of perdition, from whence they came. The gospel and Slavery are wholly distinct from each other, and as irreconcilable as perdition and Paradise.

We often hear it said, that England fastened on this country the great evil of Slavery. What a pity that American people, so much opposed to British influence, should ever have suffered that government to entail upon them an evil of such enormous size, that they deem it altogether impolitic and unsafe ever to part with it. Henry Clay,

President of the Colonization Society, in a speech in Congress against Abolitionists, estimated the value of this evil, at twelve hundred millions of dollars. For this cause, the founders of the Colonization Society thought it most expedient to banish, if possible, both the free people of color, and the gospel too, to Liberia, or some other place afar off, from whence they could never return to torment the slaveholders, and endanger the *peculiar* institution any more.

This was one of the devil's last shifts, to come in a religious garb, to gull the people into the belief that prejudice against color was sanctified righteousness; and that to banish all the free people of color, would, in the end, prove to be a great blessing to the whole nation. Liberty and Slavery would then harmonize, like twin brothers; having no line of demarcation between them, but that of color. But here, for once, the arch fiend, and his noble coadjutors overshot themselves. They undertook to do that which Heaven had determined never should be done. But the effort must be made; and made it was, with a zeal dark as the smoke of the bottomless pit, which so blinded the eyes of the people, that for about the space of sixteen years, the poor Slaves seemed almost forgotten in their chains.

The religion and prejudice of the nation, with very little exception, cordially united in one grand confederacy against the children of Africa. Egyptian darkness, *darkness* that could be felt, pervaded our land. And, in the exceeding darkness of that day, the sympathies for the poor Slave, which in previous years had been, by the influence of the gospel, awakened in the minds of many Christian philanthropists, were withdrawn and bestowed upon the free people of color, to promote their banishment.

Emancipation was thrown into the cradle of colonization, there to be rocked and kept quiet, until the last slaveholder should become willing to send his human chattels to the colony.

In the summer of 1832, when I was in England, Elliott Chrissen, a member of the Society of Friends, of Philadelphia Yearly Meeting, was there lecturing, and collecting money for the use of the Colonization Society. In this *one* instance, the great dread of British influence, seemed to yield for the sake of British gold.

But all the religion, good words and fair speeches, and all the prejudice against color, with all the money of both countries, which could be scraped together for the purpose, have hitherto proved inadequate to the great ends proposed.



About this time, "He that frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish," was pleased to interpose his light, in order to arrest the mad career of the nation, to make negro Slavery perpetual, and invulnerable. The slumbering babe of Emancipation arose, and with manly purpose and Christian zeal, began to plead the cause of the oppressed, with a voice that was soon heard in all the land, saying to the people, that they should "loose the bands of wickedness, undo the heavy burdens, and let the oppressed go free;" and that they should proceed to break every yoke.

The doctrine of immediate and unconditional emancipation, caused great excitement, insomuch, that both the churches and the states united their strength, and made many and great efforts, to silence the very unwelcome cry of Abolition; even the greater part of the able leaders in the Society of Friends, set themselves to oppose the Abolitionists with a strong determination to give them no countenance, and yet, said they were as good Abolitionists as anybody. They were against the Anti-Slavery enterprise, but not against Colonization.

Owing to this state of things, mob-violence, against the Abolitionists, and the free people of color, became the order of the day, while Colonizationists were respected, even as the slaveholders themselves. But, notwithstanding all the safeguards that could possibly be thrown around the *peculiar institution*, the voice of Abolition became louder, and stronger; and from the signs of the times, we may venture to predict, that it will never again be hushed into silence by this nation, while Slavery exists. In proportion to the increase of Anti-Slavery sentiment, the mighty car of Colonization flags. And so far as the members of the Society of Friends have imbibed colonization sentiments, just so far they are Pro-Slavery. It was this Pro-Slavery influence, in the chief rulers in Indiana Yearly Meeting, which brought about the proscription, and separation of Anti-Slavery Friends from what is now called "The Body."

I think there is a strong probability, that the founders of the "American Colonization Society," will be had in remembrance by generations yet unborn, with about the same kind of feelings, which we now have when we read of Pharaoh and his taskmasters.

I am morally certain, that had it not been for colonization, the Society of Friends never would have proved so recreant

to their own principles, as to oppose Abolition as they have done.

Rendings, divisions, and separations, have taken place in other religious societies, on the question of Slavery, and, at this time, great political excitement pervades the nation; all indicating that the time is drawing on apace, when "Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness."—Isa. i, 27.

"The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed."

May the Lord, in his mercy, hasten the coming of that day when "liberty shall be proclaimed throughout all the land, to all the inhabitants thereof;" when the Lord shall have made "*Wars to cease unto the ends of the earth.*"

O blessed promise, O glorious day! Then shall "the mountain of the Lord's house be established in the top of ~~the~~ mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it." "Then shall they beat their swords into ~~plowshares~~, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."—Isa. ii, 4. "Then shall the morning stars sing together, and all the sons of God shout for joy."

"O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord." "Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord." "Let us lift up our heart with our hands, to God in the heavens," for the redemption of Zion; ~~for~~ she hath long been as a "cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city."

Within a few years past, there has been a great increase of anti-slavery and anti-war sentiment, which has caused divisions and separations in several of the most popular religious societies, and great commotions in civil government; all indicating, to my mind, that the judgment and overthrow of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters, is taking place—that "Babylon, the great, is fallen, is fallen; and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird."—Rev. xviii, 2. And that a voice from heaven has been heard, "saying, come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues," "For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities."

I am now in the seventy-fourth year of my age, and have been conscientiously opposed to both War and Slavery, from earliest recollection; believing them, with all the abomina-

tions which follow in their train, to be utterly incompatible with the purity of the gospel. And the events which have transpired, within a few years past, both in the churches and in the States, have had a tendency to confirm me in the sentiment, that the Wars and Slavery, which have so long been practiced by the nations professing the Christian religion, are the two main pillars on which *great Mystery Babylon stands*. Take these away, and her utter overthrow will then be accomplished, as foretold in Revelation. I indulge the consoling belief, that the Lord is now turning his hand upon Zion, to purely purge away her dross, and take away all her sin, to loose her from the bands of her neck, that she may arise, and shake herself from the dust of the earth, and put on her beautiful garments, and be the name and the praise of the whole earth. O Lord! hasten thy work in the earth; loose the bands of wickedness, open the prison doors, break every yoke, and set all the captives free; that righteousness and peace may prevail, and cover the earth as waters do the sea.

As the fall of Babylon, the great, has been proclaimed by an angel from heaven, whose glory has lightened the earth; and as a voice from heaven has been heard, saying, "come out of her, my people," etc., I regard the separations that have taken place in the churches, on the question of Slavery, as being the work of the Lord, for the purification and redemption of Zion.

It was through the means and influence of a corrupt clergy, that Christendom became changed into Mystery Babylon, still retaining the name of Zion, in order to cover her abominations and great deformity: without the profession of the religion of the Prince of Peace, she would be Babylon, without any mystery at all.

"Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty."—II Cor. vi, 17, 18.

In some of the preceding pages, I have shown in what manner Anti-Slavery Friends became separated from the great body of the Society. And now it remains with me to give some account of the treatment which I received at the hands of my friends, because of my abolition principles, and opposition to colonization. And although it is to me a very unpleasant task to speak of myself and of the treatment alluded to, yet, it has seemed to me, that the circumstances



by which I was surrounded, and the just vindication of the "most righteous cause," the cause of suffering humanity, demand it of me.

When I was in the eastern States, on a religious visit, in 1840, Friends there, (or some of the chief rulers in Society,) manifested much opposition to my public testimonies against Slavery; and began making efforts to keep me silent on the subject. During this visit, my mind was often deeply impressed, on account of the worldly grandeur and pompons show which was but too conspicuous in many Friends who occupied the foremost stations in Society. In my opinion, a dignity of this kind, having for its basis a wordly capital, has done more real injury, in the Society of Friends, than any other one thing.

Many Friends, especially those of New England, have acquired much of their wealth by means of the cotton-trade, carried on with the slaveholders of the South. In the enjoyment of liberty themselves, with the "spoil of the poor in their houses;" clothed in goodly apparel; having their wives and their children about them, with not only the necessaries of life, but also many of the luxuries; and "not grieved for the afflictions of Joseph"—(their brethren, in bonds, who are made merchandize of, even as the beasts of the field;) it is not to be marveled at, that they should be disposed to lord it over God's heritage.

When I returned from this eastern journey, I found that most of the chief rulers in our Yearly Meeting had taken a very decided stand against the abolitionists in general; not allowing the members to take any part in the Anti-Slavery enterprise, lest they should be identified with the abolitionists; still saying, in answer to the query, Friends are careful to bear a testimony against Slavery.

In my absence, the colonization members had gotten the ascendancy over Anti-Slavery Friends; and, from that time, they "Thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed with their horns," all of the flock that favored the "most righteous cause" of Abolition; until they had completed the work of proscription on all that refused to unite with their proceedings.

I soon saw, that if the course Friends had taken against abolitionists, was persisted in, the weight and influence of the Society must, inevitably, be thrown on the side of the oppressor. Remembering the apostolic injunctions: "Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partakers of other men's sins: keep thyself pure."—I. Tim. v, 22. "Have no

fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them," I could not unite with Friends in a conference that would have a tendency to divest the Society of its Anti-Slavery character, "strengthen the wicked, and make the hearts of the righteous sad."

Never before, it seems to me, did the mystery of iniquity work to so great an extent, in the Society, as it did in this case. Most of the leaders were rather more than double-minded.

1st. They would have it believed, that they were bearing a faithful testimony against Slavery.

2d. They would retain place and influence with the rulers of the land, (but of this they had so little, before they opposed Abolition, that it was scarcely worth saving.)

3d. They would not drag that righteous cause into the dirty arena of politics, for the Lord would abolish Slavery in his own time, and thus, as it would seem, conclude he would hold them excused for voting the Pro-Slavery ticket, and for getting wealth by trading in the fruits of oppression.

4th. They deemed it a departure from the well-known principles of the Society, to do any thing in the Anti-Slavery cause, without a divine impulse, and clear opening, in the light of truth, leading thereto; but for their opposition to the abolitionists, they had no impulse, no opening, to which to refer.

5th. They would not say what plan of emancipation they would go for—they would leave that to the Lord.

By these things, the influence of the Society was placed in strong opposition to the Anti-Slavery enterprise, to the great gratification of the slaveholders, and Pro-Slavery community.

Now, when I saw that Friends were taking such a decided stand against Abolition, I could not for consciencesake, and for the sake of the truth as it is in Jesus, unite with them in that thing. Then, O then! I was soon brought to see that it was to be deprived of the unity of my brethren in Society for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake. My name was cast out as evil. They said I had been highly favored, but was now fallen, and out of the life. And, for more than two years, most of the elders and ministers "chased me so like a partridge, without cause," as one hunteth a partridge in the mountains. In their zeal against the abolitionists, they deemed it highly necessary that I should be prostrated, and my influence destroyed, that they might succeed the better in clearing the Society from all the odium of Abolition—and

thereby, "retain place and influence with the rulers of the land."

O! the inexpressible weight, and deep exercises of mind, that were given me to bear in those days. I saw myself placed in a position where the only alternative left me, was, either to compromise principle, or be completely prostrated in Society: I had fondly entertained the belief, that the Society of Friends was an Anti-Slavery Society, and that Friends could never prove so recreant to their own principles; as to go against the Anti-Slavery enterprise. With this view of the subject, I had conceived the idea, that it was not needful for Friends to join other Anti-Slavery Societies, and had advised to that amount. But, alas, alas! for my mistake; for when I saw Friends taking such a decided stand against abolitionists, Anti-Slavery meetings and lectures, it proved one of the bitterest draughts I ever had to drink. The great current of Society was now in full sail against me, proclaiming, with a strong voice, "he is fallen." I was fed upon both the bread and water of severe affliction. I thought of Elijah, when he was fleeing from the fury of Jezebel—of Job, in his afflictions. I remembered how David was driven out of the house of Saul, etc. "Like a crane, or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward; O Lord, I am oppressed: undertake for me."—Isa. xxxviii, 14.

After my adversaries had brought their work of proscription to a close, and destroyed my character and influence in Society, so that I could have neither place nor liberty among them, they ceased not to upbraid me, by keeping up the charges against me, of "fallen," and being under the delusions of Satan; and so lifted up—so exalted—that I was aiming to be a sect leader. They wondered how I could venture to preach humility to any body. Two of these charges, however, had quite a contrary effect on my poor, tripping feet from what was intended. That of being lifted up and exalted, I knew to be as wide from my real condition as the poles asunder. And, as for my having any wish or desire to become a sect leader, it was the most foreign from me. This served as a kind of test of that spirit and revelation by which they had discovered that I was fallen, and out of the life, out of unity, and disqualified; and it afforded me some relief of mind, to have such conclusive proof, that in making these charges and assertions, they were not actuated by the right spirit, and that *their* revelation was not from a source that could be depended upon. For if



I could have been really made to believe that I was so fallen where, O where, could I have placed any hope of salvation! it being impossible to renew such as have so fallen, unto repentance, seeing they crucify unto themselves afresh the Son of God, and put him to an open shame—a fearful doom indeed. But as they were so far mistaken concerning the real state of my mind, I had good reason to suppose, at least, that the same lying spirit that actuated Ahab's four hundred prophets, and persuaded him to go up against Ramoth Gilead, had got into the mouths of many of the prophets of our time, and persuaded them to go against the "most righteous cause" of Abolition, in every way and manner that the love of wealth and popularity could dictate, so as to retain the name of Friends to themselves. But to be so prostrated by the Yearly Meeting, contrary to the plain discipline of the Society, still lay heavy upon me, because of the consequences it involved. I was now cut off from, and deprived of, the unity and sympathy of the Society I had so long loved, and the best interests of which I had so long labored to promote. When I looked over the Society, I had no more place there. I thought of Paul, when all they of Asia had turned away from him. My intimate friends had not only turned away from me, but they had turned against me also, and pronounced me "fallen." I was, indeed, brought very low. The weight and exercises of my poor tried mind, by day and by night, were beyond the power of language fully to set forth. "The day is too short for my distress, and night, even night, in the zenith of her dark domain, is sunshine to the color of my fate." My afflictions were such, that the following language of holy Job, was applicable to my condition: "When I say, my bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint; then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions."—Job vii, 13, 14.

In my great trials, which often seemed to me almost insupportable; I remembered the sufferings of the dear Redeemer, who never offended in any thing. With much feeling, I adverted to his agonies and bloody sweat, in the garden of Gethsemane—to the cruel indignities he endured, as he was taken from the garden, to Golgotha, where, under the greatest possible weight of human suffering, amid the taunts and cruel mockings of the chief priests, scribes, and elders; praying for his hard-hearted, unrelenting persecutors; and crying, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me! he poured out his pure, sinless soul unto death—even

the ignominious death of a malefactor. He bled, and groaned, and died! Golgotha shook, the sun refused the sight! He tasted death for every man; and did he die for me? and am I fallen? O! who can bear the thought? I had stood, an acknowledged Minister, in the Society, about thirty-five years; had traveled extensively, and labored much: I had passed through many great trials, and deep suffering seasons; but never before was I so feelingly baptized into the sufferings of Christ. In old age I was cut off, and virtually disowned by the highest tribunal in the Society. What had I done? and how had I fallen? I had not departed from any principle of the Society. I had not violated the discipline. But I was an Abolitionist, and believed in the doctrine of immediate and unconditional emancipation, and stood opposed to Colonization. I had conscientiously declined the use of articles produced by the labor of Slaves. I could not, consistently with my Anti-Slavery principles vote for slaveholders, or Pro-Slavery candidates, for office in government. Neither could I unite with the chief rulers of the Yearly Meeting, in proscribing Anti-Slavery Friends. I had also been active in some conferences of Friends, concerning forming Free-Produce Associations, in order that Friends might assist one another in procuring the necessaries of life, unstained with the blood of oppression. I was fond of Abolition publications. O! the deep feelings of mind, and inward wrestlings of that day. I looked all around me, with intense interest. I viewed the way and manner of my past life, from my youth up to the present time; and, though I could see much to humble me, and cause me to say, with Job, "I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes;" yet, I could nowhere find that I had ever done too much, or been too active in the cause of the poor, lacerated, bleeding Slaves, but I had not done enough. I looked all over the Society. I saw it in a very unsettled condition; rendings, divisions, and scatterings, were taking place in divers places. "The glory is departed from Israel." "The crown is fallen from our head; woe unto us that we have sinned." Yet, there is a remnant that prefer Jerusalem's welfare to their chief joy. And those labor, and are heavy laden, and have their dwelling with the suffering seed, which is pressed down as a cart under sheaves.

I stand heavily charged with being under a delusion of the devil. Has Satan, by his wiles, achieved my utter ruin,

now, in my old age, by leading me in the footsteps of the worthy Woolman, in bearing a faithful testimony against Slavery? I was judged, condemned, and left bound; but I could say with Paul: "For the hope of Israel, I am bound with this chain." I believe many Friends felt much sympathy with me; but my persecutors remained inflexible; they would retain a place and influence with the Pro-Slavery rulers of the land.

Although the Anti-Slavery Friends were proscribed with me, yet, I could never learn that any other one was so liberally accused of being fallen as I was. I was removed from the Meeting for Sufferings. My name was placed on the Yearly Meeting's minutes as a disqualified person; that by these means, and through this channel, it might be sent abroad, preserved upon record, and transmitted down to the latest posterity, that I was a transgressor. Meanwhile, I besought the meeting, in the most appropriate language I was capable of, to do me the justice to place on the minutes the cause of my disqualification; but this they refused to do. If, by revelation, they had discovered that I was fallen, I thought they must have seen the cause also; else, their revelation must have been short, and, therefore, rendered doubtful. Truly, I thought the proceedings of that day, savored nothing at all of divine revelation: for it would have been but an act of simple justice to have placed the cause of my disqualification on the minute, that I, and all Friends, might know what I had done, and how I had so fallen into the snare of the devil.

No one had ever informed me that they were about to put me out of the Meeting for Sufferings, nor had I ever been asked to request to be released from that station, until the deed was done, and all left to form their own conclusions respecting the cause of my great fall. And can it be possible, that all these things can be the fruits of a divine revelation, which has manifested my fall, but not the cause that led thereto?

In this deplorable situation, what could I do? What ought I to have done? I did the only thing I could do safely. I committed my cause to the Judge of quick and dead; who saith, "I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." Rev. xxii, 12.

O! Lord of hosts, God of Israel! thou that dwellest between the cherubim, seated on the mercy seat; thou that



gatherest the outcasts of Israel; wilt thou be graciously pleased to gather, and bring them from every place, whither they have been scattered in the dark and cloudy day.

I come now to speak again of the separation, which transpired in consequence of the arbitrary and unchristian proceedings against me, and all other Anti-Slavery Friends; and which, it seems, has proved great cause of stumbling to many honest-hearted Friends, especially those who have been deceived by the good words and fair speeches of our persecutors: such would not be likely to ask any other proof that we were wrong, than to hear that we had separated.

"Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, and laid wait for us in the wilderness."—Lam. iv, 19.

This act of separation was now brought against us, with all possible weight, as a crime, and heralded abroad, with almost telegraphic speed; insomuch that very few Friends would stop to inquire into the causes that had led to the important event. It was sufficient to hear of the separation, and that Charles Osborn was a principal leader of the new sect. Many false accusations and slanderous reports were raised against us, and put in circulation, by our adversaries: all which, the Lord knoweth, were foully cast upon us, in order to render us odious in the eyes of Friends and the Pro-Slavery community. "How is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed!"—Lam. iv, 1.

Those things which were esteemed great virtues in Woolman, Benezet, Pemberton, and Mifflin, when found in us, were deemed the wildest fanaticism, the fruits of disordered brains, produced by the Abolition excitement.

If Satan has so transformed himself into an angel of light, as to deceive us, and prompt us to bear a faithful testimony against Slavery, at so much cost, truly, methinks, that most of the seers of our day, have stood very firm against all such delusions. \* Would it not have been a good thing, if all the members of our Society, and all that are called by the name of Christ, had fallen into the same snare with us? Such a great fall would have speedily carried the glad tidings of a jubilee to millions of God's poor, who are bound with the galling chain of Slavery. We cannot entertain the idea, no, not for a moment, that it would be an offense to the infinite Jehovah, to break every yoke, and let the oppressed go free.

The consistent Friend cannot consent to compromise principle on any occasion. Truth is truth, though all men deny

it. And if we suffer faithfully with Christ, we have a well-grounded hope, that we shall reign with him: though we may be hated of all men for his name's sake.

Now, when it was fully manifested that we could not yield to the requisitions of our pursuers, unless we would sacrifice principle; and that we had no more place among them; in obedience to the leader of that sect, which, in the days of Paul, was *everywhere spoken against*, we came out from under their control, for which we are deemed and called separatists: that act, of itself, being considered quite sufficient to condemn us in the minds of all Friends, and effectually preclude all inquiry into the treatment we had received previous to the separation—all which, to my mind, furnishes ample proof, that the separation, on our part, was an act of obedience to the command of the Lord: "Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord; and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you, and will be a father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty."

And, "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have a right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie."—Rev. xxii, 14, 15.

But, concerning my great reputed fall, which is so much deplored, the great objection still lies against me—can it be possible, that so many Friends, ministers and elders, who are led by the Spirit, should have been mistaken in this matter? How is it, that so many could see that he was fallen, and yet it not be so? We cannot see through this matter. There was Samuel Bettle, Christopher Healy, John Meader, and others, eminent ministers from other Yearly Meetings: could they not see clear and right? They cordially united in the work of proscribing Anti-Slavery Friends, and rejecting him as a *fallen man, and disqualified*. To all which, my reply is this: If they had the right spirit, and were following its leadings, it is strange to me, that it should lead them to violate the discipline, contrary to gospel order. I very naturally thought, that the spirit which was leading them, was the same that led them to receive Henry Clay with great cordiality, and afterward to vote for him. This great champion of colonization, and steadfast opposer of Abolition, had come to see his friends; and a great sacrifice, suited to the occasion, must be made. I was a chosen victim for the purpose. And this accounts for the spirit and revela-

tion by which my great *fall* was discovered. I fell on the altar of Slavery!!

It was at the Yearly Meeting, in 1842, when Henry Clay was out on an electioneering tour, that Anti-Slavery Friends were sacrificed to the blood-stained idol of colonization. While this great man, this noted Slaveholder of Ashland, was in the city of Richmond, great enthusiasm prevailed in the minds of the ruling part of the meeting, against the Abolitionists, and in favor of colonization. Such a time I had never witnessed before! colonization triumphed over Abolition, in a large Yearly Meeting of Quakers!! Henry was informed, that Friends had neither part nor lot with the Abolitionists!! And he, *attended by a military guard*, in a public speech, in strains of admired eloquence, held forth against the Abolitionists, to an audience of thousands; and, adverting to the Society of Friends, declared that they had taken the right stand on the subject of Slavery: and, seeing some of them returning from meeting, he pointed to them, and held them up as a pattern for the whole world! We stand aghast! And has the Society of Friends come to this; to "receive honor" from such men? And if the whole world should come up to *that pattern*, what would they be? Abettors and supporters of Slavery and Colonization.

This distinguished slaveholder left the city of Richmond, accompanied with military parade, and the choicest benedictions his Quaker friends could bestow upon him, with the assurance that they would stand by him in the pending election.

And is it possible, that, for coming out from this people, and for setting up meetings on the principles of Friends, we are deemed separatists, and rejected by all the Yearly Meetings in the world?

Our adversaries, in their haste to purge the Society from the stain of Abolition, overleaped the bounds of moderation and the discipline; leaving us no earthly tribunal, to which we could appeal for redress. But, to help on with this work, John Meader said, that the Yearly Meeting's advice *was the discipline!!* And so they made it in our case.

What ideas must all these things give us, of the testimony which the Society of Friends is bearing against Slavery?

When we were so effectually disowned for taking part with the Abolitionists, the testimony of the Society against Slavery became most excellent, in the eyes of all the Pro-Slavery community.

And, we may safely venture the assertion, never before



did the Society of Friends stand so fair with the "rulers of the land." "Know ye not, that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever, therefore, will be the friend of the world, is the enemy of God."—Jas. iv. 4.

Where, now, is the testimony of Friends against War and Slavery? Have not the great mass of them become accomplices with those who are striving to build up "Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity?" "If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him."

#### GOING BACK TO THE "BODY."

Anti-Slavery Friends know that they were proscribed, and driven out of Indiana Yearly Meeting, by a Pro-Slavery influence that predominated in the Society. They also know, that the separation, on their part, was not of choice, but of necessity, that they might occupy a position wherein they would be free to carry out the principles of Friends; on the great and deeply interesting subject of Slavery; and that they might not be kept in a condition, wherein they could not enjoy the benefits of religious Society, unless they would consent to compromise principle, and suffer their influence to be thrown on the side of the oppressor. And I believe that Anti-Slavery Friends acted sincerely, and conscientiously, in the great matter of separation; for, when they were deprived of their just rights and ~~privileges~~ <sup>social</sup> ~~they~~ <sup>they</sup> were brought very low, and made to cry unto the Lord, for deliverance from the situation they were placed in. O! these were days of great trial to our poor, deeply exercised minds; and, through tribulation, we were brought to feel more necessity for an humble dependence on the Shepherd of Israel, than we had ever before experienced. Language would fail fully to set forth the weight, and deep feelings, and exercises of mind, which some of us felt in that day.

After we had come out from under the control of our opposing brethren, although our number was small, and we were a stripped and peeled people, our meetings were favored seasons, being frequently crowned with the overshadowing wing of Israel's never-failing Shepherd. And like the children of Israel, when the Lord had brought them out of Egyptian bondage, and safely led them through the Red Sea, we rejoiced, and sang his praise on the banks of deliverance, but some of us soon forgot his works. And like that chosen people, when we met with trials and diffi

culties, on our way to the promised land, some of our number became discouraged, and murmured, and began to look back, and call to remembrance the flesh-pots, the bread, the fish, the cucumbers, melons, onions and garlicks, which they had left when they came out of bondage—and, becoming restless in their minds, they longed to return back, rather than continue to bear the cross, despise the shame, and encounter the trials, provings and perils, which we may yet meet with on our way to the heavenly Canaan.

Now I would inquire of those who once walked with us, but have now left us, and gone back to the body, have you acted from purely conscientious principles, and pure, disinterested motives? Are you fully satisfied in yourselves that you did right in separating, and then in going back again? Are you quite sure that you have not been influenced by sinister motives, in doing what you have done in this matter? These are questions of great importance, and it devolves on you to answer them so as to satisfy your own consciences, and reconcile your course to the standard of truth. And if you fail to do this, may you not be justly charged with having *gone back*? Do we not read in Holy Scripture, that “no man having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.” And again, “If any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.”

And now, to you, dear Friends, who yet retain your integrity, I would say, let not the backsliding of any dampen your courage or zeal in the cause of truth, but rather let it stimulate you to greater dedication of heart—greater watchfulness in the fear of God, over your spirits, your conduct, and over one another. Call to mind that the Saviour of the world, the incarnation of holiness, was deserted by many of his disciples; they went away—“*went back*,” and walked no more with him. Yea, more than this. Near the time of his greatest and most excruciating sufferings, when about to consummate the act of purchasing eternal redemption for them, by the effusion of his priceless blood, they *all* forsook him and fled. Consider these things, and be not disheartened in consequence of any having turned back, and walking no more with you. “The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.”

You must be aware, that the testimony of truth, for the support of which, we, as a Society, assumed a separate organization, requires the continuance of that organization as imperiously as ever. We are surely all too well acquainted with the stern necessity we were under, of adopting that

course, to return back again to *that body*, with all those proscriptive edicts in full force, which compelled our secession: to a body, too, holding in its embrace, so many members who have employed their elective franchise for the elevation of Slavery and War, to the highest post of honor, in voting for a most incorrigible slaveholder and military chieftain, with his garments all reeking, as it were, with the heart's blood of helpless innocents. It would virtually be an admission, that the stand we took in behalf of justice and suffering humanity, was, and is, all entirely wrong. It would, indeed, be "*going back*" most fearfully. Dare we do it? Dare we thus sacrifice our testimony on both these vital points? Nay, dear friends, surely our love for the honor of truth will forbid it.

Then let us seek, not an easier way—not the flesh pots of Egypt, but to be endued with faith in God; and in those eternal and immutable principles of justice which form the basis of these important testimonies.

#### MISCELLANEOUS OBSERVATIONS AND REFLECTIONS.

If the members of the Society of Friends had remembered those in bonds, as bound with them, can we suppose that they could have rejected Anti-Slavery Friends as they have done?

The religion of those who love the praise of men more than the praise of God, like a weathercock, will change with the wind.

In the same proportion that the Society of Friends assimilate to the world, they lose the vitality of true religion.

That religion which is not worth suffering for, is not worth having.

Religion without humanity, is but mockery and the worst of hypocrisy.

"It is impossible but that offenses will come, but woe unto him through whom they come! It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones." — Luke xvii, 1, 2.

Have there been no little ones that believe in Christ, offended by the proceedings of Society against Anti-Slavery Friends? Is it possible that the leaders in Society can feel, in themselves, that they are clear in this matter?

While we earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to



the saints, we ought to be very careful not to offend any little ones that believe in Christ.

The way that leadeth unto life eternal, is, indeed, a straight and narrow way.

"If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his."—Rom viii, 9.

"Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus."—Phil. ii, 5.

"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sons of God."—Rom. viii, 14.

"But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withal."—1 Cor. xii, 7.

It is a fundamental principle of the Society of Friends, in accordance with the above, to believe in being led by the Spirit of Christ. "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law."—Gal. v, 22, 23.

How has the Society manifested these fruits toward Anti-Slavery Friends?

Great care has been taken by the Society, to keep the proceedings against us in the dark, and to keep up the charge of separation. As this charge carries with it something of a revolting nature, to the minds of Friends, great stress has been placed upon it, as the last and only alternative to render Anti-Slavery Friends contemptible, and prevent their members from carrying out the testimony against slavery, ~~by declining~~ to trade in, and use Slave-grown produce, and by ceasing to vote for Pro-Slavery candidates.

When any of their members feel conscientious scruples against using Slave-labor produce, and voting for Pro-Slavery candidates, Satan warns them to beware, for these are the doctrines of the separatists. When any feel their minds wrought upon and tendered by the touches of Divine grace, and turn to look upon Anti-Slavery Friends as brethren of the same household of faith with themselves, the same unwearied adversary whispers them, but they have separated, and "we can have no correspondence with them." ~~No~~ say, "I am with you, all but the separation; I can't go further."

We ~~cannot~~ be heard *because* we separated. No, verily, nor *before* we separated either. If the chief rulers in the Yearly Meeting had been willing to hear us, according to discipline and gospel order, the separation would surely never have taken place.

"We believe, also, that a proper regard to this testimony,

would lead our members to avoid acting as executors or administrators to estates where Slaves are bequeathed, or being accessory to any step, whereby their bondage may be prolonged."—Dis. pp. 62, 63.

If purchasing and using the produce of slave-labor, and voting for slaveholders, are not steps calculated to prolong the bondage of the Slaves, then am I in error.

"He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself." And I believe that the witness for truth, in the minds of Friends, could never sanction the total rejection of Anti-Slavery Friends, without ever condescending to hear them in their defense.

"For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved."

"But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest that they are wrought in God."—

John iii, 20, 21. But the leaders of the "body," have steadily and uniformly manifested an unwillingness to investigate our case, lest their deeds should be brought to the light, and reproved by it. For men love darkness rather than light, only because their deeds are evil. Therefore, when those who profess to believe in the light, cover their deeds in darkness, they shall receive the greater condemnation. "If therefore, the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness."—Mat. vi, 23.

Our opposers, rather than have their deeds brought to the light, choose to rest all on the charge of *separation*, and claim to revelation, to condemn us, and cover up in the dark, all their arbitrary and violent proceedings against us, which caused the separation.

When Friends do evil, and seek to justify themselves by laying claim to the leadings of the Spirit, it is "spiritual wickedness in high places," and can scarcely fail to cause divisions and offenses in the church.

So many Friends were necessary to this separation, that they thought fit to exclude all investigation of the subject, lest the blame should attach to themselves, and Anti-Slavery Friends be found in the truth. I do not mean to claim perfection to ourselves, but in this matter, have we ever refused to bring our deeds to the light? Have we not always craved to be tried by the discipline, and the truth of the gospel?

The course pursued against us has wounded the precious life in many Friends, and had a direct tendency to retard the good cause of emancipation.

The deleterious effects which those proceedings against us have had on Society, are truly deplorable.

Much of the responsibility of the continuance of this separation, consequently devolves on London Yearly Meeting, because they refused to hear us, and would not inquire into the causes which led to it, but sent a committee to beg and plead with us to return to the "body." The partial acts of that committee, instead of healing the breaches, and promoting a re-union, confirmed the separation.

"I have seen in the light of the Lord that the day is approaching, in which the man that is most wise in worldly policy, shall be the greatest fool; the enemies of righteousness shall make a terrible rattle, and mightily torment each other; for he that is omnipotent hath arisen to plead the cause of the oppressed, and the strong arm of the oppressor shall be broken."—Woolman.

But we have the consoling assurance in the gospel, that all will work together for good, to them that love the Lord and keep his commandments, and suffer for the sake of righteousness.

"Without me ye can do nothing." "It is not in man that walketh, (of himself,) to direct his steps" in the highway of holiness, which the Lord Jesus Christ hath cast up, and consecrated for us to walk in to everlasting rest and peace in the world to come; therefore, salvation is of the Lamb.

If persecutions and tribulations may be considered as any evidence of a gospel ministry, so far, I have a valid claim to a part in it. I trust that I have been made partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God. And as it is through much tribulation, that we must enter into the kingdom of God, "Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." II Cor. iv, 17.

As soon as our separation was made, the leaders in the "body" grew more mild toward their Anti-Slavery members, and relaxed the rigor of their proceedings against them, lest they should drive them to us, and so, a general separation be made throughout the Society. "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain." Psal. lxxvi, 10.

Although all the odium of the separation has been cast upon us, by means the most unjust, we rejoice to know that our testimony against the use of slave-labor productions is gaining ground within the limits of most of the Yearly



Meetings, and that some are refusing, on principle, to vote for Pro-Slavery men for rulers in civil government. And we hail with satisfaction these evidences of an increasing concern to bear a faithful testimony against Slavery..

These beginnings in the "body," to bear our testimony, have a direct tendency to inspire the animating prospect, that they, (at length,) are coming to us in principle, notwithstanding the great distance they have placed us from them under the name of separatists.

When I look over the Society, I see much that is calculated to scatter, and but little that hath a tendency to gather. In the space of forty years, I have seen a great change in the Society. Many Friends, by not attending to the limitations of truth in their temporal business, have entered largely into speculations of various kinds, for the purpose of accumulating the wealth of this world, and thereby gain respectability in the eyes of the people among whom they dwell. And to this cause may be attributed much of the departure from the primitive zeal, moderation, and gospel simplicity, which so conspicuously distinguished our worthy predecessors from the people of the world. In all the improvements of the age, in wealth, and business of various kinds, Friends have taken a liberal share. Thus, by mixing with the people, for the *sake of gain*, they have become leavened with the spirit of the world, and by the working thereof, they have been raised above the *pure witness* to truth in their own hearts. And, with the increase of wealth came pride, worldly grandeur, and pompous show; and, as a natural consequence, the minds of Friends have become less tender, and the power of truth less prevalent in our meetings. The ministry has become less powerful, being shaped and suited to the spirit of the times; so that the offense of the cross has very much ceased. Friends have been a highly favored people, but because of these things, a day of scattering has come upon the Society.

That precious unity which has so long kept the Society together in gospel fellowship, hath been ruthlessly sundered; the standard of truth lowered, many little ones offended; and because of the aboundings of iniquity, the love of many has waxed cold. "But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved." Math. xxiv, 13.

The Mammon of unrighteousness has so blinded and hardened a great portion of Society, that they have not been sufficiently "Grieved for the afflictions of Joseph."

Banking, manufacturing, slave-grown cotton, merchant

dizing, land speculations, oppressing the poor, fine houses, rich furniture, fine carriages, and costly apparel, are, at best, but sorry proofs of an humble, self-denying life, in the professed followers of him who had not where to lay his head—wore a garment without a seam, and sat upon the ground.

“The Lord’s portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings; so the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.” “He made him to ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields.” “But Jeshurun waxed fat and kicked, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.” Moses’ song.

Our Israel, like Jeshurun, has waxed fat and kicked, and made breaches in the Society, which we may venture to predict, will never be healed, without a sincere and hearty recurrence to first principles, on the part of the members.

The followers of the Lamb are not to take God’s jewels, to deck and adorn cursed self, and play the harlot therewith. Mount Zion, the city of the living God, and the heavenly Jerusalem, to which the saints of old had come, are not to be built up with blood, and enriched by the gain of oppression. Friends must cease to covet the golden wedges, and Babylonish garments, ere they can be inhabitants of Zion, and fellow-citizens with the saints in light.

The time is hastening on, when we must all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. And in that day it will be made manifest who are the guilty separatists, and the aspiring sect leaders; and who have sacrificed both plain gospel principles, and gospel order, for the sake of *place and influence with the rulers of the land*.

I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord, that he has been mercifully pleased to enable me to endure a great fight of afflictions; accounting me worthy to suffer for the sake of his blessed truth.

Alleluia, salvation, glory, and honor unto the Lord our God, who sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever, Amen.

---

The foregoing Testimony of Charles Osborn, was read, approved, and directed to be published, by the Meeting for Sufferings, of Anti-Slavery Friends, held at Newport, Wayne county, Indiana, Fifth month 26th, 1849.

BENJAMIN STANTON, *Clerk.*

[The following address was written some time in 1850, and was published in pamphlet form. It shows, though in a weak state of body, that he was firm, ardent, and zealous in the cause of the oppressed, and earnestly engaged for the support of a faithful and consistent testimony against Slavery.]



## CHAPTER XXII.

ADDRESS to all who profess to desire the Abolition of Slavery, wherever located, and particularly to the members of the Society of Friends, on the subject of abstinence from the use of articles produced by the labor of Slaves.

"Thou, therefore, which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost THOU STEAL?"—Rom. ii, 21.

It is a maxim generally received, that the receiver is as bad as the thief.

"He who gives the motive, makes his brother's sin his own."

That slave labor is the gain of oppression, is a fact that needs no proof, because everybody knows it.

Slaveholders and consumers of slave labor, form the grand confederation of man-stealers, doubtless the worst, and yet most honored, company of thieves that ever walked among men. With strong denunciations on our lips against slaveholders, as the vilest of sinners, for withholding from our fellow-men their just, natural, and God-given rights, we are yet helping them for wickedness, by purchasing the fruits of the labor of their Slaves, thus giving them the strongest and principal motive which could induce them to continue in their wickedness. May we not exclaim, what a way is this to bring sinners to repentance! to clear ourselves from the sin of Slavery, and to advance the kingdom of the dear Son of God upon the earth! How can we help being convicted, and convinced, that we are the very people that are in the practice of stealing, while we are preaching that a man should not steal, and denouncing man-stealers as the very worst of thieves. Well may the slaveholders retort upon the abolitionists that do not abstain from the use of slave labor, and say to them, We do not see the consistency of your course: you denounce us as thieves and robbers, of the very worst grade, and yet you cease not to buy and use the fruits of such robbery, and by so doing, you consent, and contribute your part

toward paying us for all such villainies; and besides, we find it difficult to so underrate your intellect and understanding, as to bring ourselves to believe, that you do not know, that the receiver of stolen goods is as bad as the thief that steals them:—hence, we naturally draw the conclusion, that you had better cast the beams out of your own eyes, before you undertake to pull the motes out of ours, for those who teach others ought also to teach themselves, and carry out in practice, that which they preach to others.

The gospel enjoins it upon us, to have no fellowship with the works of darkness, to keep ourselves unspotted from the world, and not to be partakes of other men's sins, and that we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world, that we may obtain a crown of glory in the world to come, that fadeth not away. Abolitionists have agreed that Slavery is a heinous sin, that it outrages all the rights of man, and violates the plain commandments of God. How, then, let me ask you, in the name of christianity, justice, and humanity, can you continue in the use of slave labor, knowing, at the same time, that by so doing, you are supporting a system that has no parallel in wickedness! Shall we not conclude that such abolitionists are preparing themselves to be beaten with many stripes in a coming day? Has not the day made it manifest, that if there were no consumers of the products of the labor of Slaves, there could be no Slavery?

I would ask the members of the Society of Friends, on whom has the mantle of Woolman fallen? We have approved, and even admired, his ~~cause on the~~ subject of Slavery, for more than half a century; but, with few exceptions, we have halted and stumbled on the most essential part of his christian testimony, THAT OF ABSTINENCE FROM THE GAIN OF OPPRESSION. Is it not astonishing that we should ever have become so deeply involved in a practice that is utterly at variance with the purity of our holy profession? I freely confess, that, to me, it is a very humiliating consideration, that we have been so long professing to bear a faithful testimony against Slavery, and all the while putting into the hands of the slaveholder the VERY MOTIVE that induces him to hold fast his human prey. Let all follow the example of Woolman in this matter, and we shall soon see, to our satisfaction, how it will tell on the subject of SLAVERY; at any rate, we would clear our-

selves from the just charge of STEALING, while WE PREACH THAT A MAN SHOULD NOT STEAL.

Come, my dear friends, let us wake up to this matter. What can it avail to speak well of Woolman's example, while we will not even begin to follow it, in abstaining from the unrighteous gain of the MOST CRUEL OPPRESSION. In our long slumber, we have, by our dreams, persuaded ourselves that we could bear a faithful testimony against Slavery, while in practice we utterly repudiate the doctrine of abstinence from the gain of that wicked system, and with necessity, the tyrant's plea, and with arguments drawn from the use of money, rags, and paper, we have tried hard to excuse ourselves for not doing as Woolman did. Have not many of us, argued ourselves into the belief, that it is impossible to keep entirely clear from the use of articles produced by the labor of slaves, and thence, have drawn the conclusion, that every attempt to abstain is altogether futile! Were there no money, rags, nor paper in use, in the days of Woolman? and, if there were, ~~why~~ was not his course of abstinence fanatical and futile? Surely we cannot plead ignorance on this subject, for we have approved Woolman's works—they are in our libraries, and in our families, among our standard books. What then has transpired? what mighty event has taken place, that has convinced us that it was right, and the religious duty of Woolman to abstain from the use of slave labor, but quite the reverse in us—so far from being our religious duty, that it has been deemed, and denounced by some Friends, as the wildest fanaticism, a delusion of Satan, calculated to disturb the harmony of society. But what has brought about this great change, in regard to our religious duty in this matter? Is it not high time that we should understand ourselves on this deeply interesting subject, lest, in our practice, we be found CONDEMNING OURSELVES IN THAT THING WHICH WE ALLOW? For my own part, I freely confess, that I am not able to see how the huge masses of slave-grown articles, which have been thrown into our market, since the days of Woolman, could so sanctify them to our use, seeing, that we ourselves have been so liberal in furnishing the means by which they have been brought to our doors.

We have thought of Woolman, and his noble, self-denying example; we paused—he was rather singular in some things—it might do for him! no doubt, he saw it to be his duty to abstain from the use of such things as were produced by the labor of Slaves. He was a man that had a tender



spirit—he felt much for the poor Slaves, who were forced to drudge and toil for their masters, without wages; but, at the same time, he was remarkably mild, and careful not to hurt, or wound, the feelings of those who did not see with him in this matter; he enforced his doctrine by a consistent example; and Friends have generally approved it, and recommended it to all their members. In short, there are but few Friends, of standing and influence in the Society, that have not approved of Woolman's course of abstinence from the use of articles produced by the labor of Slaves. But, in coming to the practice, ah! here lies the rub. How have we resorted to feigned arguments, to excuse ourselves for not carrying out this vital part of a faithful testimony against Slavery! Saying, as with a united voice, I have not seen it to be my duty to abstain, but if any feel conscientious scruples, in regard to abstaining, let them attend to their scruples, they have the right to do so; and then proceed with a ~~train~~ of arguments, to prove that it is utterly impossible to carry out the testimony, so as to clear ourselves from the use of slave labor, and then triumphantly draw the conclusion, that while we use any money, paper made of cotton rags, or while the least particle of gold-dust is in our possession, we are equally guilty with those who never attempted to abstain! Here I must pause, and seriously consider, before I proceed farther. We have a right to begin to build, but we can never be able to finish! Right to attend to our conscientious scruples, and begin to build; right to not begin to build; right to abstain—right to not abstain—but not right to have Slaves. And why is it not right to have them? Who ~~can tell~~ I must confess that I do not remember ever to have met with so many *rights*, with but one NOT RIGHT, ~~relative~~ to any other subject. How shall I proceed? What course shall I take? If I continue to abstain, what can I expect or hope for, seeing I have undertaken an impossibility? If I cease to abstain, I do violence to my own convictions of right, and contribute to the support of Slavery, and, of course, by giving the motive, make myself a partner with the slaveholder in his sin.

Now, there must have been some cause operating in the Society, since the days of our much esteemed Woolman, that has brought about this state of things, in regard to abstinence from the use of articles that are produced by the labor of Slaves. And shall we not try to search out that cause? Since the separation in Indiana Yearly Meeting in 1843, many Friends have been aroused to a serious consideration of this subject, and the question is now fairly before the

Society, and it surely devolves on us to decide it. A crisis has arrived, in which one of two things must be done; we must either satisfactorily repudiate the doctrine of abstinence, or we must engage in it, and honestly do all in our power to carry it out in practice. O! how humbling is our situation! We have long professed to bear a faithful testimony against Slavery. We have justly deemed the holding of our fellow-men in Slavery a great sin, a crime of such magnitude, that we have made it a test of membership, to either hold them, or hire them of their masters, to assist us in our business. And, stopping here, we soon became as good customers to the slaveholders as any other people. Our ministers, our elders, and concerned Friends, have gone into trade and business, without making any distinction between slave and free labor. Thus, my dear friends, we, ourselves, have been the ~~very~~ instruments, (by our example and means,) who have brought Slave-labor into general use throughout the Society. Had we, who have occupied the foremost stations in Society, been faithful to our CONVICTIONS OF RIGHT, since the days of Woolman, our situation would have been far different from what it now is. Oh! if we had been, for the last seventy-five years, as steadily engaged in devising ways and means, to ~~keep~~ ~~keep~~ our hands clear from the gain of oppression, as we have been to accumulate the wealth of this world, in order to gratify the cravings of our own carnal appetites and desires, all the obstacles in our way, in carrying out the principle of abstinence, would, long since, have been removed. But do I hear some one object, saying, we cannot do without money? It is not money that is in our way, but the love of money, that is the "root of all evil." Money, like other parts of creation, was made for man's use, but how we may use it for vile purposes, and be innocent, I see not. But for the love of money, we might, at this day, have been a beacon to the nations, not only on the subject of Slavery, but, also, on all other species of oppression. But what are we now? our language is greatly confused. Our watchmen see not eye to eye, they do not lift up their voices together. We are confused. Most of our merchants and manufacturers are great men of the earth. By an impure commercial intercourse with slaveholders, our hands, our garments, and the furniture of our houses, are defiled with the blood of our brethren; and we are still saying from year to year, that we are careful to bear a testimony against SLAVERY! But we proceed yet farther—denouncing abolition, favoring colonization, and using our right of suffrage for the elevation of slaveholders,



and military chieftains, to the highest post of honor!—our sanctuary is defiled with the gain and blood of oppression, and we are in distress, with much perplexity.

Alas! we would be rich, and have fallen into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. We have loved money, and coveted after it—erred from the faith, and pierced ourselves with many sorrows. We have gone counter to the convictions of truth, we have followed the multitude to do evil; and, instead of keeping ourselves pure, we have become partaker's of other men's sins.

We have made our testimony against Slavery, both profitable and agreeable to the slaveholder! and are we not ashamed? For my own part, I freely confess I am; and that unto us belongeth confusion of face, as at this day. We have sinned, our ministers and elders, and our people, and have greatly polluted our high and holy profession with BLOOD! Since the organization of Anti-Slavery Friends' Society, a number of abler pens than mine can pretend to be, have been employed on this deeply interesting subject, for the purpose of inducing Friends to engage in honest and united effort to wash from our holy profession THIS FOUL POLLUTION! We have had "LINE UPON LINE, PRECEPT UPON PRECEPT," WARNING UPON WARNING; and, after all, it is a deplorable fact, that many of us still continue to make light of the subject; merchandizing, trading in Slave products, amassing wealth with much apparent ease and unconcern, and saying, "WHAT SHALL WE DO?" For an answer to this question, I offer the following quotation from the BIBLE, "Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breast; let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet; let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people O Lord! and give not thine heritage to reproach, that heathen should rule over them; wherefore, should they say among the people, where is their God?"

"Unto the Lord our God belongeth mercies and forgivenesses," and if this first, most necessary step, be taken with faith and sincere repentance, way will then open for us to go forward in abstaining from slave-products, until we shall have cleared ourselves from all participation in the sin of slaveholding, but it will be by way of the cross, for "NO CROSS, NO CROWN."



The Free-Produce Associations will soon receive liberal support, and our testimony against Slavery will be consistent with our holy religion, which enjoins on everyone that nameth the name of Christ, to depart from iniquity. Then may Friends consistently claim Woolman, and talk of his self-denying course, in abstaining from the gain of oppression. We will no longer omit to teach ourselves while we teach others—no longer be guilty of stealing, while we PREACH that A MAN SHOULD NOT STEAL.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

A short Diary—commemorates Divine goodness, makes sundry remarks and observations respecting the Churches, &c.—alludes to the peaceful state of his mind—his final close.

TENTH month 29th, 1850—As it hath pleased divine goodness to continue me in this state of existence until the present time, and as He has seen fit that I should pass through some singular trials, and proving dispensations, I feel constrained to commemorate his unmerited goodness to me, a poor creature.

"When all thy mercies, O! my God! my rising soul surveys,  
I feel that I am lost in wonder, love, and praise."

Fourth-day, 30th—"By grace ye are saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God. No flesh shall glory in his presence, for salvation is of the Lamb." Thou, Lord! hast led me about, and instructed me: Thou hast laid me low in sickness, and brought me nigh unto the grave, and then raised me up again. In all the trials, dangers and perils, on land, and on the seas, thy everlasting arm has been underneath, and in thy great mercy thou hast preserved my life unto this day. And now, O! my soul dwell low before him, where I can with safety render unto him the tribute of joyous trembling, watchfulness, love, obedience, gratitude, and praise.

Fifth day, 31st—Favored with peace of mind, I attended our meeting, where I sat in the enjoyment of a peaceful silence.

Third-day, Eleventh month 12th—I have been favored with peace of mind, since I wrote what is above, though not without exercise in watchfulness, and inward fervent prayers to the Lord of life and glory, for my own preservation, and that he would be graciously pleased to arise, and come with healing in his wings, and revive his work of truth and righteousness in the earth; and that the hurt of the daughter of my people might be healed.

Fourth-day, 13th—"For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts, shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables."—II. Tim. iv, 3, 4. When I take a view of the conduct of the churches, and church members, on the subject of Slavery, I think, verily that time is now come. Even a great portion of the peaceable Society of Friends, have turned away their ears from the truth, and turned unto the weak and beggarly elements of compromise and expediency! which can be no better than fables of the worst kind.

Fifth-day, 14th—In the attendance of our little meeting, to-day, and for a few weeks past, I have been favored to sit in peaceful silence, with thankfulness of heart to him who said, "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." There is a painful silence, in which death and darkness pervade the mind; and there is a peaceful, pleasant silence, wherein the Lord is worshiped in spirit and in truth, and the soul edified in love, with a lively hope of a happy futurity—eternal life in the world to come. O! may I never forget, or neglect, to thank and praise the Lord for favoring me with this kind of silence.

Fourth-day, Twelfth month 4th—"Righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people!" The late acts of Congress, in favor of Slavery, cannot fail to bring great additional infamy and reproach upon the people of our whole nation. How humiliating the thought, that the high standard of American liberty is fallen prostrate before the demon of Slavery! Liberty of conscience is taken away; the rights of heaven invaded, and important Christian duties made crimes, to be severely punished by the judges! If Satan's seat is not now in the City of Washington, who can tell where it is? Will not retribution for this high-handed wickedness fall with the greatest weight upon the Pro-Slavery "clergy," and "northern doughfaces," in that awful, approaching day, when inquisition will be made for blood?

Third-day, 10th—In reflecting upon the wicked laws lately passed by Congress, for the extension of Slavery, and for the recovery of fugitives, I apprehend, that if they are enforced, they will have a tendency to draw the line of distinction between Anti-Slavery Friends, and Pro-Slavery Quakers. The Christians in our country, may now truly say, we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities and powers:



against the rulers of the darkness of this world: and against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Fourth-day, 11th—Have calm, clear, and pleasant shine, with a peaceful mind, impressed with these words: "Fret not thyself because of evil doers, neither be envious at the wicked."

I praise the Lord for all his goodness and gracious dealing with me, from the beginning of my existence unto this. O Lord! keep me low and humble; and daily clothe me with watchfulness as with a garment, and give me to feel that I am resigned to thy holy will, that all the praise may be given unto thee, that no flesh, nor fleshly part in me, may ever attempt to glory in thy presence.

Fifth-day, 12th—"Awake, O! north wind; and come thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out." O Lord! may it please thee to hasten the coming of that day, when thy militant church shall come up out of the wilderness, leaning on her beloved, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners. In the day of thy power, thy people shall be a willing people.

Seventh-day, 14th—Through the mercy of the dear Redeemer, I am still favored with inward peace. "Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, good will to men." This is the language of the spirit that confesseth Jesus Christ come in the flesh; and, doubtless, is the Spirit of Christ, and if any man have not this spirit, he is none of his. Obedience to the teachings of this Holy Spirit, would soon cause the nations to beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; so that they would learn war no more; then Slavery would cease forever. O Lord! hasten the day, when peace and righteousness shall cover the earth as waters do the seas:

"Though storms without arise,  
Emblems of those within,  
On Christ my soul relies,  
The sacrifice for sin."

"What cannot resignation do?  
It wonders can perform;  
That powerful charm, 'Thy will be done,'  
Can lay the loudest storm."

First-day, 15th—It has been a day of much deep inward exercise of mind, in silence in meeting, without condemnation; no way opened, with sufficient clearness, for the expression of words.

Second-day, 16th—"Thy kingdom come: Thy will be done as in heaven, so in earth." "The kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost." This is the kingdom we pray for. Mark the word righteousness; for without righteousness there can be no peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. How can Friends expect to have favored meetings, peace and joy in the Holy Ghost, while they are in the practice of voting for military chieftains, slaveholders, and Pro-Slavery men, and use the products of the poor, degraded, down-trodden, lash-driven slaves? Are these the works of righteousness? are they not, rather, the unfruitful works of darkness, which the saints have no fellowship with? Do not these works support the system of Slavery, "*the sum of all villainies!*" Why do Protestants abhor the church of Rome, and conscientiously refuse to worship at her polluted altars, but because of her great abominations? And ~~was there~~ ever a greater abomination found within the reach of her satanic grasp, than *chattel slavery*? and should ~~not~~ we, now, feel the same conscientiousness against worshipping at the altars of those churches that *tolerate or support slavery*?

Third-day, 17th—Deeply prostrated before the Lord, with feelings of self-abasedness, love, fear, and ardent prayer, that my robe may be washed and made white in the blood of the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sins of the world. O! thou God of my life! be mercifully pleased to make me thine, wholly thine, that I may rest and praise thee eternally in the boundless ocean of thy redeeming love. Of a truth, O Lord! this is a day of treading down, and of blasphemy. The altars that have been set up in our land to thy name, for men to worship at, are greatly polluted with blood, and the gain of oppression. The children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. And now, O Lord God Almighty! wilt thou be pleased to look down from heaven, the habitation of thy holiness, and behold our situation. Make bare the arm of thy power, and work for the deliverance and salvation of thy people: break the strong arm of Slavery, and set the victims of that most cruel system free. Gather thy people, that they may no more forever be partakers at blood-stained altars, bearing the name of thy beloved Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Prince of Peace. Amen.

Second-day, 23d—Though I am not without trials, and poverty of spirit, yet as I am favored to keep in the patience, and not feel condemnation, I have cause for rejoicing: for

the cup of unmixed felicity is not a draught of death, if it were, where would be the reserve for future trials, if

“Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines: the labor of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls: yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation. O Lord! enable me to pray without ceasing, and in every thing to give thanks: to rejoice evermore, and praise thee while I have my breath, and forever after death.

Third-day, 24th—I am somewhat unwell to-day, but being favored to have my mind staid upon God, I have peace.

“My life, if thou preserv'st my life,  
Thy sacrifice shall be;  
And death, if death must be my doom,  
Shall join my soul to thee.”

Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is staid on thee, because he trusteth in thee, ye philosophers of the present day! ye Fowlerites! ye exalters of nature and science! have you, with all your philosophy and mesmeric dreams, discovered a more exalted way?

THE END.



•

.







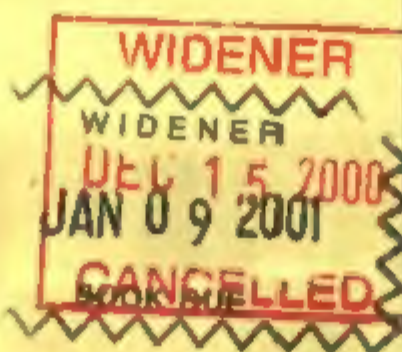
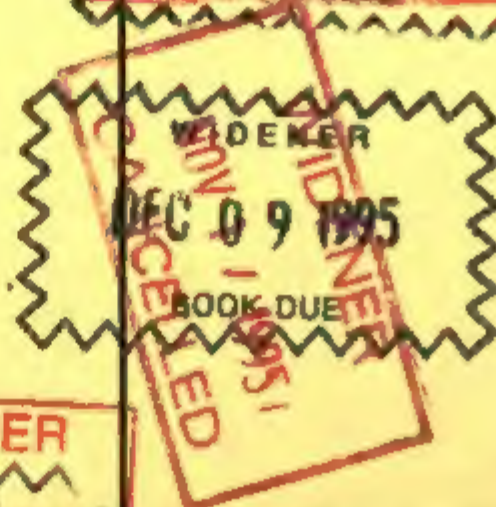
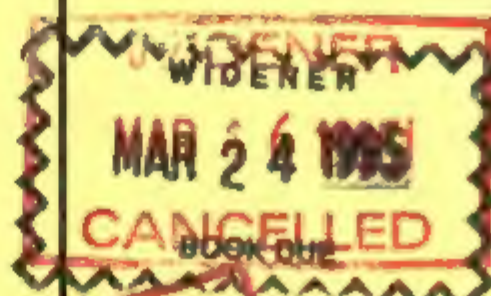




3 2044 024 479 3

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED  
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS  
NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON  
OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED  
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE  
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE  
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

Harvard College Widener Library  
Cambridge, MA 02138 (617) 495-2413



## CHAPTER XXIII.

A short Diary—commemorates Divine goodness, makes sundry remarks and observations respecting the Churches, &c.—alludes to the peaceful state of his mind—his final close.

TENTH month 29th, 1850—As it hath pleased divine goodness to continue me in this state of existence until the present time, and as He has seen fit that I should pass through some singular trials, and proving dispensations, I feel constrained to commemorate his unmerited goodness to me, a poor creature.

“When all thy mercies, O! my God! my rising soul surveys,  
I feel that I am lost in wonder, love, and praise.”

Fourth-day, 30th—“By grace ye are saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God. No flesh shall glory in his presence, for salvation is of the Lamb.” Thou, Lord! hast led me about, and instructed me: Thou hast laid me low in sickness, and brought me nigh unto the grave, and then raised me up again. In all the trials, dangers and perils, on land, and on the seas, thy everlasting arm has been underneath, and in thy great mercy thou hast preserved my life unto this day. And now, O! my soul! dwell low before him, where I can with safety render unto him the tribute of joyous trembling, watchfulness, love, obedience, gratitude, and praise.

Fifth day, 31st—Favored with peace of mind, I attended our meeting, where I sat in the enjoyment of a peaceful silence.

Third-day, Eleventh month 12th—I have been favored with peace of mind, since I wrote what is above, though not without exercise in watchfulness, and inward fervent prayers to the Lord of life and glory, for my own preservation, and that he would be graciously pleased to arise, and come with healing in his wings, and revive his work of truth and righteousness in the earth; and that the hurt of the daughter of my people might be healed.